

The social construction of 'Sadomasochism'; subjugated knowledges and
the broader social meanings of this bodily practice

Andrea Beckmann

Ph.D.
The University of Edinburgh
1998

UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH

ABSTRACT OF THESIS (Regulation 3.5.10)

Name of Candidate Andrea Beckmann

Address

Degree Ph.D. Date 15.7.1998

Title of Thesis The social construction of 'Sadomasochism'; subjugated knowledges and the broader social meanings of this bodily practice

Number of words in the main text of Thesis I 00.000

The central ideas of this critical criminological thesis on the social construction of "Sadomasochism" are informed by Michel Foucault's politization of "truth" and "body" and represent an attempt to engage in 'politics of difference'(Sawicki, 1991) in order to appreciate the contemporary expansion of the 'body practice' of consensual 'SM'. In order to avoid the traditional dualism of mind/body which 'haunts' much of feminist and deconstructionist accounts on 'sexuality', my thesis draws on Merleau-Ponty's notion of 'lived body'.

The 'Spanner'-case[R.v.Brown; 1992-93] and the following decision of the European Court of Human Rights (19.2.1997) are taken as a point of departure in order to explore the relationship between legitimised concepts of 'body-practice' and the now legally restricted 'body-practice' of consensual 'SM'.

The first chapter of this thesis attempts to defamiliarize the social constructions of 'sexuality' and 'Sadomasochism' as well as the 'body' and 'pain' as these are 'normalising' concepts of 'truth'. In this context the exploration of the meanings of 'body' and 'sexuality' in contemporary consumer culture is crucial as the criminalisation of consensual 'SM' which involves woundings that are not 'trifling or transient' is based on the 'protection of health' of the 'bodies' involved.

The following chapter focuses on the empirical research on consensual 'SM'-body-practice which I conducted within a mainly qualitative research-framework and an interactionist emphasis on meaning during 1996/97 in London and thus provides space for the 'subjugated knowledges' of this consensual 'body-practice'.

The exposure of socially legitimized powerrelationships which are in many ways contradicted by the realities of "Sadomasochism" is the aim of chapter four of this thesis.

Within this chapter I attempt to point out several contradictions of constructed meaning that the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' serves to keep hidden via its function of 'Other'.

The project of deconstruction thus not only implies the deconstruction of concepts but also aims to expose: "...the problems which reside in the endeavour to keep meaning pure, to say 'just this' and not 'that', because 'just this' always depends on 'that' which it is not." (Naffine, 1997, p.89)

Chapter five reflects upon the empirical data and attempts to outline the potential broader social meanings of the rising interest in the consensual 'bodily practice' of 'SM' within contemporary 'postmodern' consumer culture.

Chapter six offers an insight and exploration of the to my knowledge not yet empirically researched upon spiritual dimension of consensual 'Sadomasochism' and introduces the notion of transcendence. Apart from the evaluation of the results of a questionnaire on this topic, diverse examples of other historical spiritual practices within their socio-cultural settings are then analysed in their relevance to the current situation.

The conclusion of this thesis attempts to offer an alternative reading of the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM' as a potential 'practice of resistance' and also explores its potential relevance in connection to Foucault's notion of the 'care of oneself'.



Contents:

Chapter 1 Introduction

Chapter 2 Deconstructing 'normalising' concepts

2.1.1. "Bodies"

2.1.2. The lack of the 'lived body' and the reproduction of modern binarisms

2.1.3. Dimensions of 'body' in consumer culture

2.1.4. The 'body as project'

2.1.5. Limits to the commodification of 'bodies' (?)

2.1.6. "The consuming body- disenchanted 'body-images' "

2.1.7. 'Experiencing bodies' : 'body usage' and the 'lived body'

2.2. The 'sexualised body' and the social construction of 'sexuality' and 'perversion'

2.2.1. The creation of an 'objective reality of sexuality'

2.2.2. Traditional definitions of 'sexuality'

2.2.3. The origins of 'sex' as the code of pleasure and the emergence of the concept of 'libido'

2.2.4. The 'sexualised body' and its dependency on 'gender'

2.2.5. The domination of a 'natural'/'normal' genital fixation

2.2.6. 'Perversions'

2.2.7. 'Sexual deviation' in the context of traditional criminology

2.3. The 'perversion' of 'Sadomasochism'

2.3.1. The supplementation of the social construction of 'normal' 'heterosexuality'

2.3.2. The origins of the term 'Sadomasochism'

2.3.3. Traditional approaches on 'Sadomasochism'

2.3.4. More recent theories on 'masochism'

2.3.5. 'Redefining' a social construction (?)

2.3.6. Empirical studies

2.3.7. Consensual 'SM'-'body practice' -a site of power-struggles

2.4. 'Sexuality' within consumer culture

2.4.1. The 'abuse' of sexual imagery in advertising

2.4.2. The 'deployment' of 'sexual' aspirations

2.4.3. The commodification of the 'sexual'-the private as public

2.4.4. The rise of 'S/M' and fetish-elements in fashion and media

2.4.5. Rising interest in consensual 'SM' within the 'general public'

2.4.6. Commodified 'Sadomasochism'

2.5. 'Pain'

2.5.1. Dimensions of pain experience

2.5.2. The psychophysical relationship in pain experiences

2.5.3. The influence of affective processes on the perception of pain

2.5.4. Brain mechanisms responsible for the perception of pain

2.5.5. Transformations in the experience of pain-the impact of culture on the individual perception of pain

Chapter 3 The 'field': 'Lived experiences' of consensual 'SM' and 'subjugated knowledges'

3.1.1. Qualitative Research : An account of the methods

3.1.2. Sampling a 'hidden population'

3.1.3. 'Participant observation'

3.1.4. Unstructured, focussed and in-depth interviews

3.1.5. A quantitative method within a qualitatively orientated research design:

The 'self-completion questionnaire'

3.2. The sample

3.3. The experiences of consensual 'SM'- the empirical field and the effects of the social censure of 'Sadomasochism'

3.3.1. 'Secondary deviance', the impact of subjectifying discourses and practices

3.3.2. Social reactions

3.3.2.1. Family and friends

3.3.2.2. Subcultural groups

3.3.2.3. Society's at large

3.3.2.4. Official social control

3.4. Modes of self-understanding in relation to and beyond the social constructions and 'scientific' categories of 'sexuality' and 'sadomasochism'

3.4.1.Reconstructing 'sdomasochistic' lifestories

3.4.2. The 'self-labellers'

3.4.3. Freedom of the label

3.5. Motivations for the engagement in consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices'

3.5.1.Consensual 'SM' as an alternative to 'normal genital sexuality'

3.5.2.Consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' as 'safer sex'

3.5.3. The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as exploration of dimensions of 'lived body'

3.5.4. The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as a possibility to transgress gay and lesbian stereotypes of 'sexuality'

3.5.5. Consensual 'SM' as a possibility to experience the transformative potentials of 'lived body'

3.6. Consensual 'SM' in practice

3.6.1. Degrees of secrecy

3.6.2. Spaces for consensual 'SM'

3.6.3. Consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices' and the 'body' -the 'strategical use of the body'

3.6.4. A distinct feature of the Scene of consensual 'SM': societal categories count less

3.7. Applied consensual 'SM'-

Scene specific codes and meanings; and the learning process of these 'bodily practices'

3.7.1. Access to the Scene

3.7.2. The language-coding

3.7.3. Learning the skills of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

3.7.4. 'Significant others' and beginnings of learning to 'play'

3.7.5. Dresscodes

3.7.6. Dresscode as advertisement and access-tool to clubs

3.7.7. The passage into fantasy through 'fetishes'

3.7.8. Parallels to the 'symbolic play' of children

3.7.9. Specific knowledges and skills of 'top', 'bottom' and 'switch'

3.7.10 Safety and security in consensual 'SM'

3.8. Changes within the Scene of consensual 'SM' in London

3.8.1. The development of the Scene

Chapter 4 `Sadomasochism'-a social construction and its use

4.1.Public representations of `Sadomasochism' versus realities of consensual `SM'-'bodily practice'

4.2.The impact of the social censure of `Sadomasochism' on individual perceptions

4.3. Understandings and relationships of power in society

4.4. Exploring 'conditions of domination' within society

4.5.The social-psychological effects of the conditions of domination

4.6.The unconsensual `Sadomasochism' of societal conditions of domination

4.7.Concluding thoughts

4.1. Modern institutionalised forms of pain-distribution, legitimised suffering and the production of `truth'

4.1.1.Pain as punishment

4.1.2.Turning utilitarian belief systems around through 'lived experience' : how nonconsensually distributed 'pain' can become 'pleasure'

4.1.3.The hidden pains of statel administered punishment

4.1.4.The ultimate use of the other's pain: Torture

4.1.5.The aim of torture : the extraction of `truth'

Chapter 5. Supplementary modern constructions and potential broader meanings: `Sadomasochism' and consensual `SM'

5.1.The dichotomy of 'Enlightenment' and 'wilderness' or surveilling the boundaries of social constructions of modernity

5.2.The violence of `civilised' rationality

5.3. 'Embodied' modernity

5.4.The `progressive' production and selective surveillance of `risks' and 'harm'

5.5.Selective permissiveness towards `risk'-taking

5.1. The potential broader social meanings of the rising interest in the `bodily practices' of consensual `SM'

5.1.1.The re-signification of the 'body' through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM':

'Open Bodies'

5.1.2.The re-enchantment of the 'body' through experiential exploration

5.1.3.Consensual 'SM' as a 'remapping of bodies': the 'desexualization' of pleasure

5.1.4.Transcending dualisms-Consensual 'SM' as a possibility to overcome the constructed binarisms of modernity and as potential transformation of the relationship to 'Other'

Chapter 6. Consensual 'SM' as a spiritual practice and the experience of 'transcendence'

6.1. Concepts of 'transcendence' in relation to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

6.2. 'Transcendence' in the context of institutionalized religion and parallels to consensual 'SM'

6.3. The distinction of 'Dionysian' and 'Apollonian' cultural practices and consensual 'SM'

6.4. Contrasting the Christian and the Dionysian concepts of 'transcendence'

6.5. The meanings and functions of mysticism in relation to consensual 'SM'

6.6. 'Transcendence' of societal values

The relationship between the Scene and society

6.1.1.The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as spiritual exercise

6.1.1.2.The questionnaire on 'transcendental experiences' through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

6.1.1.3. The possibility of 'transcendence' within the setting of a 'boundary situation'

6.1.1.4. The definition of 'boundary situation'

6.1.1.5. The concept of 'peak experience'

6.1.1.6. 'Transcendental experiences' and 'discrete altered states of consciousness' (d-ASC)

6.1.1.7. d-ASCs and their relevance to human beings

6.1.1.8. The theoretical possibility of the experience of 'transcendental states' within the context of consensual 'SM'

6.1.1.9. Empirical data on experiences of 'transcendental states' through the practice of consensual 'SM'

6.1.1.10. Conclusion

Chapter 7 Alternative readings of consensual 'SM'

7.1.Consensual 'SM'-'body practice' as a potential 'practice of resistance'

7.2. Beyond de Sade

7.3. 'Practices of freedom' vs. 'liberation'

7.4.The need for ethics vs. morality and consensual 'SM'

7.5.The 'care of the self' as an integral part of consensual 'SM'

7.6.Concluding reflections on consensual 'SM'

Appendix

Bibliography

Chapter 1

Introduction

While the substantive focus of this thesis is on the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' as well as the 'lived realities' of consensual 'SM', there are broader relevances of this topic in relation to the knowledges concerning our own 'lived bodies'. The thesis therefore provides a critical and engaged contribution to contemporary debates about the 'body' (e.g. Welton, 1998; Murphy, 1997; Falk, 1994; Featherstone, 1993; Turner, 1996; Butler, 1990; etc.) and 'sexualities' (e.g. Foucault, 1990, 1992; Califia, 1988, 1993, 1996; Grosz/Probyn, 1995; Jeffreys, 1993, 1994; etc.). In particular, the last sections of the thesis can be read as a contribution to the recent debates surrounding the notions of 'New Intimacies' and/or the 'postmodernization of intimacy' (Giddens, 1991, 1992; Plummer 1995 and 1999; in Browning/Halcli/Webster, 1999) within late modern or postmodern times. The broader relevance of the chosen focus of this thesis is further indicated in terms of its relationship to the widely debated and tragic occurrences of miscarriages of justice in contemporary Britain.

"...the true nature of tragedy appears once the same [human being]man has understood both that he cannot disavow the objective pattern of his actions, that he is for others in the context of history, and yet that the motive of his actions constitutes a [human being's] worth as he himself experiences it. In this case we no longer have a series of alternatives between the inward and the external, subjective and objective, or judgement and its means but a dialectic relation,...,a contradiction founded in truth, in which the same [human being] tries to realize himself on the two levels." (Merleau-Ponty, 1969, p.62/63)

The 'tragedy' that sets the context for this thesis on the social construction of 'Sadomasochism', undertaken from a critical criminological perspective, is the indirect and selective criminalisation of consensual 'SM' 'body practices'. Since the *R.v.Brown*-case ([1993] 2 WLR 556; [1993] 2 All ER 75; 1994] 1 AC 212) and the following decision of the European Court of Human Rights in Strasbourg ([1997] Cr App Rep 44) the effects of the social censure of 'Sadomasochism' have been intensified as they were reinforced through the legal agencies of social control.

This chapter introduces the thesis, its central concepts, the approaches which I adopt throughout and guides the reader through the subsequent chapters of this critical criminological work. My definition of 'critical criminology' is based on a perspective that acknowledges the injustice of contemporary social order (de Haan, 1992, p.1) and that sees dominant ideologies and discourses as having the potential of limiting human creativity and expression, thus as establishing 'conditions of domination' (Foucault; e.g. in: Kritzman, 1990; Lotringer, 1996). 'Critical criminology', as critique of ideology as proposed by Hess (1986), will be the point of departure of this thesis. A central focus will be the deconstruction of mystifications of social reality and their relationship to experienced realities as well as their functional relationship to formations of power.

Practitioners of consensual 'body practices' labelled 'Sadomasochism' are now in danger of being prosecuted once their enacted 'plays' ('scenes') leave woundings that are not 'trifling or transient'. Modernity did not only effect a redistribution of violence (Bauman, 1992) but also led to a limiting of legitimate pleasures: "Bodily pleasure was reduced to genital, sexual pleasure." (Stratton, 1996, p.166) As consensual 'SM' aims at the production of pleasure through the empathetic 'play' with 'lived bodies' which, as will be shown, is not limited to 'sexual pleasure', I consider the term 'body practice' and/or 'bodily practices' to be a more adequate term in order to describe this social phenomenon. Apart from using Mauss' (1979) notion of 'bodily practice' (and/or 'body techniques'), I will also make use of Merleau-Ponty's (1968) concept of 'lived body' which overcomes the 'enlightened dualism' of body/mind that 'haunts' much of the traditional readings on 'sexualities' but also much of feminist and deconstructionist accounts. The existential phenomenology of Merleau-Ponty offers, with the concept of the 'lived body', insight into the realms of 'lived experience' which centres around 'being-in-the-world' and intentionality. In "The Visible and the Invisible" (1968), Merleau-Ponty points out that speech is a manifestation of intentionality which is the defining quality of human being's transcendence. Thus, the concept of the 'lived body' provides space for the potential in human beings to change, to construct their own versions of 'reality' and meaning and does not discredit them by rendering them subordinate to biological, psychological and/or sociological determinants.

My criminological approach defines the phenomenon of 'Sadomasochism' as a construction of reality rather than a reality in itself (e.g. as positivistic orientated approaches would suggest). Based on this premise, the reconstruction of the development of this 'social

censure' (Sumner,1990)can only be undertaken through an understanding of its sociopolitical and discursive contexts. "Social censures combine with forms of power and economy to provide the distinct features of specific practices of domination and "social control". These ideologies help to explain and to mystify the routine targeting of the practices of surveillance and control: explain, because their surrounding discourse tells us something about the specific complaint; and mystify; because censures are often expressed in universalistic language which appeals to general moral principles."(Sumner,1983,p.201)

The social censure of 'Sadomasochism' is part of what Foucault (1990) termed the 'deployment of sexuality'. In Foucault's view power did not and does not operate through means of repression only but may be even more effectively, (because less obvious) ,through productive power relations which occur and operate throughout the social body. In 'History of sexuality' Foucault (1990) shows how the authoritative character of medical, psychiatric and governmental experts' discourses and practices worked to constitute subjects and therefore became an important tool to operate social control. This 'sexual technology' was constituted at the beginning of the 19th century as a '*scientia sexualis*' and, as Foucault suggests, probably every culture constitutes knowledges about 'sexuality'. This Western 'sexual technology' stands in contrast to an *ars erotica* that, according to Foucault, was constituted in ancient China and was aimed at an intensification of pleasure, whereas the Western *scientia sexualis* did not share this aim but "...rather that of causing relations of power to function in the finest and most intricate elements of the body and its conduct. Sexuality is linked to truth, not because it would be an access to truth, but because truth permits access to sexuality and permits its subjugation as an object."(Foucault; in: Lotringer,1996,p.166/167)

As the processes of the ascription of the label 'Sadomasochism', embedded within this '*scientia sexualis*', are aimed at (re)producing socio-political power relationships, it is evident that it is important to analyse the interrelatedness of certain ideas about 'Sadomasochism' and its binary construction of 'natural sexuality'. In other words it will be important to defamiliarize the social constructions of 'sexuality' and 'Sadomasochism' in order to expose the operations of the discourses (religion, medicine, law, psychology etc.) that aim at objectification, determination and deauthorization of the constructed 'Other'. In Chapter 2, the deconstruction of modern, reductionistic concepts will be attempted, in order to provide a more authentic understanding of the operation of such organising categories.

Therese Murphy (1997) convincingly argued that many feminist discourses on 'sex' and 'gender' suffer from the traditional mind/body dualism which typifies modernity. In particular 'moral' and 'radical' feminist accounts of consensual 'Somasochism' appear not to be able to evaluate and appreciate the corporeality of bodies and their experience. Such approaches do not tap into the realities of the 'life world' of the practitioners of consensual 'SM' and thus often join the league of traditional scientific 'disembodied' approaches that ultimately refer to generalising, often moralising concepts of 'truth' that create an 'Other'.

This thesis does not engage in the project of constructing a 'grand theory'. Instead it is committed to a critical exploration of significant concepts that serve as normativizing injunctions which function as limits to human beings experiences of 'lived body'. The critical analysis of culturally institutionalised conceptions of 'sexuality' as well as their contemporary representations and meanings but also of 'body' and 'pain', are regarded as a crucial task, as these appear to be the major elements on which the 'social censure' of 'Somasochism' is based. The assessment of these concepts was also already part of the 'reflexivity' of the process of social research, as the information gained in the 'field' pointed towards a need to focus more specifically on those normative and reductionistic concepts that appear to be 'destabilised' in much of the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM'. As these institutionalised and often still individually and collectively internalised concepts remain powerful (e.g. as they continue to be major tools of subjection within expert discourses and practices) the sections within Chapter 2 are necessarily extensive.

The sections on 'body', 'sexuality' and 'pain' attempt to reveal instabilities of 'naturalised' and thus depoliticising concepts, through the strategy of deconstruction. As all human beings are, to more or lesser degrees, caught up in these 'normalising' schemes of representation and regulation which result in social inclusion and exclusion, it is crucially important to open up channels that allow for the reflection of meanings, and thus, create a distance from identifications with pre-given meanings. This was also a task that I had to first engage myself with, in order to be 'open enough' for the experiences of my fieldwork.

A further reason to engage in the project of deconstruction lies in my belief in the need for authentic dialogue which is precluded through social constructions. Any construction that distorts by controlling the conditions under which the 'other' or other potentials of 'lived

body' is/are known, is not only an alternative account but also does not offer a 'genuine' understanding. "...any monologic formulation, because it is self-celebratory and constructs a service-able other, is necessarily inferior understanding ,..."(Sampson,1993,p.25)

The scope of the thesis is necessarily interdisciplinary as many of the introduced concepts, as well as the concepts of 'transcendence' (See Chapter 6), are derived from varying backgrounds. As obviously not all sources of this complex undertaking can be taken into consideration, this thesis should not be read as being engaged with the traditional strategy of scholarship which desperately tries to produce integrity. In sympathy with a lot of recent feminist writers, I embrace the notion of the 'fragmentary' which, perhaps because of the renewed interest in the works of Friedrich Nietzsche, has gained acceptance within the academic world. "...feminists must explore the meaning of the diversity of sexual practices to those who practice them, to resurrect the "subjugated knowledge" of sexuality elided within dominant culture."(Sawicki,1991,p.31)

The meaning of consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' is the focus of Chapter 3, which will introduce the reader to the empirical field of consensual 'SM' I encountered in London. In that Chapter I will introduce my research design and methodology and explain why I did not include people who have to deal with the effects of 'secondary deviance'. Due to the social stigma that is attached to the label and practice of consensual 'Sadomasochism', which effectively turns practitioners of consensual 'SM' into a 'hidden population', there were no predefined sociometric criteria that would have enabled me to selectively in or exclude people from the sample. For some, the sample obtained could be considered to be 'unrepresentative' but "...one is still sampling with reference to the social structure, though this time in an *implicit* manner."(Lee,1993,p.66)

The accounts of my subjects presented in Chapter 3 were mainly shaped by the accumulation of data on specific topics, rather than through me asking directive questions that would have guided my respondents answers. The main emphasis of these accounts seem to have relevance for most of my interviewees and, to this extent, this accounts for a certain degree of representativeness. An important aim of my thesis is to give the usually silenced, or media-sensationalistically distorted, voices of a now indirectly and selectively criminalised minority group, the space to articulate themselves. "...an experience is neither true or false; it is always a fiction, something constructed, which exists only after it has been

made, not before; it isn't something that is "true", but it has been a reality." (Foucault; in: Halperin, 1995, p. 222) In order to account for the diverse realities of the usually 'unheard', distorted and/or deauthorized voices of a marginalized part of the population, the sections of Chapter 3 make up a substantial part of this thesis and thus aim to redress the ordinarily existing profound imbalance in terms of space given to them in contrast to concepts of 'truth'.

Within Chapter 4x I attempt to illustrate both the impact of the social censure of 'Sadomasochism' on individual perceptions of practitioners of these 'bodily practices' and the use that the maintenance of this 'social censure' (Sumner, 1990) seems to have for society. The project of deconstruction does not exhaust itself in the deconstruction of concepts, but also engages in the exposure of, for example, socially legitimised power relationships which are in many ways contradicted by the realities of consensual 'SM'. 'Sadomasochism' as a social construction, serves, for example, to keep the existing societal conditions of domination unchallenged as their immanent inequality is projected onto practitioners of consensual 'SM'. This distortion and 'mystification of reality' is accounted for by an exploration of the inherently unequal structures and relationships of power within capitalist consumer society which are then compared to the 'lived realities' of consensual 'SM'.

Following the demonstration of the 'nonconsensual sadomasochistic dynamic' (Chancer, 1994) that pervades Western patriarchal, ethnocentric, capitalist consumer cultures, the effects and aims of institutionalised and legitimised pain-distribution are discussed. On the basis of the knowledge presented in Chapters 2 and 3, examples of state authorised exertion of violence within the context of 'conditions of domination' are elaborated on and then contrasted with the role and use of 'pain' in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'. As consensual 'SM' is frequently publicly misrepresented as 'torture' (e.g. 'Daily Mail', 19.10.96, p. 16) and, further, as one of Lord Templeman's comments within his ruling on the 'Spanner' case was that this "...cruelty was uncivilised." (Times Law Reports; 12.3.93, p. 42), the exposure of the contradictions within the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' in Chapter 4 concludes with a discussion of the practice of torture and its origins in the alleged 'birthplace' of 'civilisation', ancient Greece.

Chapter 5 continues with the problematisation of fundamental social constructions of modernity. The socio-political operations of the constructed dualisms of 'civilisation' and

'wilderness' are explored and their relation to both the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' as well as the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' are revealed. In this Chapter I therefore aim to provide a deeper understanding of the mechanisms of inclusion and exclusion that operate on various interacting discursive and societal levels that produce and maintain the social construction of 'Sadomasochism'. The 'violence of rationality', in contrast to consensual 'SM' as well as the selective permissiveness of 'risk taking' within consumer culture, are therefore discussed. The focus here is to point to several 'flip-points' of constructed meaning that the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' helps to keep hidden via its function as 'Other'. The project of deconstruction aims to expose: "....the problems which reside in the endeavour to keep meaning pure, to say 'just this' and not 'that', because 'just this' always depends on 'that' which it is not." (Naffine, 1997, p.89) Through the examination of the consensual 'bodily practices' of 'SM' in their specific historical context of contemporary consumer culture, which is characterised by a rising interest (and potentially a rise in the engagement with the actual 'bodily practices'), Chapter 5 further attempts to define the potential social meanings that the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM' has in contemporary consumer culture.

Chapter 6 also deals, in a more complex fashion, with one of the potential broader social meanings of these 'bodily practices'-a meaning which is located in the longing for 'transcendental states' and/or religious, spiritual experiences through consensual 'SM'. This Chapter is also based on empirical research as the results of a self-completion questionnaire on 'transcendental states' through consensual 'SM' will be presented. In adaptation of Jana Sawicki's (1991) understanding of Foucault's politics, which are based on the assumption that differences cannot always be bridged but do not make effective resistance impossible, I employ her terminology of calling the politics that also inform my work the 'politics of difference'. My work thus aims at providing a space for the articulation of different opinions and life-experiences of those people whose voices often are only to be heard in distorted fashions or silenced and partake in the 'arena of struggle' labelled 'Sadomasochism'. "Only an examination of concrete, historical situations can determine whether resistance is taking place or the body being "rewritten" or dualisms being "transcended". (Bordo; in: Welton, 1998, p.92)

Another purpose of this thesis therefore consisted of establishing the potential of consensual 'SM' as a 'practice of resistance'. "On the basis of specific theoretical analyses of

particular struggles, one can make generalisations, identify patterns in relations of power and thereby identify the relative effectiveness or ineffectiveness, safety or danger of particular practices."(Sawicki,1991,p.32) Chapter 7 will thus elaborate on alternative readings of consensual 'SM' which will include the possibility to interpret these 'bodily practices' as 'practices of freedom' and also a discussion of the ethics of consensual 'SM' in their relation to Foucault's 'care of the self ' (1990,1992;also in:Rabinow,1997). As: ".one escaped from a domination of truth not by playing a game that was totally different from the game of truth, but by playing the same game differently or playing another game, another hand, with other trump cards."(Foucault; in: Lotringer,1996,p.444)

On the premises outlined above my criminological project could also be understood as an attempt to engage in the struggle for justice and in particular as a struggle for the rights of 'lived bodies'.

"...,a sociology of social censures, almost by definition, throws its emphasis on the social relationships which generate opposing ideas and interests and on the political conflicts which precipitate their condensation in censure and its subsequent implementation in practices of penalty and tutelage. Thus, its immediate strategic political implications relate to the struggles for justice and rights."(Sumner,1983,p.201)

As a critical criminologist I am deeply concerned about the inequalities of permissiveness with regard to diverse 'bodily practices'.

"If the traditional egalitarian principle that *all* human beings are to be provided the opportunity for the free development of their potentialities is to be achieved ...,then persons must be regarded as more than objects who are to be 'treated equally' by institutions of social control....Criminologists must be able to identify those forms of individuals' behaviour and social institutions which should be engaged in, in order to defend human rights."

(Schwendinger/Schwendinger; in: Taylor,Walton,Young,1975,p.133/134)

This thesis is also a reflection of my professional and personal development, triggered by the experiences in the empirical field and by the many encounters with my interviewees. During the four years I spent researching for and writing this thesis I was thus able to further my understanding of my own 'embodied self ' in various aspects as : "...it is only through an engaged encounter with the Other, with the otherness of the Other, that one comes to a more informed, textured understanding of the traditions to which 'we' belong. It is in our genuine encounters with what is other and alien (even in ourselves) that we can further our own self-

understanding." (Bernstein,1991,p.66/67) Without the open mindedness and encouraging support, offered by both of my supervisors as well as the courageous openness of my interviewees, this learning process and research project would not have been possible.

Chapter 2

Deconstructing 'normalising' concepts

This chapter attempts to describe the 'historical field' within which the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' was and remains possible and describes the major conceptual frameworks of order that underlie the emergence and enforce the permanence of the label of 'Sadomasochism'. The sections of chapter 2 thus introduce the theoretical, conceptual and analytical tools that are used throughout this thesis.

Within this thesis I follow Plummer's (1975) suggestion that it is crucial to examine our assumptions about 'sexuality' as human 'sexuality' is primarily a matter of symbolism. Therefore I engage in the deconstruction of the concepts of 'body', 'sexuality' and 'pain' which play a crucial role in the operation and understanding of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism'. In their deconstructed states they allow for a less prejudiced access into the 'lived realities' of consensual 'SM'.

The strategy of deconstruction, despite having limits, serves to reveal instabilities of meaning through pointing to the social constructedness of concepts like e.g. 'body'. This contrasts with the depoliticising and claimed 'naturalness' of these social constructions. "Deconstruction is an intervention into the workings of language designed to reveal the limits of concepts we often treat as unproblematic and so use unthinkingly. Delimitation of meaning is revealed to be an effect of exclusion. That is, concepts establish their limits by differentiating themselves from that which they are not (as 'man' defines himself against 'woman'), and, as a consequence, concepts are never autonomous and self-contained." (Naffine, 1997, p.89)

The notion of the 'historical field' (Foucault; in: Miller, 1994) is of crucial relevance as human beings never stand outside of the schemes of representation with their implicit exclusion and inclusion-mechanisms. The specific 'historical field' thus shapes the self-perception of human beings as well as their possibilities of transgression and transcendence which is further explored within chapter 6.

Although the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' can be read as acts of transgression and thus enable the human being to experience the power of the 'Dionysian' (Nietzsche, 1954 and 1967), James Miller points to the crucial importance and meaning of the 'historical field' in Foucault's work: "...no act of transgression can escape its origins in a historical field that, in crucial part, motivates, defines and insofar as the object of transgression is to tap the untamed energy of transcendence-(de)forms it." (Miller, 1994, p. 115)

2.1.1. "Bodies"

"Body-sense is experienced as an ever-renewed gift of culture." (Illich, 1976, p. 135)

In a Foucauldian perspective modernity has been characterised by the deployment of 'bio-power' that relies on the premise that the most effective access to the subject is via its 'body', insinuated within this body's "naturally" given imperatives. Metaphors of 'body' thus serve to lay down the meanings 'body' is made to bear. In "The Body Social" (1993), Anthony Synnott examines constructions of the body and notes the cultural variability of these and, parallel to that, the diversity of sociological and anthropological approaches which all seem to construct matching 'sociologies of the body'.

Synnott's definition of the sociology of the body entails: "...the study of the self as embodied, and of the various attributes, organs, processes and senses that constitute our being embodied; it is the study of the body as a symbolic system and a semiotic process; it is the phenomenology of the body, i.e. the subjectively and culturally created meanings of the body; it is the study of the lifelong socialisation and political control of the self in and with and through the body until death; it is also the anthropology, history and psychology of the body ..." (Synnott, 1993, p. 262/263) (See appendix to 2.1., no. 1)

Given the diversity of potential readings and interpretations of the 'body', there are multiple possibilities to understand and perceive one's and other 'bodies' and this has important consequences for the 'body-experience' and consequently one's relation to one's body.

In 'The Body and Society' (1996), Bryan S. Turner gives a detailed overview of the most recent approaches on the 'body' within contemporary debates. The range of these approaches is wide as it covers foundationalism to social constructionism and can be seen as being in contrast to the limited meanings of 'body' in contemporary consumer cultures as illustrated below.

The anthropological perspective offers a view of the 'body' as 'a set of social practices'. The 'body' is within this contextual framework seen as "...a potentiality which is realised and actualised through a variety of socially regulated activities or practices."(Turner,1996,p.24) Exponents of this stream of thought are Goffman (1967) within the framework of symbolic interactionism and Mauss who adopted an anthropological approach (1979) as well as Garfinkel (1967) from a ethnomethodological perspective. The notion of 'body as social practice' underlines the importance given to everyday life-practices.(See appendix to 2.1.,no.2)

Throughout my thesis I will draw on the notion of 'bodily practices' and/or 'body techniques' which is derived from the anthropological perspective of Marcel Mauss (1979), who defined them as: "...physio-psycho-sociological assemblages of series of actions. These actions are more or less habitual and more or less ancient in the life of the individual and the history of the society...Cases of invention, of laying down principles, are rare."(Mauss,1979,p.120/121) These 'bodily practices' are usually assembled for and by social authorities and can be classified according to their efficiency. In the context of consensual 'SM' new 'bodily practices' were (are) being invented in order to produce pleasurable sensations (e.g. 'fisting', see Chapter 3) which were not assembled by any social authority. In the case of 'bodily practices' that do have a historical background like e.g. whipping, the innovation that the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' do represent can be located on the levels of meaning and consequences for the 'lived bodies' as well as in the reversal of its formerly 'disciplinarian' function in the service of the powers of domination.

A similar, more historical view of the 'body' is to be found in other theories of social constructionism. In this theoretical context the 'body' is seen as a system of signs representing and expressing relations of power. The concept of 'body' is detected as shaped and changed through changing societal power relations. According to Turner(1996) this approach is the "...characteristic epistemological approach of feminist views on the body ",

which focuses its criticism on the fact that "...the fashion industry and consumerism construct an ideal type of the female body which cannot be achieved by real women and that pornographic images of women in the fashion industry underpin and support the basic patriarchal power relations which continue to control men and women." (Turner, 1996, p. 27)

As I consider consensual 'SM' as having the potential to be a 'practice of resistance', located not only within the innovative 'body practices' but also within the use of the traditional modes of 'power' (discourses as well as 'body practices') itself, my thesis will often refer to Judith Butler's (1987/1990) work. Inspired by Foucault's works, Butler suggests the performative disruption of the 'order of things' as possible resistance. She points out that 'gender' as well as 'sexuality' only emerge through repetitive performances and, thus, through the course of time: "...produce the appearance of substance, of a natural sort of being." (Butler, 1990, p. 33)

Butler's account of subversion is focussed in effect on the disruption of these continuous and 'naturalised' performances. 'Dissident sexual acts' which either undermine and/or transcend the traditional dualism of male (active) and female (passive) have the potential of disruption. The weakening of the dominating heterosexual and reproductive discourses by performances of diverse 'genders' and 'sexualities', will, according to Butler, reveal the constructed 'nature' of 'gendered sexuality' and the 'sexualised gendered body'. Halperin also views freedom and resistance as being contained in power itself. For him potential counter-practices lie in 'creative appropriation and resignification', 'appropriation and theatricalization' as well as in 'exposure and demystification' (Halperin, 1995, p. 48-51).

As elaborated I will thus apply mainly anthropological as well as social constructionist perspectives to the analysis of my subject matter. Another main theoretical concept that is central to my thesis is the notion of 'lived body' that will be introduced below.

2.1.2. The lack of the 'lived body' and the reproduction of modern binarisms

Turner's (1996) general criticism of deconstructionist approaches is the 'disappearance of the lived body' which is similar to Murphy's critique of many feminist accounts. Although the use of the term 'woman' served feminist politics in law to expose the disabling fiction of 'woman' which is frequently applied in legal cases to naturalise men and women's social roles (gender), Murphy insists that many feminist accounts contain "...overly-Cartesian resonances." (1997, p. 39) In other words, feminist accounts (e.g. Gilligan, 1983, de

Beauvoir, 1974, MacKinnon, 1987) have the tendency to leave the binarism of mind/body intact and thus portray the 'female body' as essentially less detached, fragile etc., therefore apparently accepting these ascribed patriarchal assumptions. The sex/gender binarism has to be overcome as we still seem to accept, partly as a result of this, the 'existence' of two genders. It is therefore crucial to challenge the 'naturalisation' of differences on the basis of modern assumptions which is still taking place. In the context of consensual 'SM' this can be illustrated by comparing the legal handling of cases involving consensual 'SM'- 'bodily practice' between husband and wife in which the traditional modern conceptualisation of 'active male' (e.g. the branding of his wife's buttocks) and 'passive female' was left intact ([1996] 3 WLR 125; [1997] QB 47), see further in Chapter.3), and where, after an appeal, no criminal prosecution took place. In comparison to this case the whole of the 'Spanner' operation and case showed that consent between allegedly 'active males' to consensual 'SM' 'body-practice' was not accepted and de facto criminalised. The failure to address the 'body' properly thus leads to dangerous reductionism, rendering the 'body' prone to be (re-)inscribed by discourses again and again.

"Bodies are not substituted by language nor is their corporeality reducible to textuality;..."(Chisholm;in:Grosz/Probyn,1995,p.25)

The introduction of the notion of 'transcendence' in Michel Foucault's later work (e.g. 1990, 1992) breaks with his earlier expressed 'nihilistic' or rather hopeless outlook on the possibilities for an escape of the 'techniques of domination' by the human being. As my criminological approach, not only on the topic of the social construction of "Sadomasochism", is, not only ideology-critical, but also motivated by the search for ways to overcome internalized 'social censures', Foucault's hopes for the 'transcendence' of inscribed categories of e.g. 'sexuality' through a new 'politics of the self' and the practice of consensual 'SM' are a central concern of this thesis. Thus, I do not agree with Turner's critique of Foucault's work as characterised by a lack of the 'lived body'. My reading of Foucault's later work entails a potential for fundamental transformations located in the 'body' through 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'. Boyne's reading of Foucault seems to reflect a similar understanding of his last works as a break with Foucault's former nihilism. Boyne suggests that the later works of the French philosopher:"...do begin to present a countervision to the experience of modern culture. Like some contemporary Descartes, Foucault offers the possibility, especially in *The Use of Pleasure*, that there are political

resources within the self that have remained untapped and forgotten for millennia." (Boyne, 1989, p. 166)

For Foucault the 'self' is a strategical possibility which in contrast to being regulated by morality, ought to be regulated by the voluntary care of each individual as a political principle. This transformative capability matches the notion of 'lived body' and in particular Merleau-Ponty's understanding of 'peak experiences' in this context (which is a central topic of Chapter 6).

"Truly embodied or spontaneous action presupposes insight, the ability to fuse theory and praxis...Self-awareness has to be accompanied by a change in the way one relates to oneself and the world, it has to herald a change in the meaning of one's existence." (Spurling, 1977, p. 133)

The notion of 'lived body' which I adopt is therefore able to account for transformations and change as well as emotional experiences in a far more undeterministic manner than even postmodern notions of the 'body' are. For example the notion of 'body as sign' (Derrida, 1988; Lacan, 1985; Kristeva, 1980; Irigaray, 1985 etc.) is in great danger of ignoring and/or denying "...experimental and affective dimensions of social practice and social relations." (Turner, 1996, p. 28)

The ambiguity of 'bodily existence' and its fundamental interdependence with its environment are too important to ignore if the aim is to reach a more authentic understanding of human development. As: "...What distinguishes the human body is that it can transform itself in the process of transforming and being transformed by the material bodies which surround it. Being self-transformative the body is always a kind of 'surplus', something over and above its existence at any moment for itself or others."

(Segal, 1994, p. 161) The notion of the 'lived body' allows for fluidity and movement where traditionally rigid dualisms reigned. Although Foucault, Butler, Bordo and Grosz argue from a social constructionist's point of view, their approaches have the potential to go beyond mere sociologism. Bigwood notes the immanent value of Foucault's maintenance of a sort of 'natural body' as this directs us to the 'lived body' of Merleau-Ponty (Bigwood; in: Welton, 1998, p. 112).

In order to appreciate the concept of 'lived body' as well as other concepts the 'body' which do account for its interaction with the world, several notions of 'body' that are prevalent in consumer societies will be introduced as they will be contrasted to the

productive use and understanding of 'bodies' within the context of consensual 'SM' 'body practice'.

2.1.3.Dimensions of 'body' in consumer culture

The traditional image of 'body' that emerged within the era of the Enlightenment is still present in contemporary capitalist consumer society and now serves the purposes of the market.

The 'body' in this conceptualisation which is rooted in Descartes philosophical visions of 'body as machine', serves as a tool for the construction of fantasies of eternal possession ,power and desire. As a site of inscription the 'body' gets used and shaped in order to conform to impossible ideals.

Within the context of consumer culture 'unruly bodies' (Foucault), 'grotesque bodies'(Bakhtin,1968)are 'bad bodies' which show the external signs of a management gone wrong and therefore are interpreted as internal failures of the agent, instead of being regarded as different and valid choices of human beings. In my opinion the rising interest and engagement with consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' should not be viewed as passive reactions to historical, social and cultural changes but as a productive effort which reflects the contradictory position of human beings in the late twentieth century on the macro level. On the micro level consensual 'SM' can be read as reflecting also the tensions within individuals in their social lives between control and indulgence as represented by notions of the 'closed' and the 'open body'. Modern anthropology, since Mary Douglas (1966), views the 'body' as a system of signs, as a bearer of social and symbolic meaning. In this perspective the 'body' is understood as an "...important source of metaphors about the organisation and disorganisation of society. Thus, disorganized bodies express social disorganization,...."(Turner,1996,p.26)

Falk illustrates this understanding of ' bodies' well in stating that the characteristic transformation in modern society is a shift from collective rituals of eating to privatised meals. Falk transformed Toennie's concept of Gemeinschaft/Gesellschaft distinction into a theory of body/self/society:"...such that the communal bonds of the ritual meal are eventually replaced by the privatised forms of consumption in modern society, but this historical transformation is also one from the open body/closed self to the closed body/open

self of modern society."(Turner;in:Falk,1994,p.xv) The notion of 'in a body' expresses the idea that the 'body' is complete in its wholeness and does not need or require other 'bodies' for its own completion. The crossing of bodily boundaries (e.g. the practical function of the 'Master', 'Dominatrix' or 'top' in consensual 'SM') and the opening up of one's body for other 'bodies' (e.g. the 'slave', 'submissive' or 'bottom-space'-possibility) are considered to be taboo. "...the erosion of rigid structures-from social hierarchies to cultural categorizations (the Order)-and the articulation of individual boundaries of body and self are to be conceived of as different aspects of the same process. Controlling the boundaries at an individual level implies a strengthened control over the flows in and out of the body...,the body becomes more 'closed' in its relationship to the objects and subjects of the outside world."(Falk,1994,p.25)

In contrast to e.g. mainstream society's members reinforced attempts to hide blood, sweat, urine etc. from sight and even self-perception, the attitude of consensual 'SM' practitioners to these bodily fluids is less paranoid and on occasions a reason for pride (as will be shown in Chapter 3).

Another contrast between mainstream consumer ideology and 'bodies' in the context of consensual 'SM' could be seen in the crucial fact that the lifting of body-boundaries in consumer society is legitimised for 'good reasons'(e.g. operations, sports, war, reproduction technology, etc.) and in consensual 'SM' the reasons and limits for these boundary-manipulations are self-defined and negotiated. The possibility to set bodily limits, the experience of being inside and outside of one's body as well as the 'work' on new limits of the individual body could in my opinion be understood as an active attempt of re-gaining or achieving an individual feeling of body-sense which for many people within consumerism is made impossible through the alienation and depersonalisation of 'bodies' that are merely images.

Whereas Bakhtin's notion of the 'grotesque body' (1968) which belonged to medieval contexts of body-understanding, was open and had flexible boundaries potentially like e.g. the bodies of consensual 'SM'-practitioners, tattooed and pierced people and self-mutilators as well as Fakirs, the modern body has closed orifices.

2.1.4.The 'body as project'

The notion of the 'body as project' is, according to Turner, closely associated with contemporary consumerism. Here the 'body' is transformed into the site of 'hedonistic practices' which permanently seeks to fulfill evernew desires. "The transformation of medical technology has made possible the construction of the human body as a personal project through cosmetic surgery, organ transplants, and transsexual surgery. In addition there is the whole panoply of dieting regimes, health farms, sports science and nutritional science which are focused on the development of the aesthetic, thin body....modern sensibility and subjectivity are focussed on the body as a representation of the self, such that the body is in contemporary society a mirror of the soul."(Turner;in:Falk,1994,p.xii)

This relationship between body and soul originates in Hegel's philosophy who saw in the body, particularly in the face a manifestation of the soul, of the inner 'truth' of the person. "In the twentieth century,the twin beliefs that the face (and the body) mirror the soul, and that beauty and goodness are one, and are reflected in the face, still persist as they did in the past."(Synnott,1993,p.92)

Within this context the decision and realisation of individual 'body projects' is limited as individual choice is prestructured but not determined by social class, gender, race and age group and the means that are on offer or rather marketed for the individual socio-political categories of human beings.

In recourse to Shilling (1993), Turner points out that the 'body as project' notion implies that the body becomes a tool, a means of expression of needs and belonging through 'self-construction'.

Turner notes that in his opinion this notion is clearly expressed within youth culture where piercings, tattoos and 'body art' become bodily symbols of collective tribal belonging. The insight I obtained through the empirical parts of my thesis point to the same notion of 'body as project' as being valid for practitioners of consensual 'SM' as well in terms of the 'lived body's' function within the Scene as an affirmation of selfhood.

Examples of legitimated 'body projects' are to be found in surplus as cosmetic surgery, transplant technology and genetic engineering are constantly set new limits for their extensions.

It appears thus that the recent advances in medical science have reinforced the traditional mechanistic and materialistic constructions of the body within mainstream consumer

society. The body in contemporary culture decreases more and more in meaning as the 'body bionic' becomes a valid alternative for 'bodies' that can afford it. As the dependency of 'bodies' on machines increases borderlines decrease: "Finally, the humans/machines may be unplugged' or 'switched off '. The line between human and machine is blurred, so is the fine line between life and death. The brain-dead can be kept alive."(Synnott,1993,p.34)

Through transplants and xenografts (transplantations accross species), 'chosen bodies' involving either the new reproductive technologies as well as 'gender transformation'-surgery and the engineering of the body by means of gene therapy, cloning etc., the traditional bio-medical model of the body constantly becomes reinforced. All these more recent phenomena point to the need for an ethics of the body.

One certainly extreme example of 'body as project' which also illustrates the connection between ascesis (self-discipline) and consumption leading to 'self/body-transformations' in consumer societies, is given by Urla and Swedlund (1995). In 'Our Barbies, Our Selves' they introduce the reader to Cindy,a 'real-life Barbie'. In 1993 the 'National Enquirer' featured a report about a 34 year old American woman who moved to London and underwent 18 plastic surgery operations that 'transformed her into Barbie'. For this human being it is 'a childhood dream' to look like Barbie, the plastic doll. Beside the various 'deficiencies she detected (surely supported by various women's magazines) Cindy's decision to 'become' Barbie was also motivated by the hope for a more 'exciting, glamorous life'. The direct social reactions she receives especially from male 'gazers' is positive, she stated: "I've had a number of marriage proposals, but I'm not quite ready yet to say 'yes' to my own 'Ken', she said."(Cindy;in:Urla/Swedlund,1995,p.299)

In consumer societies human beings live under the imperative to manage their 'bodies'. The notion of 'choosing one's body' as well as the continuing inspection and control of 'body' according to commodified 'body-images' of normalisation are perceived as signifying the moral and social worth of persons. Although 'body'-representations are an inescapable fact of consumer life not all human beings are under the same amount of pressure to adapt to them. "It is women's bodies and desires in particular where the structural contradictions-the simultaneous incitement to consume and social condemnation for overindulgence-appear to be most acutely manifested in bodily regimes of intense self-monitoring and discipline."(Urla/Swedlund,1995,p.300) The 'internal supervisor' in men is up to now still less concerned with 'body-images', although the trend to sell cosmetics and fashion increasingly on the 'male' market will certainly change this. The practice of consensual 'SM'

involves representations of the 'body' as well but only to allow for the 'experience of the body' within interactive 'body' practices or 'body games'.

2.1.5. Limits to the commodification of 'bodies' (?)

In her book 'Contested commodities', Margaret Radin (1996) describes the market rhetoric of 'uncontested commodification'. From this perspective: "...all things desired or valued-from personal attributes to good government-are commodities." (Radin, 1996, p.2) This simplistic and reductionistic view on life that is characteristic to discourses of market rhetoric is destructive to personhood.

Radin suggests a standpoint of 'incommensurability' as an alternative to the notion of 'commensurability' that parallels logically the market rhetoric of 'uncontested commodification'.

The notion of 'incommensurability' supports Radin's aspirations for noncommodification and market-inalienability in order to prevent further and/or total commodification.

In order to arrive at a more flexible and positive understanding of personhood than traditional approaches, Radin introduces apart from the traditional composing concepts of freedom and identity, the notion of contextuality which matches the notion of the 'lived body'. As conceptions of freedom and identity are not detachable from enabling/disabling contexts, the context e.g. social structure allowing for human flourishing or not, becomes the central issue. Law in Radin's eyes does not only reflect but shapes culture and consequently: "...the law indeed influences how we understand ourselves and our values..." (Radin, 1996, p.203) The impact of law becomes crucially important in an often very existential sense in the context of consensual 'SM' as we shall see later.

Commodification expresses and creates alienation and therefore in Marx's view not only institutions but people themselves have to change in order to be able to live 'uncommodified lives'. Marx's notion of 'commodity fetishism' which denotes human subjection to commodities implies the projection of power and action onto consumerable commodities which reflect and, more crucially, disguise human social interactions. Within the context of consensual 'SM' the connection between commodity and power becomes a tool of excitement as well as for the achievement of pleasure and 'self-exploration'. The socio-economic and scientific changes in postindustrial times that effected the drastic changes in human relationships which resulted in this new notion of the 'body' also have legal consequences. The status of the 'body' from a legal point of view becomes a more and more

diffuse area, as for example illustrated by courtcases dealing with the practice of consensual 'SM'(see Chapter 3).

2.1.6. "The consuming body- disenchanted 'body-images' "

Synnott noted that diverse cultures 'produce' and shape diverse bodies through their varying constructions of the human body and that therefore every physical body is eminently social. The consequences of these historically changing social constructions of the body are of an existential nature: "Any construction of the body, however, is also a construction of the self as embodied; and as such, influences not only how the body is treated but also how life is lived."(Synnott,1993,p.37)

Weber had already pointed out that the power of eroticism would develop a tense relationship with religions that focussed on salvation. In 'The Sociology of Religion' (1948) Weber presents a view of eroticism and sexuality that a priori excludes faith in ascetics as well as mystical quests. Sexuality and eroticism were according to Weber seen as the animalistic antithesis to rational organisation and self-control. Once again the dualism-game of nature/culture, body/mind and reason/madness is unfolded.

The restriction of 'bodily drives' (e.g. via abstinence/diets etc.) was undertaken in order to gain spiritual salvation and material profit. Consumer society's demands shifted the meaning and purpose of 'bodily restrictions' and started to exploit images of the constructed 'sexual body' in order to create new markets.

"Whereas traditional forms of diet subordinated desire in the interest of the salvation of the soul, in contemporary consumer society the diet assumes an entirely different meaning and focus, namely as an elaboration or amplification of sexuality."(Turner;in:Falk,1994,p.xii)

The 'consuming self' of contemporary society is a representational being, permanently engaged in the 'body/self'-project. The 'self' in consumer societies is in danger of being reduced to the 'body-image' presented as "...it is the body-image that plays the determining role in the evaluation of the self in the public arena."(Turner;in:Falk,1994,p.xiii) As will be shown in Chapter 3, within the consensual 'SM'-Scene in London this relationship is

reversed, the individual abilities of 'tops' and 'bottoms' are compared and other notions of 'body-image' in relationship to 'self' become relevant. The dominance-display of most 'tops' depends more on emotional and cognitive powers as well as technological skill and empathy than on physical attributes of the 'body'. The same holds true for the 'submissive body', its physical representations do not have the fatal relevance they have in the power-plays of 'normal' society, the 'bottom's' most crucial attribute is the optional willingness to receive pain and/or physical sensations in general.

Stratton suggests another reading of the reconstruction of the modern experience of the body. The formation of the nation-state with its increase in 'bio-power' and thus experienced reach into individual 'lived bodies' of the power of the phallic Father formed the basis of what Stratton termed 'cultural fetishism'(Stratton,1996,p.25). The expression of male power was located in the penis which never matched the 'mythical phallus of the state'. Stratton proposes that the resulting preoccupation with the male genital and his mythological analogy represented in the 'phallic' state:"....was translated into a male fetishisation of the body of the pubescent girl. It was this fetishisation which began the general eroticisation of the life-world and led to a cultural, male-determined, reconstruction of the preferred female body as phallicised."(Stratton,1996,p.25) For Stratton then, the institutionalisation of the difference between cultural phallus (state/Father)and the individual male body's penis established 'cultural fetishism'. The concerns and complexes that many men have with regards to the physical dimensions of their erect penises ('heteros' as well as 'gays') is thus an expression of this socially constructed 'lack of phallic power'. "The male experience of inadequacy is projected on to the female body which is produced as the key phallic fetish."(Stratton,1996,p.25) For Stratton both 'bodies', 'male' as well as 'female', became spectacularised in the course of modernity although different sources can be made responsible for this development. "Where the female body was spectacularised as the effect of cultural fetishism, the male body was placed on display for men as a expansionary attempt to create a new male consumer market. This produced a relation of visibility in which, for the first time, men gazed on male bodies. Unlike women, however, men were culturally constructed as having an active sexual desire."(Stratton,1996,p.180) The result of this consumer targeting expansion is that now all 'bodies' are constructed as sites of lack. In contemporary consumer societies incomplete and/or inadequate 'bodies' of both 'sexes' are thus continuously attempting to make up these constructed lacks through

fetishistic consumption and 'bodily practices' of normalisation. "Men, and men's bodies, are as much caught up within the structure of cultural fetishism as are women, and women's bodies."(Stratton,1996,p.236)

The structure of 'cultural fetishism' with its signifier of 'desirable body' embedded in capitalist consumerism thus subjects all 'bodies' in order to sell commodities.

The practice of consensual 'SM' is in various aspects 'transgressive' in relation to valued organising categories of the 'body' not only in terms of a rejection of the ideals of western 'cultural fetishism' but in particular the extension of the 'legitimate body-spaces' of the 'sexual' and, as will be discussed in Chapter 3, an actual prolonging of the time 'normally' invested in 'play'-activities that involve 'body'-experiences.

2.1.7. 'Experiencing bodies' : 'body usage' and the 'lived body'

Synnott's 'The Body Social' (1993), underlines the limitations and the reductionism of bio-medical models of the body. He refers to Emily Martin's research 'The Woman in the Body' which empirically showed that "...how women think and feel about their bodies is totally at odds with the assumptions made about women embodied in the medical texts by medical science."(Synnott,1993,p.231)

The post-freudian psychoanalyst D.W. Winnicott (1971), already proposed that the concept of experience was/is mostly lacking in modern culture as well as in traditional psychoanalysis.

These therefore selective and reductionistic perspectives on human life miss out on one crucially important part of the people's lives, the "...intermediate area of experiencing, to which inner reality and external life both contribute. It is an area that is not challenged because no claim is made on its behalf except that it shall exist as a resting-place for the individual engaged in the perpetual human task of keeping inner and outer reality separate yet interrelated."(Winnicott;in:Jones,1991,p.57) Between the inner and outer reality of human life/'body' lies interaction which is the basis of the intermediate area of 'experience',"...a product of the experiences of the individual person...in the environment."(ibid) This emphasis on experience Winnicott shares with Jaspers and Maslow (see Chapter 6) as well as with Foucault. Michel Foucault was convinced that

human beings can only look for 'truth' through experience. His hopes considering the 'transcendence' of human beings fixation with 'sexdesire' lay in an authentic return to 'bodies' and 'pleasures' in experience. Foucault thus saw in consensual 'SM' the possibility of a 'laboratory of life'.

As Arthur Frank's (in:Turner,1984) constructive modification of Turner's 'model of the geometry of bodies' also focuses more on the experiential level of 'body in action', therefore seems a more adequate tool for the analysis of the 'body'. Frank distinguishes four ideal types of body usage which according to Synnott should be either seen as points of a continuum or as intermediate categories that exist and overlap. His argumentation is based on the observation that people within different life situations and-, contexts need to make use of all the four types of 'body usage' through the course of their lives.

In Frank's typology the first ideal type of body usage is the disciplined body with the ideal-typical body of the ascetic as its collective representation. Regimentation is the mode of action for this type of 'disciplined body usage' which aims for the 'control over body'. As elaborated on in Chapter 3, the experiences of consensual 'SM'-practitioners clearly show 'disciplined body-usage' on both play-partners sides ('bottom'/ 'top'). Whereas the 'bottom', 'submissive' or 'slave' aims for the internal control of body reactions towards sensations from the 'outside', the aim of the 'top', 'dom' or 'master' is the control of her/his external 'body' in order to be able to e.g. precisely place and measure the strokes given with a whiplash (see chapter 3) as this allows for enhanced experience on the side of the 'bottom's' body. Although both 'bodies' are disciplined, the ideal type of body usage of regimentation appears to be more of a constant experience for 'bottoms'.

The second ideal type of body usage in Frank's model is the mirroring body with the matching ideal-typical body of the consumer. The problem for the 'body' is desire and its mode of activity is consumption. The model for this type of 'mirroring body usage' is the department store as opposed to the model of the 'disciplined body usage' which is the 'rationalisation of the monastic order'.

The practice of consensual 'SM' does not encourage consumption as the traditional notion of the concept of 'sexuality'-practice might suggest as it is based on another type of 'body usage' which is Frank's fourth ideal type of the 'communicative body' as will be clearly shown in Chapter 3.

The third ideal type of body usage Frank termed the 'dominating body' with its ideal-typical body of the warrior. Even though the mode of action of 'dominating body usage' is force in order to solve the body's problem of otherrelatedness and might therefore be seen as the style of body usage as applied by 'tops' this turns out to be true only on a representational level (as seen in Chapter 3). As the model for its mode of action is force with the ultimate model of warfare, it might become already obvious that consensual 'SM' by definition excludes total domination through negotiated consensus and, as we shall see later, through the 'bottom'-power tool of the 'safeword'.

The fourth ideal type of body usage Frank suggests as an ideal type of body usage is the 'communicative body'. Through the course of my fieldwork in London I learned that 'communicative body usage' appears to be the most crucial form of body usage in consensual 'SM' especially within the new 'Scene'. The medium of activity for the 'communicative body usage' is recognition in order to regulate the body's problem of self-relatedness with the ideal-typical body of e.g. parent, lover and friend. The model for the mode of activity of recognition are e.g. shared narratives, caring for others and communal rituals.

As chapter 3 will illustrate, both (or all as varying people might 'play') 'play-partners' within consensual 'SM' ideally engage in 'communicative body usage'.

According to Frank, the 'essential quality' of this last type of 'communicative body usage' is that 'it' is in the 'process of creating itself'. As opposed to the 'mirroring' and the 'dominating' style of body usage, the 'communicative body usage' crucially depends on authentic recognition of oneself as well as the 'Other' and therefore has to be based on and derived from potentially changing body experience and practice. The 'communicative style of body usage' as constantly applied and worked on in consensual 'SM' is thus a creative process.

The concept of 'body usage' is certainly a helpful analytical tool in the context of this research but needs to be supplemented with an appropriate concept of 'body'. In order to gain an understanding of the 'body practice' or 'body usage' in the context of consensual 'SM' a concept of 'body' which moves beyond the realms of biologism and sociologism appears crucial. According to Turner the focus of sociological enquiries of the body has "...to concentrate on corporeality or bodiliness as the experientiality of the body." (Turner; in: Falk, 1994, p. xii)

Welton made use of the distinction of phenomenology between 'physical body' (objective characterization of 'body', e.g. anatomy, neurology) and 'lived body'(experiential characterization of 'body'). The notion of the 'lived body' describes: "...certain structures of our body in terms appropriate to the way we are and have a body...the way it is involved with human environments." (Welton,1998,p.2) In the context of the consensual 'body practice' of 'SM' the concept of the 'lived body' which will be explored more in what is to follow, is of substantial advantage when it comes to the understanding of the actual experiences of the practitioners. Abstract biological (especially conceptions of pain, 'bodily harm' etc. applied in legal cases) and/or sociological approaches cannot capture this dimension of the 'body'. Welton stated:"...we have a form of constitution that cannot be contained by the dyad of subject and object...it is situated beneath that difference as it serves as the silent background to focused intentional acts, different forms of action, and even our most intimate kinds of interaction."(Welton,1998,p.3)

Instead of passivity the 'lived body' or 'living body' of Merleau-Ponty's phenomenological approach is characterized by a unique sensitivity that makes 'it' experience environments with an openness that is fundamental to 'its' "sentience". Bigwood describes this as: "Existence realises itself in the body because of this incarnate communion with the world."(Bigwood;in:Welton,1998,p.105) This concept of 'body' allows a view of 'bodies' as being in active participation with their life-worlds and does not degrade the human body into a passive existence. Another advantage of the concept of the 'lived body' is 'its' flexibility, the 'phenomenological body' "...is not fixed but continually emerges anew out of an ever changing weave of relations to earth and sky, things, tasks, and other bodies. The living world,...is an ever-present horizon latent in all our experiences."(Bigwood;in:Welton,1998,p.105)

The 'lived body' participates in the 'incarnate constitution of sensory experience' and thus this concept gives far more room to the experience of 'bodily sensations' which appears to me to be especially crucial in attempts to understand and appreciate the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM'. Merleau-Ponty's 'lived body' locates sensation not merely in the mind but in experience which changes the relationship of 'body' towards the environment. Bigwood refers to Heidegger's notion of 'world-earth-home' and explains: "The sympathetic relation of our sentient body with the sensible world-earth-home, then, is primarily a precognitive one. Experience shows that as living bodies we are sensibly attuned to, and harmonized

with, our surroundings through a "latent knowledge" that is present before any effort of our cognition..."(Bigwood;in:Welton,1998,p.105/106)

The concept of the 'lived body' thus appears to allow us to go beyond the dreaded dualisms of body/mind and inner (subject)/outer (world) as this conceptualization gives the 'body' significance and makes it possible to understand that 'lived body' has a way of 'ordering things' on 'its' own through:"...a noncognitive apprehension of immanent meanings in the sensible field."(Bigwood;in:Welton,1998,p.106)

Throughout my thesis I will thus try to make use of this concept in order to overcome the binarisms of modernity that still haunt the Western world.

2.2. The 'sexualised body' and the social construction of 'sexuality' and 'perversion'

After a short exploration of notions of 'body', the following section aims to give an insight into the 'sexualisation of the body' and its importance to understanding the data presented on consensual 'SM' in chapter 3. The problematisation of the status and seeming 'nature' of the human body which I elaborated upon in 2.1. already indicated that there appears to be no possibility to represent the 'body' in an objective or neutral way due to 'its' ties with the invisible network of historical socio-political and culturally generalised conventions. The same seems to hold true for the realm of 'sexuality'.

2.2.1. The creation of an 'objective reality of sexuality'

Plummer (1975), suggested an interactionist perspective in order to understand how a 'natural' order of 'sexuality' is constructed and reinforced on a multitude of levels. For example, societal institutions like family and gender tend to provide routine patterns of 'sexuality' that are deeply influenced by the statements of the legal and normative systems of society which produce 'truths' about 'normal', 'natural' and, nowadays, 'safe' sexuality. On the cognitive level of the individual, selective imagery, belief systems, language and legitimations serve as justification of the status quo and make 'sexuality' appear as 'normal', 'natural', etc.

The interactionist perspective on the 'nature' of sexual meanings suggests, according to Plummer, that no act is in itself sexual but that instead: "Sexuality is a social construction learnt in interaction with others." (Plummer, 1975, p.30) The crucial point is that the realm of the 'sexual' is not given but defined. An act has to be defined by the individual or its socio-political environment as 'sexual' to be 'sexual' in its consequences. As therefore socio-culturally constructed meanings affect and shape what we define as our 'sexuality', 'sexuality' itself becomes a cultural variable.

The constructed meanings of 'sexuality' (e.g. utilitarian, erotic, romantic) organize 'sexual lives' as they narrow the possibility of the development of others. The notion of 'Sexuality as objective reality' therefore denotes that individuals are born into 'pre-existing sexual worlds', composed of institutions and backed up by their legitimations which thus get apprehended as objective reality. Plummer suggests that the so constructed 'sexual world'

possesses the properties of 'social facts' in a Durkheimian sense in that they are external, coercive and in the fact that this 'sexual world' possesses moral authority and historicity.(Plummer,1975,p.47/48).

The still widespread belief in a 'natural sexuality', triggered by bodily drives and serving the purpose of procreation, misses out the very distinctive characteristic of humans 'lived bodies' which is to aim for transcendence and humans capability to use symbols and their (human's) dependency on them. Therefore human 'sexuality' is *unnatural* and deeply connected with the symbols surrounding the 'sexual sphere'.

"Sexuality's biological base is always experienced culturally, through a translation."(Ross/Rapp;in:Snitow/Stansell/Thompson,1983,p.51)

As 'sexual behaviour' is 'scripted behaviour', which means behaviour that has developed after interactive learning of individual as well as social 'scripts', the notions of 'natural' and 'deviant sexual drives' become crude simplifications of complex processes.

2.2.2. Traditional definitions of 'sexuality'

Foucault's 'The History of Sexuality' (Vol.1,1990) serves as a basis for the reconstruction of the background to the evolution of meanings of 'sexuality' for individuals in contemporary Western societies which will be illustrated further by the data obtained in the empirical part of this thesis (Chapter 3). In Foucault's perspective modern 'sexuality' was and is manufactured within a three-dimensional technological constellation, consisting of discourse, knowledge and power. This production of 'sexuality' is culturally and historically specific but becomes a signifier of 'truth'.

The notion of 'sexuality', which Michel Foucault dates back to the beginning of the sixteenth century and explores in the first volume of 'The History of Sexuality', implied more than the well known repression of sexuality, but a general change within the economy of discourses on 'sexuality' and an increase and sophistication of the "polymorphous techniques of power".

"All these negative elements-defenses, censorship, denials-which the repressive hypothesis groups together in one great central mechanism destined to say no, are doubtless only component parts that have a local and tactical role to play in a transformation into discourse,

a technology of power, and a will to knowledge that are far from being reducible to the former."(Foucault,1990,p.12)

In commenting on Foucault's departure from the long held 'repression hypothesis' of 'sexuality', Rudi Visker (1995) noted that the 'more recent phenomenon of 'sexuality' and its dimensions, is : "... *produced* by a power which has found in the 'will to knowledge' an instrument which makes its operations acceptable, but also an 'effect' which situates them in a broader field: the regime of 'power-knowledge-pleasure', which has set the discourse on human sexuality in train and continues to keep it in being."(Visker,1995,p.77)

Under the premise that 'sexuality' is seen as a social construction its study, and the study of 'its perversions', can neither be ahistorical nor can it focus on 'disembodied sexual acts' which is the case in traditional approaches on these interconnected topics. The social embeddedness of 'sexuality' implies that: "Social processes shape the availability and selection of 'sexual' partners, the transmission of 'sexual' knowledge, the definition of taboos, and the connection of taboo to erotic excitement."(Ross/Rapp;in:Snitow/Stansell/Thompson,1983,p.51)

'Sexuality' is therefore a product of and shaped by social power relations, its conditions and values, whereby the categorization and following hierarchisation of 'sexualities' become part of a political ordering of 'lived bodies' and thus, the structuring of human lives ('bio-power'). The marginalisation of socially censured acts prevents the questioning of the constructed norm. The 'sexuality' which is constructed as the 'natural' and superior form is the heterosexual one, which is supposed to guarantee the reproduction of 'subjected bodies'. "...: while in erotic art, the means (pharmaceutical or somatic) that serve to intensify pleasure are medicalized, we have in the West a medicalization of sexuality itself as if it were a zone of pathological fragility particular to the human existence. Every sexuality risks both being sick and inducing countless sicknesses."(Foucault;in:Lotringer,1991,p.212)

The nearly institutionalised understanding of 'sexuality' by means of psychiatric as well as psychoanalytical knowledge, semi-knowledge or lay-knowledge is problematic, as it also serves as a tool to medicalize 'sexuality'. 'Sexuality', as already indicated, acquires a meaning of potential risk from its very beginnings and the adaptation of the technique of inquisitorial confession by modern 'technologies of the self' aimed at control over its potential risks.

2.2.3.The origins of 'sex' as the code of pleasure and the emergence of the concept of 'libido'

Given that the form and content of the social meanings of 'sexuality' that emerge, and, in consequence, determine and affect our understanding of 'sexuality' and the way in which we engage in 'sexual' relationships and practices, are valid only within a specific given culture and epoch, my argument is that they should be considered from an interactionist perspective as cultural variables. It appears to be evident though, that rather than understanding 'sexuality' as an ambiguous category, a majority of individuals within the empirical field still understand 'sexuality' and their own 'sexuality' as a universal and absolute category (see Chapter 3).

Foucault suggested pre-Christian roots to this notion of a necessity to combine sex and sexuality and proposed political motivations for the Christian adaptation of this double-construction that allowed Christianity to integrate itself into the state structures of the Roman empire, yet for a costly price as: "Sex then became the "code" of pleasure."(Foucault;in:Lotringer,1996,p.112)

The patterns of 'sexual behaviour' which still prevail within discourses and institutions and thus consequently shaped/shape the 'gendered and sexualised body' Foucault traced back to paganism as well as to Hellenistic and Latin ethics. At the very heart of the philosophical patterns of sexual behaviour in the Western world lies a complex system that fundamentally connects 'sexuality', subjectivity and truth obligation. Foucault pointed out that before this specific pattern became the dominant one, it was in competition with other alternatives, but : ".this pattern soon became predominant because it was related to a social transformation involving the disintegration of the city-states, the development of the imperial bureaucracy, and the increasing influence of the provincial middle class."(Foucault;in:Rabinow,1997,p.179) The effects of these socio-political and philosophical shifts were/are striking as through the linking of 'sexuality', subjectivity and truth human beings developed a completely new relationship to themselves, and, in turn, to others.

Foucault offered historical illustrations of these processes. He suggested that opposed to pagan ethics, like e.g. Artemidorus that there had occurred through the influence of

Christianity, a shift in the focus, from penetration to erection and : "As a result, it is not the problem of a relationship to other people but the problem of the relationship of oneself to oneself, or, more precisely, the relationship between one's will and involuntary assertions."(Foucault;in:Rabinow,1997,p.181) (see also appendix to 2.2.3.,no.1) Foucault further pointed out that starting with Augustine the 'real' libidinization of sex had begun. Augustine termed the principle of autonomous movements of the sexual organs 'libido', which was seen as an internal component of the will and not the manifestation of petty desires. Libido was constructed to be understood as "...the result of one's will when it goes beyond the limits God originally set for it."(Foucault;in:Rabinow,1997,p.182)

The spiritual struggle in Christianity required constant hermeneutics of oneself in order to locate among the movements of the soul which of these movements was derived from the 'libido'. "The task is at first indefinite, since libido and will can never be substantially dissociated from one another. And this task is not only an issue of mastership but also a question of the diagnosis of truth and illusion."(Foucault,1997,p.182) Based on this historical, cultural, philosophical and socio-political premises the struggle for 'truth' continued and expanded within the realm of 'sexuality'.

2.2.4. The 'sexualised body' and its dependency on 'gender'

"Sexuality, like mental illness, is linked to a wider morality. People become more innocent and more guilty. Sex for Foucault was a means of access to the life of the body and the life of the species'."(Brake,1982,p.27)

The social construction of 'sexuality' served in Foucault's view as a strategical access-tool to the individual body operating through the 'discipline of the body' and, on the side of the population, operating in the form of 'bio-politics'. The 'body' thus is structured through social constructions of 'sexuality' based on a concept of 'libido' which in turn shape the representations of 'gendered sexual bodies'. The necessities of external self-presentation (Goffman,1967)of 'appropriate bodies' are intimately linked to the social constructions of 'gender' and 'sexuality' and are given a crucial relevance in the 'panopticon' (Foucault,1976)of day-to-day interaction. ". I think that people still consider and are invited to consider, that sexual desire is able to reveal what is their deep identity. Sexuality is not the secret but it is still a symptom, a manifestation of what is the most secret in our individuality."(Foucault;in:Kritzman,1990,p.11)

The social construction of 'gender' with its culturally and specific significances, is, at its core, a 'sexual' construction that has strong impact on the lived experiences' of human beings.

For example, in order to 'pass' as a 'man' (Garfinkel,1967), given the framework of the social construction of 'masculinity', a 'dominating type of body-usage' (Frank,1984;in:Turner) is considered to be 'normal' and 'natural'. At the very heart of the thus shaped socio-cultural expectations towards men are modes of dominating 'Macho-display' which imply 'male' body-usages of penetration, invasion, and, on a psychological level, assertiveness. The parallel social construction of 'femininity' promotes a 'mirroring type of body-usage' (Frank, ibid) which implies notions of passivity, submission and continuous self-observation. These 'engendered' power imbalances are a crucial part of the 'sexual culture' of mainstream society that through continuous reinforcement and internalisation become 'naturalised' and thus represent 'hidden power relations'.

Although recent years have seen a change in the public sphere concerning 'equality of the sexes' as e.g. representations of 'masculinity' and 'femininity' have become more fluid and the traditional exclusively 'female' traits now also find acceptance in conceptions of the 'new masculinity' or the 'new man' (caring, childrearing, use of cosmetic products, 'male bodies' in advertisements and strip-shows),the impact of the traditional 'sexual culture' is too powerful and thus still:"...expresses contempt for and the objectification of what is female ...and glorification of what is maleIt sees sexual 'normality' and identity only in the context of male domination of a woman."(Bleier,1984,p.175)

As representations are taken for reality and expectations are oriented towards the 'sexual representation of bodies', alienation sets in and prevents communication.

As the 'sex' of an individual is, within the social construction of 'gender', intimately linked with 'sexual performance', the possibilities for 'communicative body-usage'

(Frank,1984;in:Turner) are in my opinion extremely limited for all human beings. The official legal, medical, psychiatric and psychological discourses on 'sexuality' traditionally and even now still reinforce patriarchal relationships on an ideological and 'sexual' level. Bleier noted that the discourses of Ellis and Freud for example:"...describe and explain the sexual mastery and superiority of man and the penis over women and the vagina, whether we view the penis as real or symbolic. They make woman's acceptance of that sexual mastery and its extension (penetration) into the rest of her life as synonymous with her

normality."(Bleier,1984,p.182) Through the limiting social constructions of two distinct 'genders' which institutionalize 'heterosexuality' as a cultural imperative, 'lived bodies' are existing under 'gendered and sexualised' conditions of domination that shape also the field of possible transgressions.

2.2.5.The domination of a 'natural'/'normal' genital fixation

"..if heterosexuality is so normal and natural, one wonders at the overwhelmingly powerful pressures that society brings to bear to maintain it-an "institutionalized compulsion" far beyond the present biological needs of the species..."(Bleier,1984,p.174) As the so-called 'normal sexuality' of human beings is often referred to as 'natural sexuality', I consider a small excursion into biology to be an 'enlightening' introduction into the following section on 'perversions'.

"Sex is the great force which sustains life. Moreover, every creature seems to exist solely for the purpose of reproduction and there are few animals that outlive their period of sexual usefulness. In fact, humans are the only animals that survive after their reproductive days are over and they are the only species with an unlimited capacity to enjoy sex at any time of the year. Having greater imagination and communicative skills, humans use hundreds of different sexual positions whereas most wild creatures enjoy just one. So when someone tells you are behaving like an animal having sex they are actually wrong. Contrary to popular myth, animals cannot fornicate at the drop of a hat but are subject to very strict laws. Thus, it is only when humans begin restricting their sexuality with moral codes that they do in fact behave like animals."(Windybank,1992,p.2)

Practices that are labeled 'abnormal' or 'unnatural' actually often occur within the animal world and thus in 'nature'. Windybank introduced several species that include 'SM' elements in their mating rituals, for example, wild horses, cats and especially the Roman and the African snail, as well as ocean creatures like cephalopods (squids, cuttlefish and octopuses). " Sadomasochistic tendencies are part of the natural reproductive cycle which nature has established for the perpetuation of many species."(Windybank,1992,p.208)

As illustrated through this short excursion into biology even animals do have diverse 'sexual behaviours' which could be labeled 'SM'. This fact underlines the immanent problematic of the impact of constructed meanings in the field of 'sexuality'. Kenneth Plummer in 'Sexual stigma: an interactionist account' (1975) pointed out that the fundamental concern of an interactionist approach on 'sexuality' is the problematic and socially constructed nature of sexual meanings. The basically 'open-ended' conception of human beings leaves them only in marginal restriction by their biological constitution. "Our biology does not possess intrinsic meanings in its own right. These arise through interpretative, interactive procedures." (Brake,1982,p.25)

To illustrate the limited understanding and the genital fixation inherent in much of even contemporary discourses on 'sexuality', Scharfetter's 'General Psychopathology' (1980), and its definition of 'normal sexual development' is revealing: "If sexual consciousness and sexual feelings are to develop normally, it is essential for a child to have a healthy psychosocial environment in which to mature, including the relationship with the mother and the rest of the family, especially brothers and sisters, as well as with playmates of both sexes."(Scharfetter,1980,p.254)

'Normal sexuality' seems to be dependent on 'healthy' psycho-social circumstances which are defined by the normative model of the nuclear family.

Freud's concept of 'sexuality' is of central importance in this context because of its significance for the construction of the 'sexual deviations'. The basis of 'sexuality' for Freud, lies in the existence of the libido, as during the clearly marked libido development stages instances of fixation, regression or conditioning may arrest it at one stage, perversions may develop. The psycho-analytical schema of psychosexual development therefore shows 10 stages of normal 'sexual' development and parallel to this it provides a perversion to be avoided for every 'normal' stage (see also:Scharfetter,1980,Table 9,p.256)

Even though Scharfetter underlines the relativity of the definition of 'normal sexuality' and that the traditional dogmatic approaches of Krafft-Ebing etc. have given way to more open understandings of 'sexuality', he does not offer a less dogmatic view of 'mature sexuality': "Mating or coitus (copulation, cohabitation) is central to the sexual behaviour of the sexually mature individual. Coital behaviour may be defined as *normal when it takes place with a partner of the opposite sex in such a way that there is a possibility of fertilization, and that neither partner suffers from it or is damaged by it.*"(Scharfetter,1980,p.257) (See also appendix to 2.2.5.,no.1.)

Foucault's considered both psychology in general and psychoanalysis in particular as problematic. His critique of the scientific ideal of psychology is based on his opposition towards "...both to the universalizing strategy by which psychology seeks to reinforce the plausibility of an object independent of its constitution and also to the independence thesis itself. The object which psychology believes it 'discovered' not only arose historically, but is also dependent on that discovery in a way which excludes a realist interpretation."(Visker,1995,p.19)

In her account of psychoanalytical explanations of the development of 'sexuality ', Dianne Chisholm (1995) is concerned with Laplanche and Lacan. Lacan follows Laplanche's conceptualization and elaborates on his 'sublimation is satisfaction of the drive without repression' notion but also links sublimation in a negative evaluative manner to the 'castrated body'. "The body that finds illusory satisfaction in the symbolic sublimation of desire is a castrated body; the lips of speech do not close on the real object of desire, but on a sublimated substitute, a desexualized token of loving."(Lacan; in Chisholm;in:Grosz/Probyn,1995,p.29)

This modified, contemporary version of psychoanalysis offered by Lacan to my mind only repeats Freud's reductionist understanding and lack of appreciation for sublimation. Although I am aware of the impact of Lacan's work on some feminists work on consensual 'SM' (e.g. Mc Clintock; in:Church/Gibson,1993;Adams;in: Merck,1993), I consider it not to be sufficiently sensitive to the diversity of meanings of the body found within Western cultures in general and thus too limiting. I further consider Lacan's work to be unable to account for the fluidity and flexibility of 'bodies' and 'sexualities' of the empirical world as it is deeply phallogentric.

Hans Loewald (in:Jones,1991) who modified and complemented Freud's work as well, has a far more positive view of sublimation. In his opinion sublimation represents a real transformation of instincts and he characterizes sublimation as a process during which diverse spheres of mental activity are being created while these are still in touch with their primary source (instinct/drive). Within 'Contemporary psychoanalysis' Loewald's approach allows for a much more open and dynamic understanding of the spheres of 'id' and 'ego'

,instinct and reason, in which both are not separate compartments but interconnected.

Loewald fortunately also breaks with Freud's normative developmental theory which only allowed a perspective of linear progress from 'childishness' to adulthood which was very much influenced by the notion of progress.

For Loewald the teleological hermeneutic of mental life as well as a more flexible (backward and forward) view of intra-dynamic processes make an understanding of sublimation as a process in which basic instincts are rendered useful possible. In Loewald's 'cycle of sublimation' "id" as well as "ego" are capable of being a source of neurosis and/or reason . If "id" is also the source of reason, Loewald concludes, it also must have a 'rationality' of its own by which dichotomies are transcended and a unity is apprehended. The possibility of 'transcendence', is, again, intimately connected to 'corporeality' as James W. Jones noted: "...there is no escaping the confines of human experience, even when speaking of the transcendent. The experience of the transcendent always begins from, or occurs in conjunction with, some human experience."(Jones,1991,p.125)

Given that my argument is that 'sexuality' is to be understood as a social construction, its study can neither be ahistorical, nor can it focus on `disembodied' sexual acts displaced from their context of `lived experience', which was the case in traditional approaches on `sexuality' or `perversions'. This is clearly demonstrated within the empirical data presented in large sections of both chapter 3 and chapter 6 .

2.2.6. `Perversions'

As Foucault argued so convincingly discourses are not neutral forces but solidifying and organizing forces with ambivalent effects. He argued that along with the notion of 'sexuality' the construction of 'peripheral sexualities' began through the development of extensive discourses within the eighteenth and nineteenth century ,which according to Foucault's 'History of Sexuality' (Vol.1) (1990), signified the emergence of the "unnatural". This special and separate dimension of 'sexuality' was from then on dealt with not only by means of law and penalty, but because of the new and entirely different embedding within scientific discourses ,by the power mechanisms of medicine and regimentation. (See also appendix 2.2.6.,no.1.)

The discourses that emerged from the 'unnatural' dimension of 'sexuality' led to scrutiny and were followed by the 'appearance' of formerly unnoticed 'essentially different' individual 'sexualities'. These 'unnatural sexualities' were thought of, or rather constructed, as autonomous and defining characteristics of individuals. The confession of a 'perversion' became a confession on one's person, whose identity was determined by a 'nature' that medicine had defined. The species of the 'perverts' was 'born'.

Consequently several diverse fields of knowledge were constructed in order to deal with the different members of the new species. These 'knowledges' established rules and norms that were a mixture of traditional as well as 'new' regulations and conventions. As these specified 'knowledges' were themselves 'backed up' by religious, pedagogical, medical and juridical institutions and their discourses, their impact was invasive to the individual. "... an "experience" came to be constituted in modern Western societies, an experience that caused individuals to recognize themselves as subjects of a "sexuality", which was accessible to very diverse fields of knowledge and linked to a system of rules and constraints."(Foucault,1985,Vol.2,p.4)

For Foucault the notion of a mere repression of some constructed 'original of sexuality' is not the most striking feature of this power-relationship but: "...the effect of power lies not in doing violence to an as yet intact, virginal 'matter', but in seducing it. Foucault discovers subjectivity-a 'matter' which can be seduced."(Visker,1995,p.81) Merleau-Ponty's concept of 'lived body' or 'living body' matches this notion as it is understood as an 'intending entity' which is "...bound up with, and directed toward, an experienced world. It is a being in relationship to that which is other: other people, other things, an environment."(Leder,in:Welton,1998,p.123)

The 'seductive' discourse of science in the realm of the thus constructed 'perversions' is again based on the 'relational distance' that 'sexual' behaviour has in relation to 'normal coitus', the established norm of 'heterosexuality'. For example: *"Non-coital sexual behaviour on the part of sexually mature individuals may be called abnormal only when it is practiced not just as an introduction to or accompaniment of coitus but, despite opportunities for coitus, as the exclusive or preferred form of behaviour.* Then only can we speak of *sexual deviations.* The further such behaviour is removed from normal coital behaviour, the more

immature it is, the more rigid its performance, the more passionate dependence there is on it, the more justifiable it is to use the term *perversion*."(Scharfetter,1980,p.257)

This genitalia and coitus fixed social construction of 'natural sexuality' that demarcates 'normal' and 'abnormal' from 'perverted' 'sexualities' shows how notions of 'abnormality' and 'perversion' are utilized to establish divisions between human beings. "Sexuality is one dimension of interpersonal relationships. All sexual disturbances should be regarded as signs of disturbed relationships reaching far beyond the narrow sexual field."(ibid,p.257) Under the wide range of what Scharfetter (1980) terms 'pathologies' of sexual behaviour or 'sex disorders', classifications are constructed although these dividing categories often overlap. 'Abnormal sex object', 'abnormal sexual practices', 'abnormal sexual identity', 'abnormal intensity of sex drive' and 'disorders of potency', clearly demarcate the outer framework of the constructed 'normal sexuality'.

Scharfetter more or less keeps to the concept of 'perversion' defined by Freud, who in 'Three Essays on the Theory of Sexuality' wrote: "Perversions are sexual activities which either (a) extend ,in an anatomical sense, beyond the regions of the body that are designed for sexual union, or (b) linger over the intermediate relations to the sexual object which should normally be traversed rapidly on the path towards the final sexual aim."(Freud;in:Apter,E.,1991,p.17)

In the 'sexual world' of the psychoanalytical and causal-genetic model of 'perversion', repression might lead to the dominance of a partial drive which over time becomes fixated as a 'perversion'. The postulate of a 'normal' but transitional stage in human 'sexual development' which is termed 'polymorphous perverse' serves only to degrade other 'sexual' interests as immature.

2.2.7. 'Sexual deviation' in the context of traditional criminology

The main concept that criminology and the law use for cases that involve victims of 'sexual crimes' (e.g. rape, child abuse) as well as victimless 'sexual acts' is the category of 'sexual offences'. The dividing line between acts which are defined as 'sexual offences' and 'sexual deviations' is culturally relative and historically specific. The 'pathologization' or

'criminalization' of acts defined as 'sexual' with all its devastating implications remains a value judgement.

In 'The Psychology of Criminal Conduct', in which Ronald Blackburn (1995) documents the vast area of recent psychological approaches as well as sociological and social psychological approaches to crime, the socio-cultural dependency of the constitution of 'sexual deviation' is clearly acknowledged. "...the fluctuating boundaries of what constitutes "abnormal" sexual behaviour indicate a social rather than a medical basis for defining sexual deviance. Nevertheless, some sexual interests are considered psychologically as well as socially dysfunctional."(Blackburn,1995,p.280/281)

In the DSM-III-R of the American Psychiatric Association (1987) which is still widely used, the term 'paraphilia' is applied:

"...the term *paraphilia* is preferred to emphasize that the deviation (para) lies in that to which the person is attracted (philia). Paraphilias are distinguished from sexual dysfunctions, and are seen as recurrent intense sexual urges and arousing fantasies involving nonhuman objects, the suffering or humiliation of oneself or one's partner, or children or other nonconsenting persons. Paraphilia is diagnosed when the urges or fantasies have been experienced for at least six months, and the person has acted on them, or is distressed by them."(in:Blackburn,1995,p.281)

Even though the DSM-III-R acknowledges the existence of the vast and growing commercial market that has developed around 'paraphilic pornography' and 'paraphernalia', and although research has shown that paraphilias are probably widespread as part of consensual 'sexual games' in couples (either in the form of fantasies or acted out), the symptoms of psychopathology are still looked for within the framework of the construction of 'sexual deviance'.

2.3.The 'perversion' of 'Sadomasochism'

2.3.1.The supplementation of the social construction of 'normal' 'heterosexuality'

'Sadomasochism' is a by-product of the complex processes that accompanied the construction of the modern form of 'sexuality' itself. As the construction of modern 'sexuality' is connected to the 'truth'-production through discourses by legitimized experts 'Sadomasochism' had to be constructed alongside other 'peripheral sexualities'(Foucault,1990) in order to serve the functional requirements of reason. The 'sadomasochist' is therefore a mere supplement, functioning to define and stabilize the 'heterosexual' and his/her identity.

"...,the very logic of supplementarity entails the unmarked term's dependence on the marked term: the unmarked term needs the marked term in order to generate itself as unmarked. In that sense the marked term turns out to be structurally and logically prior to the unmarked one. (In the case of heterosexuality and homosexuality, the marked term's priority to the unmarked term is not only structural or logical but historical as well: the invention of the term and concept of heterosexuality -which was originally the name of a perversion [what we now call bisexuality] and only gradually came to occupy its familiar place as the polar opposite of homosexuality.)" (Halperin,1995,p.45)

Through the constitution of consensual 'SM' as well as other unlegitimized 'sexualities' as objects of expert knowledge, so-called 'normal' 'heterosexuality' automatically reached the privileged position of subjectivity, representing the condition of knowing. This strategical positioning of 'heterosexuality' allows it never to become an object of knowledge itself. The incoherences of 'heterosexuality' therefore never became the focus of expert discourses. As part of the collection of 'peripheral sexualities' which were ranging within the separate dimension of 'unnatural sexualities', 'Sadomasochism' had to be dealt with not only by means of law and penalty but also by the power mechanisms of medicine and regimentation. Even though the affirmation of the social constructedness of 'sexual pleasure' has become more customary as Wilkinson and Kitzinger suggest in 'Heterosexuality'(1993), the elements of this social construction are rarely specified. In focusing on the social construction of (hetero) sexual pleasure they state that "...one of the clearest arguments to emerge from many of the contributions is the equation of heterosexual sex with the expression of power

and powerlessness-'sex' as male domination and female submission ." (1993,p.16) As this seems to be the blue-print of the traditional definition of 'sexuality' and the point of departure of many aetiological approaches on 'Sadomasochism' it is not surprising that the 'dominant moral order' requires this categorization.

2.3.2.The origins of the term 'Sadomasochism'

The social construction of 'Sadomasochism', derived its terminology from the novels of de Sade and von Sacher-Masoch. Leopold von Sacher-Masoch published his famous book "Venus in Furs" in 1870 and was deeply disturbed when Krafft-Ebing used his name in order to name a 'perversion'. The content of this novel deals with the imbalance of power between the 'sexes' which is due to societal conditions, as von Sacher-Masoch lets his protagonist announce: "Goethe's words, 'Be the anvil or be the hammer' are never more true than when applied to the relations between man and woman....Woman's power lies in the passion she can arouse in a man and which she will exploit to her own advantage unless he remains always on his guard. Man has only one choice: to be a slave or to be a tyrant."(von Sacher-Masoch;in:Deleuze,1989,p.150)

This account of gender-relations is obviously deeply informed by drive-theories which were quite common at the time when this novel was published. The view of the power of the woman also reflects very traditional and Christian ideas about the danger 'females' pose to 'male' reason through the merely uncontrollable power of the 'sexdrive'. It should be remarked though that von Masoch deeply rejected the existing power inequalities between men and women and that "Venus in Furs" deals, in contrast to de Sade's works, with consensual 'body practices'.(See appendix to 2.3.2., no.1.)

The later developed 'scientific' assumption of a dialectical unity of 'Sadism' and 'Masochism' that was perpetuated by the discourses of sexology became part of the 'technologies of subjection'.

Deleuze (1989) criticizes this concept of a 'sadomasochistic entity', which, originating in Krafft-Ebing ,Havelock Ellis and Fere, became the basis of psychiatric understanding. Freud who reformulated 'Sadomasochism', suggested that there was an 'identity of experience' of 'Sadomasochism' which would operate in one and the same individual that

involved opposing instincts and drives. (See appendix 2.3.2.,no.2.) "Sadomasochism is one of these misbegotten names, a semiological howler.", Deleuze noted and at another stage he stated that to "...assume that there is an underlying common 'substance' which explains in advance all evolutions and transformations is surely to proceed by abstraction."(Deleuze,1989,p.134 and p.45) To my mind this statement holds true for most of the theories of consensual 'Sadomasochism' that are about to follow, in which abstractions always outweigh and thus ignore the diversities of real life experience. Psychiatric, psychological and sexological theories which work with socially constructed personages, with differences which are as well socially constructed, thus have no meaning independent of the cultural discourses that created them in the first place.

'Scientific' accounts as well as other social constructions that distort by controlling the conditions under which the 'Other' is known and lives, are not only alternative accounts and do not offer 'genuine understanding'. As monologic formulations do not leave space for other equally valid discourses and thus do make the participation of 'experiencing bodies' impossible, they are bound to become tools of subjection. Sampson laid out the foundation of dialogic argumentation in favor of monologic accounts which urge to match theory with reality. It is : "...its emphasis on the idea that people's lives are characterized by the ongoing conversations and dialogues they carry out in the course of their everyday activities, and therefore that the most important thing about people is not what is contained within them, but what transpires between them."

(Sampson,1993,p.20)

This is definitely one of the major lacks of the approaches to 'Sadomasochism' that are about to follow.

2.3.3.Traditional approaches on 'Sadomasochism'

Any approach that views 'Sadomasochism' as well as the other categories of perversion and/or 'sexual disorder' not as social constructions, thus evoking notions of 'natural impulses' and 'normal desires' are depoliticizing, and thus stabilising tools for the societal status quo. As Sawicki states : "...the naturalistic recourse to an innocent or malevolent desire is inadequate."(Sawicki;in:Diamond/Quinby,1988,p.180)

Within the framework of the traditional and naturalistic understandings of 'sexuality' several approaches on the phenomenon of 'Sadomasochism' shaped the discourses and following that general beliefs about this variation of erotic pleasure.

The '*Psychopathia Sexualis*' published in 1886 and written by Richard von Krafft-Ebing, a Professor of Neurology, serves even today as a basis for many definitions and meanings given to 'sexuality' as well as 'perversions'. Krafft-Ebing's a priori understanding of the source of 'perversions' was a belief in inherited 'deviant' sexual traits, which he illustrated with bizarre case studies. His focus on the manifestations of 'sadism' and 'masochism' was then combined with the morals and 'sexual ideals' of his time and could only result in a misunderstanding of 'sadism' and 'masochism' as substitutes for 'natural sexuality'. Even though Krafft-Ebing considered the possibility that there could be a link or rather a continuum that reached from 'normal', heterosexual 'horse-play' to 'sadism', which he never elaborated on, he still defined 'sadism' as the 'experience of sexual pleasurable sensations(including orgasm) produced by acts of cruelty, bodily punishment inflicted on one's own person or when witnessed'. Although this definition would also cover 'masochism' as he stated that a 'sadist' could also gain sexual pleasure by infliction of pain on his/her own body, he created the theoretical construct of 'masochism'. The creation of the associate of 'sadism' probably stemmed from the stereotypical belief that sadism was a pathological form of the 'natural heterosexual relationship' and as women were meant to be, and therefore seen as, passive, 'sadism' had to represent a pathological intensification of the 'male sexual character'. As 'sadism' was envisioned as active, represented by the stereotype of the 'man', 'masochism' had to be a predominantly 'feminine' characteristic or a sign of impotence.

Following the establishment of the core-manifestations of 'Sadomasochism' as a possibly symbiotic form of 'sexual pathology' Krafft-Ebing constructed a typology of these 'perversions', which resulted in a further sub-categorization of three forms of 'sadism-masochism'. He distinguished a 'mental'/'psychic' form, which was defined as being grounded in phantasies with following masturbation. The 'symbolic' form which was not focused on actual pain but humiliation/domination and that did not have to involve orgasm. The last form, the 'physical' form involved the inflicting or receiving of pain that could involve orgasm but without necessity.

As Krafft-Ebing's theories are completely determined by Victorian morals and stereotypes, which are treated as 'truths' instead of being reflected upon, their use is more than questionable as they only reinforce stereotypes of 'masculinity' and 'femininity' and generate the image of inherited pathologies of 'perverse individuals' that are in need of treatment.

Havelock Ellis's 'Studies in the Psychology of Sex' (1896-1928), were also deeply influenced by the socio-cultural beliefs of his time. As Krafft-Ebing before him, he also considered a connection between love, sexual arousal and anger and fear, which explained 'sexual horseplay' between 'normal' couples. Ellis theory on 'sadism' and 'masochism' derived from a general theory of arousal that considered all states of arousal as physiologically undistinguishable. Based on the concept of a 'natural sexdrive', Ellis concluded that 'Sadomasochism' derived from a 'weak sex drive' and that this deficiency of an 'unhealthy organism' was overcome by the use of anger or fear transformed into sexual energy.

Freud's theories on 'sadism' in males and 'masochism' in females again evoked the stereotypical 'heterosexual' dichotomy between the allegedly 'male aggression' and 'female passivity' rooted in the 'sexual instincts'. In "A Child Is being Beaten"(1919), Freud tried to integrate seemingly common 'beating fantasies' into his concept of childhood 'sexuality' by suggesting that there potentially exists a 'beating fantasy process' of three phases in which disassociation processes on the side of the child lead it to develop a 'regressive replacement' for forbidden erotic relationships. Apart from again labeling everything that does not 'fit' his model of 'sexual' progress towards 'genital sexuality' as 'regression', this attempt to explain the 'masochism' was not even by Freud himself considered to be 'enlightening'.

"...legal categories of exclusion usually do have their medical or clinical correlatives. What is deceptive is that legal terms, for a number of reasons, are rather stable and constant, whereas clinical categories are relatively unstable and have changed rapidly."(Foucault;in:Lotringer,1996,p.83) Shifts in the meaning of 'Sadomasochism' were bound to occur as the theories so far did not bring about any 'real' understanding of the 'nature' of the socially constructed 'sadists' and 'masochists'. "It wasn't long after the publication of Krafft-Ebing's work that the terms sadism and masochism became diffused throughout psychiatric and psychoanalytic circles, and in everyday life. But the popularized connotations of sadism and masochism were not necessarily related to sexuality. As early as 1920, Freud noted that the term masochism was used to refer both to self-injurious

behaviour and the erotic attachment to pain. An analogous diffusion of the term sadism occurred, as its meaning also expanded to refer to cruelty or the derivation of pleasure from inflicting pain on another, with or without an erotic component."(Linden;in:Linden,et.al.,1982,p.6)

Freud's construction of a 'death instinct' in "Beyond the Pleasure Principle" later tried to explain variations of 'masochism' (from erotigen to moral) along the axes and struggles between the 'life-instinct' and the 'death-instinct', thus localizing once again 'deficiencies' within the individual.

2.3.4. More recent theories on 'masochism'

The impact of ethnological findings such as Malinowski's (1962) as well as Mead's (1949/1959) works and the first systematic and statistical research on 'sexual behavior' conducted by Kinsey (1948/1953), has slightly changed the perspective on 'sexuality', less dogmatic but not less judgmental approaches on 'sexual pathology' and 'sex disorders' emerged. Even though these seemingly acknowledge the dependence of 'sexuality' on its socio-cultural and historical context, the centrality of coitus and the classification of other forms of 'sexual' behavior as 'sexual deviations' and/or 'perversions' lingered on as well as the tendency to characterize 'sexual deviants'. In Scharfetter's 'General Pathology' which was published in 1980, for example, 'sadism' and 'masochism' still serve as sub categories within the classification of 'sexual pathology'.

"Sadism (synonyms: active algolagnis, love of torture) is sexual stimulation and gratification derived from the infliction of pain. No reliable data exist on the frequency of sadism, which appears to occur predominantly in men. ... Sadism is principally of forensic significance since it can lead to injury to the sex objects or even to murder....The sexual sadist can express his feelings towards his fellows only by cruelty. He is dangerous only to those whom he would love if he were normal. He is usually impotent and can release his sexual tension only by sadistic acts."(Scharfetter,1980,p.267/268)

The definition of 'masochism' and the characterization of the 'masochist' is not any less judgmental and Scharfetter's explorations also gain another category of distinction here: 'gender'.

"Masochism (synonym: passive algolagnia) i.e. sexual stimulation and gratification from suffering pain, may be heterosexual or homosexual or take the form of automasochism. *Masochism in the male.* Methods: torture, sometimes self-inflicted, by beating, chaining, strangulation, electric shock, tying a cord round the penis. It can lead to injury and even to self-inflicted fatalities....*Masochism in the female.* This can also be heterosexual or homosexual or can take the form of automasochism. The methods are similar to those employed by the male. In automasochism objects may be introduced into the genitals, into the urinary passage (masochistic urethralism), into the bladder or into the rectum (masochistic analism). Surgical intervention may be called for."(Scharfetter,1980,p.269)

The interpretations that Scharfetter offered for the 'genesis' of 'hetero-' and 'homosexual sadism and masochism' are psychoanalytical in origin. They are thus based on the belief in ideal intra familiar relations that did not develop in the perfectly 'normalizing' manner as they should have and they also suppose 'abnormal' fixations on libidinal stages of 'normal sexual development'.

A Jungian perspective on 'masochism' as offered by Cowan (1982), who understands 'masochism' as a metaphor conveying the suffering and passion of the soul (psyche). (See appendix to 2.3.4.,no.1)

Masochism, here understood as an experience of shadow, connects the individual and the collective unconscious. For Cowan the sense of worship and submission for the god that 'moves in' 'masochism' are crucial because: "When masochism is literal only, it is pathological."(1982,p.26) This very spiritual interpretation of 'masochism' which is embodied in the figure of Dionysos, 'the patron god of masochism' (Cowan,1982,p.125), still pathologizes the experiences of 'lived bodies' though, in Cowan's view masochism can impede the individuation process and is "...an operation of negatives"(Ibid.).

The psychoanalyst Karen Horney offers an explanation of 'masochism' as a defensive strategy against fears of intrinsic weakness and insignificance. In contrast to Christian martyrs, the primacy in masochism is not guilt but the achievement of Dionysian oblivion as: "...abandoning oneself to excessive suffering may serve as an opiate against pain."(1937,p.265)

The notion of the search for a 'Dionysian' loss of self in ecstatic states that Cowan suggested to be the most important motivation in masochism is developed here as well. Although

Chapter 6 will also deal with the topic of consensual 'SM'-'bodily practice' as a spiritual exercise, my reading of this 'bodily practices' and its practitioners does not assume a lack of control and/or despair as given as the data of my field-work did not validate any of these stereotypes.

Baumeister's (1991) psychological interpretation of 'masochism' is a more positive one, although it presupposes a wish to escape the 'self' on the side of the individual practitioner. Here 'masochism' is seen as a form of self-forgetting. 'Masochism' functions as a tool to get rid of the burden of the modern 'self' through the escape from identity into the body. 'Masochism' in this view becomes a healing device against a 'culturally constructed constraint': "Sexual masochism, despite its somewhat unsavoury reputation and deliberate bizarreness, appears to be neither helpful nor harmful. Most people who engage in it don't end up injured or sick. Nor does it make them better people. It simply provides an effective escape that is treasured by a certain majority."(1991,p.17) The 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM' is in this perspective is a form of 'escapism' based on a dualistic notion of human beings as the 'body' is seen as a refuge for the exhausted mind.

Gosselin (in: Howells,1984), understands the 'sdomasochistic contract' as a therapeutic strategy and refers to Comfort's "An ABZ of Love" which draws parallels between 'ritualized sex' and religion that would allow the practitioners to take on the roles of 'gods' and 'goddesses'. Gosselin also places the dionysian in 'SM' and he then remarks that he does not commend 'S/M', that it is a compulsion, which is not chosen by the practitioners. Although a more positive stance towards this 'bodily practice' is being taken, the notion of compulsion again leads to determinism.

The 'sexuality' which is constructed as the 'natural' and superior form is the 'genitally fixed' heterosexual one, implicit and often explicit, in all of the above cited instances and thus these could be read as examples of the operations of 'bio-power'. "...Foucault has argued that what we know as sexuality, that which has been constituted as our 'nature',...,is in fact the term for 'the set of effects produced in bodies, behaviours, and social relations by a certain deployment, deriving from a complex political technology (1979 a,p.127)."(Smart,1983,p.91)

'Sexuality' is therefore a product of and shaped by social power relations and its conditions and values, whereby the categorization and following hierarchisation of 'sexualities' becomes part of a political ordering and structuring of human lives. The marginalization of

the socially censured 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' prevents the questioning of the norm of 'heterosexuality'.

2.3.5.'Redefining' a social construction (?)

As most theories on 'Sadomasochism' focussed primarily on the perceived violence and pain involved as well as leaving out the empirically relevant elements of consent and mutuality within consensual 'SM'-practice, there now appears to be shift through recognition.

(See appendix to 2.3.5.,no.1.)

In Gosselin and Wilson's view, consensual 'SM' is a "...mutually agreed sexual relationship of unbalanced power" (Gosselin/Wilson;in:Howells,1984,p.92)and not reducable to a defined set of behaviours. Therefore a new definition is attempted by them which describes consensual 'SM' as: "A relationship giving rise to the sexual interaction of two or more people via a ritual whose outward appearance involves coercion, pain, restriction or suffering of some kind but which has been agreed upon, tacitly or overtly, between the parties concerned and may in reality involve none of these constraints."(Gosselin/Wilson;in:Howells,1984,p.93) Although the new definition offered in this account is far more open and less deterministic, the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' is left intact, and, as will be shown in Chapter 3, the fact that not all consensual 'SM'-encounters involve 'sexual interaction' is left out. Gosselin and Wilson also pointed out that studies that tried to detect and discover genetic factors and/or brain malfunctions in order to explain 'Sadomasochism' have been fruitless (1984,p.104)and that empirical studies on 'sadomasochism' are relatively rare.

2.3.6.Empirical studies

The discipline of sexology operates still mainly with the presumption of a 'natural sexuality' and as it is focusing on individual expressions of its subject, it misses out on the crucial inter relatedness of the individual and society as expressed in the concept of 'lived body'. As Carole S. Vance points out this leads to: "...intellectual isolation and theoretical impoverishment [which] can be seen in most sex research journals. Thus, as sex is isolated and privatized within the couple, the study of sexuality is encapsulated within "sexology".

The theoretical position of most sex researchers, evident (though implicit) in their work, is functional and ahistorical."(in:Snitow/Stansell/Thompson,1983,p.377)

A fairly recent example of sexology and an individualistic approach on 'Sadomasochism', in this case focusing on the 'paraphilia' of masochism, is the book "The armed robbery orgasm" by Ronald W. Keyes and well known sexologist John Money (1993). In this book, which consists mainly of an autobiography of Keyes, who was involved in a 'sadomasochistic' relationship that included robberies, John Money, even though he seems to be aware of the problems of stigmatization and the not determined but ongoing processes of human development, still applies the label of 'paraphilia' and focuses on the individual and his attempts to achieve 'sexological health': ". ,the sexologist and he will form an alliance against the paraphilia. On the basis of today's state of the art, their strategy will resemble that used in epileptology, namely to keep the symptoms under control or in remission while maintaining vigilance against a relapse. Their joint strategy will include selective use of pharmacologic substances in dosages and for periods of time specific to individual efficacy...Without a true understanding of the nature and phenomenology of the paraphilias, ascertainment of the where, when, and how of paraphilias, and of how persistently they become patterned in the brain and the mind, will not be possible."(1993,p.11,p.13) The social constructedness of 'sexuality' and its 'perversions' is definitely not the focus here.

The study of the German sexologist Andreas Spengler, called: "Manifest Sadomasochism of Males:..." (1977) and focussed on male practitioners of consensual 'SM' that were either placing contact adverts for these 'bodily practices' and/or that were members of a 'SM'-club. The sexual preferences within the gained sample spread nearly evenly into 38% of gay interest, 31% of bi- and 30% of heterosexual-preference. The majority of Spengler's subjects were in between 30-40 and most of them were better educated and paid which might be the reason for their cooperation and not an indication of the average socio-economical background of most male consensual 'SM'ers. Secrecy about these 'bodily practices' appeared to be a general feature, two thirds of the sample admitted that even their closest relatives and friends did not know about their practices which once again highlights the impact of the social censure of 'SM'. The occurrence of comparatively high divorce rates that Spengler found to be characteristic (16% in heteros, 12% in bi's and 5% in gays) might also rather be interpreted as an effect of the 'social censure' (Sumner,1990). It was harder for heterosexual players to find partners than for the bis and gays that enjoyed consensual

'SM'. The frequency of their 'bodily practices' was relatively low as only 20% 'played' once a week by average. Compulsion or dependency on 'SM' rituals which was suggested by many of the theories on consensual 'SM', thus does not seem to be a valid suggestion as most of the sample (parallel to mine) also practiced other sexual variations. As only 16% of the sample played exclusively the role of the 'Master' or 'slave', a fixation on one position was found to be as rare as extremely painful 'play'. The importance of fetish dress was pronounced only by half of the sample. 90% of the sample never consulted professional help as they were not worried or disturbed by their practices. The social stigma though that accompanies the label 'Sadomasochism' was felt to be a problem and is reflected by the fact that those ten percent of the sample who did feel bad about their practices were the least integrated into the 'SM'-subculture.

In 1983 Kamel and Weinberg's study on 'Sadomasochism' which was conducted in America was published. This sociological research found that self-identified consensual 'SM'-practitioners had a preference to stay in the company of each other rather than trying to 'play' with people who did not share their specific interests. In order to avoid offending the straight population and also in order to informally control the safety of 'play', they preferred to be within their 'SM'-community which parallels much of my findings. As the gay 'SM'-subculture appeared to be more organized and therefore more effective in enforcing or rather reinforcing self-imposed restraints of consensual 'SM' than their hetero -counterparts, Kamel suggested that the lack of these systems of informal control through the subculture is less effective for heteros and therefore more often leads to negative images of consensual 'SM' as violent and nonconsensual within the media and in result in the public view.

A survey conducted by Gosselin and Wilson (1980) on 'sexually variant males' ('fetishists', 'sadomasochists' and 'transvestites') found overlapping sexual preferences and activities within these three groups. A majority of these men enjoyed impersonal sex objects and a preference for 'playing' the 'submissive' role during sexual activities. As 'fetishism' does appear to overlap more with 'sadomasochism' and 'transvestism', than does 'sadomasochism' with 'transvestism' the researchers came to the following thesis: "Thus fetishism would appear more basic or 'prototypic'-sadomasochism and transvestism could be interpreted as alternative directions for the fetishistic impulse to travel."

(Gosselin/Wilson;in:Howells,1984,p.100) As will be shown in Chapter 3, the 'fetishistic impulses' do not always seem as determining as suggested here. The notion of 'fetishistic

impulses' that are characteristic to individuals gains another dimension when Gosselin and Wilson sum up the results of the Eysenck Personality Questionnaire. In comparison to a control group of 'normal' males, the sample group consisting of 'fetishists', 'somasochists' and 'transvestites' showed a tendency towards 'neuroticism' and introversion even though not far from the average in society. "Analysis of individual items indicated that they were inclined to be shy, lonely, sensitive and depressed, and less likely to enjoy telling jokes. All of this suggests some difficulty in social interaction, whether as a cause or effect of the sexual pattern."(Gosselin/Wilson;Howells,1984,p.100) The 'social stigma' that leads many practitioners into depression and/or isolation does not seem to be of major importance of them.

A smaller study of professional and semi-professional 'dominant' females supported the view that 'neuroticism' or emotionality does not appear to be significantly higher than in the 'normal' population and that the "female SM-personalities" seem to complement the "male SM-personalities". Apart from this tendency to construct personality-patterns around the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', the use of the terms 'normal' and the selective use of value-laden terms is striking within this context: "Neuroticism scores, for example, were roughly equivalent to those obtained by normal women. Within this range the term 'emotionality' is probably better used-'neuroticism' is something of a misnomer when applied to normal samples."(Gosselin/Wilson;in:Howells,1984,p.100)

Against a widespread scientific belief, Gosselin and Wilson found no correlation between the three sexual variants and frequency of corporal punishment. Like in the studies mentioned above they found 'normal' socio-economic backgrounds and middle age to be quite characteristic for all three groups. These findings parallel the data I collected in London. The concluding thoughts of Gosselin and Wilson in my opinion reflect the still prevalent dogmatic ignorance within scientific as well as public discourses about consensual 'SM' as well as other 'sexual deviations'. "Fetishism, somasochism and related sexual behaviours remain something of a mystery to the scientist as well as the layman. Since the sex drive has clearly evolved for reproductive purposes, and these behaviours are comparatively non-reproductive, it is reasonable to think in terms of something 'going wrong' in the course of development."(Gosselin/Wilson;in:Howells,1984,p.105/106) Even though these empirical findings might have a positive psychological effect on individual practitioners of consensual 'SM' should they happen to read these findings, and, in the long run may be even impact on the cultural and societal tolerance and/or acceptance of

consensual 'SM'-practice, the principle of the 'sexual politics of truth' remain. Legitimized 'sexual identities' still instantly have an assumed ontologically privileged position in comparison with unlegitimised ones, whereas the claiming of an unlegitimised 'sexual identity' regularly implies an instant disqualification within mainstream society.

"The increasing amount of sex research currently being conducted requires a critical social and historical analysis of the ideological foundations of such research and its relationship to prevailing gender systems." (Vance; in: Snitow/Stansell/Thompson, 1983, p. 382/383) In this analysis the underlying paradigm of 'sexuality' should be uncovered, assumptions about 'natural sexuality' should be pointed out and the way in which the relationship between phantasy and action as well as between individual and society is being understood, have to be considered as fundamental. The rigid categorizations and attempts of classifications within the constructed field of 'sexuality' and 'perversion' reveal an intense desire for distinction and purity. This purity-striving is not limited to former long gone times, though. In attempting to characterize the politics of the 1990s, Kroker claims that the 'will to purity' is/was a predominant feature.

"The politics of an entirely fictional search for a purity that never existed, and never will. The violent spasms of pure sex (witness gay and lesbian bashing) ;pure bodily fluids (the so-called "war on drugs" with African-Americans as scapegoats or as NWA raps: "...thinking every nigger is selling narcotics"); the sacrificial victims of the fictionally pure and united family (the sexual abuse of children and domestic violence against women all under the sign of restoring 'good family values'); intellectual cleansing (the hysterical backlash in the popular press and of many in academia against feminism and for the "renaturalisation" of gender) ;and cultural cleansing (the dogmatic exterminism of difference in art, writing, and the imagination by defenders of a decomposing culture that seeks to stabilize itself by cancelling the floating Other)." (Kroker, 1993, p. 13)

2.3.7. Consensual 'SM'-'body practice' -a site of power-struggles

Consensual 'SM' has, may be as one effect of the media attention it attracted (parts of which will be a topic of the excursion taken in the following section 2.4.), become a site of power-

struggles in contemporary discourses. Some of the positions taken, mainly in sociologically and/or feminist oriented approaches will be discussed in what is about to follow.

In recent years a few 'liberitarian' approaches towards consensual 'SM' appeared. Although I do not employ the same political position, the criminological work of Bill Thompson (1994) which is written against the criminalization of consensual 'SM', thus became a resource used throughout my thesis. Alike Thompson, Ian Young argues that 'SM' is 'natural' as all human beings have needs for aggression as well as submission. He then, on the basis of the sophistication involved in consensual 'SM', claims that therefore consensual 'SM' is to be regarded as a more 'evolved form' of 'sexuality' (Young; in: Jeffreys, 1993, p.222). These approaches are countered by exponents like John Rechy who condemn consensual 'SM' on the basis of its alleged 'destructiveness' which in Rechy's view that the: "...proliferation of sadomasochism is the major threat to gay freedom." (Rechy; in: Jeffreys, 1993, p.223)

Feminist readings of consensual 'SM' can be distinguished from each other in a similar manner as the positions taken during the heat of the feminist 'sex wars'. 'Radical feminism' or 'cultural feminism' (Echols; in: Vance, 1984) can be characterized as moralistic dogmatism that operates with a monolithical view of power as possessed by 'males' and centralized within 'male institutions'. Exponents of this stream of ideology can further be distinguished by the employment of natural, biological determinism (e.g. Rich, 1986; Griffin, 1977) which features notions of essentialism in terms of 'male' and 'female' "sexuality" and by the employment of sociological determinism (e.g. Dworkin, 1987; Linden, 1982). 'Radical feminism' thus ignores the diversity of experiences of 'lived bodies' in contemporary society and promotes a destructive identity politics which re-inscribes passivity and powerlessness onto women's bodies.

One of the most polemical accounts of consensual 'SM' is presented by Sheila Jeffreys (1996) who locates the origins of 'Sadomasochism' (her term) in 'masculine' and particularly gay 'male sexual practices'.

She accuses gay men who practice consensual 'SM' of not theorizing about it and accuses the 'sexual radical' position of Jeffrey Weeks to be prejudiced and protective towards "...the sacred absolutes of the male gay sexual agenda." (Jeffreys; in: Jackson/Scott, 1996, p.239) These unfounded claims Jeffreys then tries to support through accusing gay men in general of 'worshipping masculinity' and 'self-hatred' which in her view led to the development of gay consensual 'SM'. Although she points to the fact that the traditional social construction of 'heterosexuality' is 'an S/M romance', she does not realize the potential for resistance

within these 'bodily practices' despite her statement that: "Through the exaggeration of the characteristics of gender roles, the naked, eroticised power dynamic which fuels heterosexuality is laid bare."(Jeffreys;in:Jackson/Scott,1996,p.241) This perspective appears to suggest that the knowledge of the social constructedness of 'gender'-roles etc. is only a property of 'feminist expertise' that cannot be known or experimentally explored and thus learned by the practitioners of consensual 'SM' themselves, particularly not when they happen to be gay. For Jeffreys this amounts to the ideological preference of lesbian 'SM' based on the socially constructed powerlessness of 'females': "Lesbians cannot ingest ruling-class power by serving as bottoms since no women have that power."(Ibid,p.243)

"In order to map a disciplinary grid of social order the subject of discipline must be fixed."(Stanley,1995,p.94) This appears to be the basis of 'radical' feminist accounts on consensual 'SM' which engage in the external labeling and sometimes selective classification of human beings, in turn rendering 'lived bodies' and their activities static, denying their potential for agency and thus providing a basis for an increase in social control in the future. In Mandy Merck's critical explorations of "the feminist ethics of lesbian s/m"(1993), the claim for 'truth' on both sides of the ongoing debates around the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' are exposed. While the concern for 'political correctness' which was portrayed by Ruby Rich as the 'casus belli' of the 'Sex Wars' within feminism, still appears to be the primary focus of most 'moral feminists'. In Merck's account of three 'psychologies of lesbian s/m' located in the works of Adams, Creet and Modleski show their lack of acknowledgement for the position of the 'sadist'.

5 Parveen Adams Freudian feminist account "On female bondage"(1989)selects 'lesbian sadomasochism' out of the wide range of potentially transgressive consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices' and appoints this variation to be the new type of 'transgressive sexuality'. Based on selected readings of lesbian feminist consensual 'SM' narratives edited by Pat Califia, Adams suggests that the lesbian variation of these 'bodily practices' represents a practice that uniquely splits 'gender' from 'sexuality'. The lack of compulsion and the turn away from genital fixation Adams attests, to my mind very reductionist, only to consensual 'SM'-play between women. Lynne Segal also mentions the unexplained limitations of Adams account: "But existing as it does in an unspecified relation to 'external reality', what is it that restricts this transgressive play with phallic signification to lesbian s/m practices?"(Segal,1994,p.164)

Adam's psychoanalytical account Merck (1993) thus describes as being 'formal'. In an evaluation of the account that Creet provides of consensual 'SM' Merck notes her emphasis on the notion of 'guilt'. Within a Freudian framework based on the cultural repression of instincts this treatment of the 'bodily practices' becomes to Merck a 'moral' one. Although Merck does not categorize Modleski's account which focuses on the 'dominatrix' function of preparing her daughter for the "...travails of patriarchy,..." I am tempted to label it 'adaptive'. These feminist accounts of consensual 'SM' so far presented, do not account for the full variety of possibilities offered by the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' and have a tendency to favour a priori woman to woman encounters as well as leaving out any further elaboration on the 'dominating' part. Much of feminist argumentation thus seems to: "...grounds itself in an epistemology of subordination, a reverse hierarchy through which the subject claims superior knowledge (and moral standing) by virtue of her oppressed identity." (Merck, 1993, p.263)

Instances of this 'discourse of truth' can be localized in the often absolutist investment of maternity with morality and in the general tendency of radical feminism to engage in a 'valorization of the victim' (Merck, 1993) which in effect widened the scope for yet another system of power/knowledge that subjects and invests 'bodies'.

It appears to hold true that 'moral feminism' indulges in this pleasure in power by authorizing themselves at the costs of human beings that lack the socio-political and moral credentials derived from 'victimization' as an essential prerogative for 'truth'.

Janice G. Raymond (1989) views lesbian 'S&M' as well as 'butch-femme' as 'male-power modes of sexuality' and traces the rising interest and engagement in these practices back to 'the liberalism of lesbian lifestyle' which in her opinion makes these expressions of 'sexuality' 'sexy' for women. Tolerance towards 'such acts' is not indicated as Raymond suggests but the creation of a 'lesbian sexuality' that is rooted in 'lesbian imagination' as opposed to 'lesbian fantasies'. This value-laden account could be read as re-inscribing 'deviancy' onto the 'bodies' of fellow lesbians who instead of constantly surveilling their own 'bodily' and 'sexual' expression in accordance with the yet unwritten 'political manifesto of politically correct sex', experiment with their 'bodies and pleasures'.

The 'libertarian pluralist' positions within feminist and some sociological writings are far more accepting of diversity in pleasures but often operate with notions of a 'natural' and repressed "sexuality". Thus some exponents of this ideology seem to also employ an

essentialist notion of 'sexual identity'. Pat Califia (1988,1993,1996) the American feminist who constantly engages in attempts to explain consensual 'SM' will be referred to throughout much of this thesis. Califia has to defend her 'feminist' position continuously towards 'moral feminism' as she is a practitioner of consensual 'SM'. She also implies the existence of a 'natural' longing for submission and domination. Both sides of these polarized positions rely on repressive understandings of power, while at the same time rejecting notions of autonomous 'sexual drives' and pointing to the social constructedness of 'desire'. The claim for 'truth' thus does not only arise out of the traditional sciences but is also to be found in much of feminist theory and practice. Jana Sawicki stated the similarities between radical and libertarian feminisms in reference to Ferguson's work as follows: "...both involve universalist theories of sexuality, that is, they both reify "male" and "female" sexuality and thus fail to appreciate that sexuality is a historically and culturally specific construct...[this] assumes that there is some essential connection between gender and sexual practice."(Sawicki,1991,p.30/31) 'Moral feminist's' elaborations, especially concerning the practice of consensual 'Somasochism' thus smack of the generalisations founded on social constructions of dominant ideology. Apart from also focussing far too much on 'sexuality' as the 'secret' of women's oppression, the relevance of the variety in experience is ignored.

Thus: "...feminists must explore the meaning of the diversity of sexual practices to those who practice them, to resurrect the "subjugated knowledge" of sexuality elided within dominant culture."(Sawicki,1991,p.31) Merck (1993) also accounts for the existence of a 'third camp' within feminism which attempts to offer a constructive critique of concepts of power and freedom that promotes a relational view of personal identity that is open to change (e.g.Sawicki,1988; Butler,1990; Rubin,1994).The 'queer' theory approach on consensual 'SM' by Halperin (1995) would, although not labeled 'feminist' also match this conceptualization and thus ,these authors will be a point of reference throughout. This stream of thought acknowledges that socialization is never total determination and thus underlines the need for a 'politics of personal transformation'. Butler thus stated that: "There are no direct expressive or causal lines between sex, gender, gender presentation, sexual practice, fantasy and sexuality. None of those terms captures or determines the rest."(Butler; in:Jackson/Scott,1996,p.165) Although these elements can sometimes correlate, they do not present fatalities. McClintock underlined in a similar fashion that consensual 'SM' 'body practices' only appear to 'servant' orthodox power (in: Church Gibson,1993,p.208) These "politics of difference"(Sawicki, 1991) which are informed by

the works of Michel Foucault, see the possibility to effect political change in the personal and intimate sphere instead of a nihilistic rejection and repression of pleasures as advocated by the 'radicals'. 'Differences' are thus seen as resources of resistance and as occasions for dialogues that have the potential for re-creation and re-negotiation. In this respect the distinction made by Foucault between 'practices' and 'identities' or 'subjectivities' is crucial as pointed out by Carol Smart (in: Holland/Adkins, 1996).

In many ways the practice and philosophy of consensual 'SM' is much closer to what Foucault would have termed a 'practice of resistance' (See chapter 5.1.) than mere 'liberation' that, as illustrated with much of feminist accounts, leads to different forms of domination. This point is further illustrated in chapter 3 with examples of the empirical world. Within Chapter 3 the section on social reactions towards consensual 'SM' will illustrate thus that not only hetero- but also gay and lesbian stereotyping lead people into isolation.

2.4. 'Sexuality' within consumer culture

"It seems that sex- its defining limits and its inter-personal objectivity shot to hell-teeters on the brink of becoming a meaningless word; signifying everything and meaning nothing."
(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.4/5)

In the previous section I discussed how varying categories attempt to organise and regulate 'bodies' through 'sexuality' and 'perversions' and indicated that consensual 'Sadomasochism' is a site of political power struggles in contemporary times. In this section I explore contemporary representations of 'sexuality' and connected issues within the spheres of public representations which can crucially influence individual perceptions and attitudes.

Given that the alleged purpose for human 'sexuality' is reproduction, the continuing fall of birthrates in the industrialized Western world would imply that 'sexuality' must be on the decline. (See appendix to 2.4.,no.1.) Apart from changes in socio-political patterns(e.g. status of women, improved family-planning, etc.) the dominant reason for the decrease in birthrates is that: "They have become obstacles to designer lifestyle....Cultural indoctrination carries on at a cracking pace. Girlfriends ask why the new mother hasn't bought herself a girdle to get her belly back into shape(at one clinic they place sandbags on the lower abdomen to achieve the same result more quickly)." (Gumbel; in: 'Independent on Sunday',2.3.97,p.16)

In Britain reproduction rates are also falling constantly, and a new trend of sterilizations is taking place: "Record numbers of women in their twenties are choosing to be sterilized to give themselves the freedom to pursue careers, independent lifestyles and sex without the risk of pregnancy." (Norton; in: The Sunday Times,3.8.97,p.5) This trend appears likely to continue since the next generation already seems to be conditioned in a similar fashion. One survey found: "...that more than a third of eight and nine-year-olds see making cash as their number one priority." (Evening News,28.7.97) The psychologist, Oliver James, describes the new trend of British family behaviour as focussing on the concept of 'quality time' as a guilt-avoidance strategy: "...we put far greater emphasis on our relationships as the fount of all happiness...But ironically, we also break relationships up in an unprecedented way,

whether through divorce or by separating ourselves from our families through work."(James, in: Carlin/Thorpe, "The Independent on Sunday", 18.5.97, p.3) It is clear that the driving force behind these developments is the obsession with the commodities of capitalist consumer culture; a culture which has ironically given representations of 'sexuality' a major role in its market-strategies.

2.4.1. The 'abuse' of sexual imagery in advertising

"...the essential feature of the movement towards the mass production of commodities is that the obliteration of the original 'natural' use-value of goods by the dominance of exchange-value under capitalism has resulted in the commodity becoming a sign in the Saussurean sense, with its meaning arbitrarily determined by its position in a self-referential system of signifiers."(Featherstone, 1993, p.85)

In Featherstone's view consumption therefore is "dominance of the commodity as sign" and plays a crucial role in the reproduction of contemporary capitalism within Western cultures. Commodities are often sold in 'sexual' packaging. For example the curator of the 'Power of Erotic Design' exhibition at the Design Museum in 1997 said: "I think erotica is back on the agenda," ; the assistant curator added: "Things have been sexed up a lot in the past four or five years.", while Bryan Appleyard calls the last decade of the 20th century : "...the institutionally libidinous 1990s."(in: 'The Sunday Times', 27.4.1997, p.6/7) Both curators see the reason for this in the receding threat of AIDS which had first triggered 'fear-based puritanism' but now: "Sex is losing its taint of death."(Ibid.)

In addition to the now equally exploitative fashion of 'male bodies' (as opposed to the selective use of 'female' ones), serving to sell consumer goods, the way in which the 'sexualisation' of goods is undertaken changed. "Once, popular mainstream erotica seemed designed to deny the sex act, pretending, instead, that the bikini models represented a kind of innocent decorativeness. Now there can be no doubt that we are meant to want to have sex with these gods and goddesses or, failing that, to eat the ice cream...We now routinely accept the implicit presence of sex in almost everything."(Ibid.)

The use of sexual imagery in commercial adverts throughout the media makes this point more than clear. In "Chocolate Unwrapped", Cat Cox remarked: "Appearing regularly on television since the first night of advertising on British television in 1955, chocolate is bound together in our cultural consciousness with sentiments of sensual indulgence and

images of sexual allure...Chocolate is endowed with gender, from the chunky Yorkie to the crumbly feminine Flake and, in many advertisements, is presented to women as a sensual and sexual indulgence."(Cox,1993,p.18 and p.25)

Other consumer products are sold with similar images; cars are 'sexy' or make the owner more 'sexy', perfumes enhance your 'sexual powers', etc. After the design of Coca-cola bottles in the shape of 'sexy' Pamela Anderson, even coffee jars seem to be in need for a 'sex-lift' in order to be consumed. For example "NESCAFE is spending #30million to put 'sexy' female curves on its jars. In a nationwide relaunch, Nescafe wants its 'Gold Blend' packaging to match the romantic image of its long-running TV adverts."(Evening Standard,30.1.1997,p.2)

The 'sexual liberation' of the sixties that enabled humans to notice and throw off their inhibitions as well as making sexual freedom a civil liberty, also brought negative results. Instead of the original aim of 'authenticity' through sexual liberation, a shift into the opposite direction occurred through the marketing of 'sex'. "...sex itself, it[s] saturated external reality, [was] becoming part of mainstream culture. Sex as image became far more significant than sex itself."(Grant,1993,p.264)

The consequences of this media and cultural 'sex-overkill' may be interpreted as leading to a 'disenchantment' of the 'sexual' that Baudrillard expressed :

"Nothing is less certain today than sex, behind the liberation of its discourse. And nothing today is less certain than desire, behind the proliferation of its images. When desire is entirely on the side of demand, when it is operationalized without restrictions, it loses its imaginary and, therefore, its reality; it appears everywhere but in generalized simulation."(1990,p.5)

While 'normalized sexuality' was used in advertisements since the so called 'Sexual Revolution' to market even the most unrelated products, in recent years the exploitation of the 'perversions' has begun.

"Language always lags behind visual symbols and one need only look at today's fashion ,advertising or pop videos to realize that perviness pervades the mass as well as the minority. Everywhere you look (and this is as true of continental Europe, Japan and the USA as it is of Britain), that which excites is that which incorporates some undercurrent of erotic weirdness, decadence, perversity. The erotic, like everything else, is subject to fashion change-the pendulum swinging between nature and artifice, sunlight and darkness ,normality

and deviance, the girl/boy next door and the vampiric alien other. (These contrasts are all perfectly realized in David Lynch's film *Blue Velvet*.) ."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.5)

An example of this development in the marketing-realm can be seen in the 1995 promotion of the perfume 'Ma Griffe' which was entitled 'Leave your mark on a man.' and presented the reader of magazines like 'New Woman' (Nov.'95,p.46/47) with the sight of an exposed male back that showed green scratch-marks, resulting from the scratches the long nails of a woman was leaving that had touched him.

As exotic and/or bizarre objects sell, even 'sexualities' that were formerly regarded as 'deviant' or even pathologized and criminalized as it has been the case with 'Sadomasochism', are being used to promote consumer products. In their winter promotion 1996 (until 15.2.1997) the company 'Haeagen-Dazs' advertised their product ice cream using the slogan:

"CALL DIRECT RESPONSE ON

Men in Leather-Will deliver your Haeagen-Dazs on mopeds.

FULLFILL YOUR CHOCOLATE FANTASIES WITH OUR
INDULGENT NEW FLAVOUR,CHOCOLATE
MIDNIGHT COOKIES.

JUST CALL THE HOTLINE BETWEEN 10PM AND 4AM,
ASK FOR HAEAGEN-DAZS AND OUR BOYS
WILL ZIP ROUND."

(in: 'Hot tickets'-magazine,12.12.1996,p.1)

and in true 'gender'-coverage of the potential consumer groups, Haeagen-Dazs had a parallel advert:

"DOMINANT MISTRESS

WANTS HAEAGEN-DAZS NOW

Any time of night between 10pm and 4am your demands can now be satisfied with our new sensual flavour, Chocolate Midnight Cookies. Just call the Hotline and insist we whip round with Haeagen-Dazs, OR ELSE.

THE NEW CHOCOLATE MIDNIGHT COOKIES HOTLINE."

(in: 'Time Out'-magazine,20-27.11.1996,p.62)

These suggestive representations of signifiers of 'Sadomasochism' in the competitive winter ice cream sale did not harm the sale of 'Haeagen-Dazs' ice cream. If the former meaning ascribed to 'Sadomasochism' had still applied this promotion would have had used different signifiers. However, a shift in the meaning and rising public acceptability of the label 'kinky' or 'kinky sex' (which does not include 'real perversions') has permitted this use of such signifiers. A similar approach to product-promotion was applied by 'Tango' soft drinks advertisements on TV. The different tastes of these soft drinks were characterized as being 'deviant' and 'against family values' etc. Other examples include the use by the brewery, 'Boddingtons', of an image of a black whip twisted round a fully filled glass of beer with the slogan, 'THE CREAM OF MANCHESTER', for the 1996/97 promotion of their beer within several magazines. And the impressions an advert by CLAIROL is supposed to leave the potential customer with are not hard to imagine: "YES!YES!YES!YES!

Introducing *Herbal Essences*

Start an affair with your hair.

a totally **organic** experience!

Unleash the powers of nature with these wonderful new shampoos and conditioners. Unique combinations of organic herbs and botanicals blended with mountain spring water. Its distinctive fragrances will stir your senses to unparalleled heights.

CLAIROL" (in: 'The Mail on Sunday',25.5.1997 ;advert in 'YOU'-magazine,p.8/9)

The customer appears to be openly encouraged, if taken literary, to follow a 'deviant' carrier in hair-'fetishism' to obtain an organic (orgasmic ?) experience. About ten years ago an advert with this content would possibly have ruined the company CLAIROL.

The 'deployment of sexuality' penetrates nearly all areas of everyday life and can thus be seen as responsible for the"...widespread dissatisfaction with our own sexual experiences which somehow never seem to live up to our culture's extravagant myths of erotic

fulfillment."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.7) From a criminological perspective the potential effects of media proliferations can be explained using Mathiesen's (1997) notion of 'synopticon' in addition to Foucault's notion of 'panopticon'(1977). 'Panopticon' describes the system of surveillance operating through the 'gaze' which first is merely external (through agents of social control) but through internalization, turns into the internal supervision of oneself. In his essay "The viewer society" Thomas Mathiesen (1997) suggests that Foucault's concept of the process of 'panopticon' needs to be supplemented with its opposite - the 'synopticon'-both of which operate in a reciprocal relationship with each other. Mathiesen sees 'synopticism' as well as 'panopticism' as characteristic of contemporary Western societies, synopticism involves masses of people focus on a selected few. This represents the opposite of 'panopticon' and is embodied in the total system of modern mass media. The 'synoptic space' performs its visual and continuous power over masses of people through an active process of filtering and shaping the 'information' "...within the context of a broader hidden agenda of political or economic interests,..."(Mathiesen,1997,p.226)

The functions of control and discipline performed by 'synoptic space' can be best appreciated by emphasizing 'the total Gestalt' produced by the messages of television' which effect a broader enculturation of the population. Referring to Enzensberger and Tuchman, Mathiesen states:"...synopticism, through the modern mass media in general and television in particular, first of all directs and controls or disciplines our *consciousness*."(Mathiesen,1997,p.230) 'Synopticon' thus functions in terms of social control through inducing people to specific patterns of self-control, and, I would add, also by inducing specific patterns of desire and 'sexuality', which fit the requirements of modernity and consumerism. Although 'lived bodies' are never completely determinable, the effects of the 'synopticon' should not be underestimated as it serves a similar function formerly occupied by the church: the need for escapism through the offerings of a televised 'world paradigm'. Thus, the 'synopticon' as a functional alternative to the church works smoothly in communion with 'panopticon' in the prevention of critical thought. "...:surveillance, panopticon, makes us silent about that which breaks fundamentally with the taken-for-granted because we are afraid to break with it. Modern television, synopticon, makes us silent because we do not have anything to talk about that might initiate a break."(Mathiesen,1997,p.231)

The influence of the media on individual perceptions and expectations concerning 'sexuality' could thus be seen as the double-effect of 'synopticon' and 'panopticon'.

2.4.2.The 'deployment' of 'sexual' aspirations

In "Sexual Difference, Pleasure and the Construction of the Spectator in Music Television", Kaplan (1986) writes in relation to Jean Baudrillard's 'Universe of communication': "...the 'period of production and consumption' has given way to 'the narcissistic and protean era of connections, contact, contiguity, feedback and generalized interface that goes with the universe of communication'....With the television image our own body and the whole surrounding universe become a control screen.' Baudrillard sees the invasion of advertising into the social as central in the change; taking over the public space, advertising, 'no longer limited to its traditional language...organizes the architecture and realization of super objects.'"(Kaplan,1986,p.120) The super object of much of the media is 'sexuality'. The disparity between heightened expectations created through "...the increased media emphasis on 'the pure relationship' as the ultimate source of emotional and sexual fulfillment....".(Duncombe/Marsden; in:Weeks/Holland,1996,p.220)and the empirical actual experience and performance of 'sexuality', makes 'sexuality' a difficult matter for the individual. Thus, the effect of 'sexual liberation' was at least twofold as the freedom to express 'sexuality' developed into a requirement, a pressure for 'sexual' expression.

In her historical and political study of the British 'Rules of Desire', Cate Haste (1992) illustrates that, within the 20th century, the relationship towards both 'sexes' and 'sexuality' has altered. It was considered shameful to admit having pleasure during sexual activity for women at the beginning of this century. After more than half a century the lack of pleasure, especially the test point 'orgasm'-failure, became a trigger for shame. Orgasmic shortcomings "...were compounded by cultural myths equating femininity with submission and romantic illusions about married 'togetherness', for which the sexual analogy was simultaneous orgasm."(Haste,1992,p.156) Thus, the pressure of 'sexuality' grew along its discourses. The proliferation of 'sexual ambitions' and their pursuit extended further and further, so that in contemporary consumer culture interest in 'sex' is a must. Sarah Litvinoff thus wrote: "When we talk about sex we're not talking about what goes on in individual bedrooms, but about the acceptable public face of sex....and the public face of sex in the Nineties is about very upfront sexual gratification; anything goes with anyone. It's a more hard-edged version of the free love of the Sixties and Seventies. For everyone who is liberated by this kind of attitude, there are others who are made unhappy because they feel

pressurized into acting in a way that they don't want to. In today's sexual climate, you are assumed to have a problem if you are not particularly into sex."(Litvinoff;in:Lacey,1997,p.1)

All of this means that : "...a huge gap exists between erotic expectations and sexual realities."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.7) This gap is continuously reinforced by the media in various ways, always in pursuit of the production of 'new' desires within the realm of consumerism. For example, large-scale experiments conducted by Professor James Weaver [cited in: 'Evening News',16.10.95,p.6] have indicated that the consumption of well sold so called 'top shelf'-magazines have an interesting impact on the men's attitudes who buy them. As quite a lot of men frequently buy these magazines the results will probably be of some general relevance. "...after using "top shelf" pornography, individual men are left with the message that all the other men in the world are having more exciting sex, more often and with more attractive women." This mythological message gets reinforced not only via these magazines but also through other channels of the media that have similar contents. The result is bound to be a feeling of frustration, dissatisfaction and sexual boredom with realistic sexual possibilities for many men. Similarly it has been found that a lot of 'women's magazines' reinforce the fears and insecurities of the female readership: "...[surveys have shown that 95 per cent of women hate their own bodies] by giving us endless pages of photographs of adolescent models with immature adolescent bodies."(Ibid.). It is not only the body-image that gets reinforced through endless pages of beauty advice, the readership also receives the message that if women "...learn to strip sexily, . [women] will be able to get rid of the fear and self-hatred . [they]have been taught, by men, to feel for . [their] own bodies."(Ibid.)

In addition it has been argued, that while "...active sexuality is still coded as phallic-as 'male'."(Segal,1994,p.233), men do not feel at ease with their 'sexualized bodies'. This is illustrated by the increase in phallo-plastic surgeries undertaken in recent times.

The complexes that many men have with regard to their penises can, according to Stratton (1996), be linked to Freud and Lacan who, in Stratton's view, conflated society with the state. "Freud's narrative may be read as combing a mythical account of the modern state as being an expression of phallic and patriarchal power with a story of the fetishistic consumption of the phallus and a further story about the commodification of women."(Stratton,1996,p.12) The signifier 'phallus' belonging to the symbolic Father which is the codification of the experience of the modern state, comes to represent potency

which provokes comparison in human 'males'. "The potency of a man, expressed in his penis, can never be equal to the potency of the state, expressed in the phallus."(Stratton,1996,p.13)

A further connected element of the 'gendered code of sexuality' that poses problems for 'males' is the equation of the ability to have an erection with 'manhood', thus another instance of the inscription of the 'body' by means of 'bio-power' through the construction of a norm of 'mature genital fixation'. In terms of the 'lived body' this often has 'normalizing' consequences once 'males' consult the 'help' of authorized experts in relation to, for example, difficulties with penile erection. Lynne Segal illustrates this point with an example taken from the USA: "...nine times out of ten 'impotency' was 'treated' by these experts on male sexuality with penile implants, or parallel medical interventions to produce erectile results, not with suggestions for alternative erotic pleasures."(Segal,1994,p.24)

The interventions into the 'body' in the hands of legitimized experts in order to make 'heterosexual genital coitus' possible are not under legal threat although they might also lead to more than just 'trifling injuries'. Apart from the selective legitimization of 'body'-modifications in this context, the 'sexualized body' as problematic for individuals in contemporary consumer societies has consequences that reach beyond the realms of 'body representation'. "Young women's ability to negotiate sexual encounters or relationships with men also requires the growth of a woman's acceptance of her body,..."(Segal,1994,p.305) In line with the modern, rational concept of 'body as machine' the realm of the 'sexual' is also approached from a further medical side, this time delivering the 'chemical orgasm'. This certainly sterile medical procedure of taking a 'thrill pill' is supposed to trigger "...an instant non-genital orgasm."(Levene; in: `The Independent TABLOID,9.4.97,p.10) The "...vasoactive intestinal peptide penetrates all your inhibitions and delivers sexual satisfaction direct to the brain."(Ibid.)

2.4.3. The commodification of the 'sexual'-the private as public

One of the most important consequences of the commodification of 'bodies' and their 'sexuality' has been the breaking down of the strict division of public and private . For example, in 1995, Annie Sprinkle toured the U.K. with a performance called 'My Body Is A Temple For A Multi-Media Whore' and thereby used her 'sexualized body' for artistic

performances in public settings thus further eliminating the formerly rigid split between public and private. A big proportion of the internet focuses on 'sexuality' and thus becomes potentially a new source for the further deployment of 'sexuality'.

'Strip in cyberspace' serves as an income for some: "Couples with a camera, a computer and access to the Internet, earning thousands by getting on-line and getting it all off."(Gill; in: **B**, issue 4/98,p.13ff) The borderline of private/public is not only blurred through these displays of 'authenticity' in 'sexual exposal' , but is also further transgressed by the interactions between some of the visitors to these sites on the net and the women and men who strip for them, as the strippers sometimes display themselves according to suggestions made by viewers. Gill remarks that this so called 'electronic streaking' is 'hip' and easy and that 'tens of thousands of men and women' engage in this cyberspace activity which provides anyone with the chance of "...15 megabytes of fame."(Ibid.,p.14) The so called 'net exhibitionists' do not see their activities as only positive for the viewer but : "Having a Web site changed their lives...The Web now gives the anonymity to explore the dark side."(Gill; in: **B**,4/98,p.15)

Apart from various 'normal' 'sex'-sites (the 'Adult Sites'), the internet provides plenty of sources for the 'sexual deviant'. There are the 'S&M News', the 'BDSM Resources List', the 'Spanking Resources Guide', the 'Fetish Resources List', 'SM: Safe Magic for Gay Men' as well as 'Kinky places and people' which also features 'Alternative Travel-Perverts of the world unite'. The list could continue and continue as the internet is full of 'sexual' freesites. This technological development holds the potential for positive change in terms of diminishing former borderlines. Ken Plummer (1996) in exploring the growth and change of the 'intimate' within the borderless space of modern media, argues that whereas the nineteenth century mass printed 'sexual stories' in tabloids etc. and separate audiences would read these, "...the new electronic media have blurred previously distinct spheres, such as those between men and women, young and old, gay and straight, black and white-making once segregated worlds more pervasively accessible."(Plummer; in:Weeks/Holland,1996,p.35) (See appendix to 2.4.,no.2.)

2.4.4. The rise of 'S/M' and fetish-elements in fashion and media

Although a lot of 'SM' and fetish -elements are now featuring within the public sphere of consumption and entertainment, they are often taken out of context and thus their meaning is distorted. "Fetish imagery has never been more common in music videos haute couture ,and mass media. S/M is a talk-show staple and a reliable stable of crime shows. While it's nice to have people admire our clothes and to hear jokes about handcuffs during prime time, these media references too often include damaging and dangerous stereotypes about us. When latex, leather ,and metallic accessories are taken out of context, we get ripped off so the viewers at home can be titillated."(Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.xiv) These effects of distortion that lead to a re-enforcement of stereotypes can also be seen in many 'SM' movies: "Cinematic SM is twisted into the non-consenting, violent realm of the unhinged that *we* know it is not. Fetishism is used as an excuse for a bit of titillatory semi-nudity, or to identify the villain-the man in black leather. Horror films ,in particular, will happily throw in a leather catsuit or a gratuitous bondage scene to spice up a mediocre script."(Olley; in:Woodward,1993,p.19)

One exception to this rule is perhaps, as Olley suggests, the moviemaker Clive Barker whose first movie "Hellraiser" portrays a 'man's search for the ultimate sensory experience'. Other movies that attempt to give a more authentic view of consensual 'SM'-practice are rare: Nick Broomfield's 'Fetishes' which showed for two weeks in London during September 1997 as well as 'Sick: The Life and Death of Bob Flanagan, Supermasochist', a documentary by Kirby Dick which provides an insight into consensual 'SM' as a possibility for a reclaiming of 'body' experienced and developed by a man who suffered from cystic fibrosis. As both movies were only shown for a very short time in few and selected cinemas, the impact of distorting representations of consensual 'SM', like for example in 'Nine and a half weeks' etc., will remain. Sensationalism is the common reaction towards performances like the 'Jim Rose Freak Show' which annually features as part of the 'Edinburgh Festival' and even advertises itself as a show of 'freaks'. Within this show 'bodily practices' that are part of 'auto'-and consensual 'SM' are performed for their shock-value.

2.4.5. Rising interest in consensual 'SM' within the 'general public'

The rise of public interest in consensual 'SM' within the last decade is striking. In Britain for example the magazine 'Elle' featured an article called 'The Dominatrix next door' (11/94,p.71-74), which stated that: "The S&M scene has never been bigger." (11/94,p.71). Although 1994 was the same year in which the 'Spanner'-trial ended with the conviction of 16 men that engaged in consensual 'SM', which resulted in making it very publicly known that consensual 'SM' is indirectly and selectively criminalised within the U.K., "...there are thousands of ordinary couples..." (Ibid) engaging in these 'bodily practices'.

"For many couples who practice S&M, the clubs provide a rare opportunity to act out their fantasies in public. Others create their own dungeons or torture chambers at home-keeping them locked to avoid upsetting the children."(Ibid.) In this feature the journalist Sandra Weese conducted interviews with women that engage in practices that are labeled 'Sadomasochism'. Her first interviewee, who has been married for 30 years, explained her motivations: "It wasn't that we didn't have a good sex life, but after 10 years of marriage we needed something to spice it up."(Ibid.)

As the culturally constructed ideas about 'sexuality' and fulfillment are constantly reinforced through the diverse channels of the media, 'routine in the bedroom' is a major motivation for people to start experimenting with alternatives to the 'normal'. The heightening of pleasure, excitement, a prolonged foreplay and the element of surprise are among the most appreciated features of this couple's (and surely many others, including some of the subjects of my sample) experiences with consensual 'SM'.

Another common motivation is the wish of role-reversal, as the social construction of masculinity implies that men 'are' the active and dominant part in 'normal sexuality', consensual 'SM' provides a space for a release of the pressure of social and individual expectations under which a lot of men suffer.

For example, another of Weese's female interviewees told her that she wanted a 'submissive' partner for consensual 'SM'. Her search turned out to be quite easy as: "A good dominatrix is not easy for a man to find. A lot of women do it for the money but aren't into it in their personal lives....There are an awful lot of married men out there who wish their wives would be dominant in the bedroom. You only need to look inside a London telephone box to see all those cards from men wanting to be spanked."('Elle',11/94,p.74) The interviewee's remark

about London phoneboxes is valid and can be complemented by the numerous cards that are also in these phoneboxes of women, who offer to dominate men for money.

The magazine 'she' (April 1998,p.53) published the results of their December survey called: "the sex you're having now" which asked their female readership about how they felt about sex. The average age of the respondents was 32 years and half of the survey population had children. This survey showed that e.g. the use of 'sex toys' "...to spice up your lovemaking..."(Ibid.) was integrated into sexual encounters with their partners by 31% percent of the respondents. Apart from the use of porn films as stimulus (47%) and anal sex (60%), the respondents made use of outfits: "Two thirds of respondents told us that they like to wear PVC , rubber or other kinky underwear to turn their man on; 30% of you like wearing it on a night out, when just the two of you know. Although 79% of you don't fancy the idea of making love to a man clad in women's underwear, one in ten do-and love it.....37% of you would love to try bondage provided you got to be in control..."(Ibid.)

2.4.6. Commodified 'Sadomasochism'

"...'passive' and 'masochistic' sexual fantasies and practices, although seen as definitively 'feminine', are at least as frequently the experiences and practices of men. By a ratio of four to one, Nancy Friday informs us, men's fantasies are masochistic."(Segal,1994,p.257)

Apart from countering 'moral feminist' concerns about the alleged re-inscription of societal power positions through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', at least in the case of men joining in, these male phantasies and experiences of men are reflected in part by the many related services offered by prostitutes in London's busy city centre.

During the months I stayed in London I found the number of cards in phoneboxes that offered professional 'SM'-services amazingly high. 'Normal sex' is comparatively rarely on offer on cards in public phoneboxes. As these cards (10-30 per phonebox) constantly get removed and then newly attached, the business of consensual 'SM'-prostitution must be a worthwhile one. The contents of these cards reflect the desires of the men, who pay for the services offered. To give an impression of an ordinary phonebox in central London, which gives an impression of the 'average' demand for 'SM', I quote only a few of those cards I collected:

'P.V.C.-RUBBER-DOMINATION-CORRECTION-OPEN LATE'

'KINKY SPECIALIST-RUBBER SPECIALIST-WATER SPORTS-C.P.[standing for: corporal punishment]-DOM-LEATHER BONDAGE with a difference-P.V.C.'

'BRAND NEW "DOMINANT" SABRINA'

'Demanding Black Lady-Leather and Rubber Clad-Very Understanding for beginners(inferiors)'

'Afternoon Playschool for Naughty Boys-Painful flavours-Spanking,Stripping,Caning,Smacking,Cropping,Slippering,Blistering,Strapping,Birching,Pa ddling,Leathering,Whopping,Wacking,Tanning,Flogging,Thrashing,Disciplining,Beating,Pu nishing,Chastising-Miss ROD'

'Domination-Mistress Annabels' Secret City Chambers-Bondage-Corrective Therapy-Humiliation-C. B. T. Specialist-Slave Training-Psychodrama's-T.V. Dom. etc.'

These are non-Scene offers (although some professional 'Dominatrixes' frequent the clubs as well) of services that are obviously in demand with the average male customer as 'normal sex' offers are rare in these London phoneboxes.

In a feature called "Destination: 'Other World Kingdom'-Holidays a la de Sade" in 'marie claire', the reader was encouraged to "Imagine working in a holiday camp where the guests wait on you hand and foot by day and spend the night in cages....THE KINKY CASTLE Where women keep men in dungeons".(Connolly; in: 'marie claire',no.115,3/98,p.88) The setting for the thus described 'scene' is the Czech Republic where a 500-year-old castle serves as a space in which "...European professional males-turned-slaves [are] being whipped into submission by young attractive women, and, if they are lucky by the queen herself."(Ibid.) This package-holiday that sounds like a reversal of the situation described in the 'Story of O.', attracts many businessmen who are willing to pay for the next to "...complete illusion of submission towards women".(Ibid.)

These examples of 'sexualities' within the public sphere and their market-value illustrate the degree to which the meaning of 'sexuality' has become a more difficult topic as: "Sexuality is not necessarily co-existent with the intimate; nor does intimacy always connote the sexual. Yet modern forms of intimacy tend inevitably to throw up significant questions about sexual belonging, ethics and choice." (Weeks/Holland, 1996, p.1) I found these to be central points that moved the practitioners of consensual 'SM' I interviewed (See Chapter 3.) and, further, to be essential parts of the current discourses dealing with the 'postmodernization of intimacies' (e.g. Giddens, 1991, 1992 and Plummer 1995, 1999) and the conceptualization of 'Intimate Citizenship' as a means of sensitisation (Van den Hoonaard, 1997 and Plummer, 1999)

2.5. 'Pain'

As discussed at the beginning of this chapter the concept of 'lived body' is central to understanding the reductionism that is inherent to conventional, modern conceptions of 'body', 'sexuality', 'perversion', 'somasochism' and consumer culture's relationships to 'sexuality', thus I want to underline once again the advantage of the concept of 'lived body'. The 'lived body' concept suggests that bodily perception is incomplete as it is spatially spread and temporal, it thus requires constant reiteration . "If our existence is always indeterminate to varying degrees insofar as it is the unending process whereby hitherto meaningless, takes over meaning and, moreover, is ambiguous because the primary sensory meanings that are reached through our coexistence with others and things always have several meanings, then there can be no inflexible bodily structures that could once and for all determine our sexuality." (Bigwood; in: Welton, 1998, p. 108)

In the concluding sections of this chapter it will become clear that the same fluidity holds true for perceptions of 'pain'. In contrast to most theories about 'Somasochism', and therefore in opposition to the social construction of 'Somasochism', the primacy of 'pleasure in pain' is, for the majority of my interviewees and for other practitioners of consensual 'SM' I met while conducting 'fieldwork' within the Scene, not a sufficiently valid explanation. Pat: "...I don't just want it for the pleasure of the pain anyway. I like the connection with the other person." (In. 1, 1996, p. 5)

Interpersonal communication and empathy are often far more relevant than the sensational means applied. However, a closer investigation of 'pain' is necessary in order to understand the strength and effect of the social construction of 'Somasochism' in its interdependence with a 'medical' and modern Western concept of 'pain', and in order to be able to appreciate the varieties in pain experience.

Szasz (1995) noted that from a psychoanalytical perspective pain is viewed as an isolated phenomenon that concerns the experiencing 'ego'. In this view pain is reduced to being an affect, a signal warning the 'ego' that something dangerous happened to the body (Szasz, 1957). Tart (1975) notes that: "While orthodox, Western psychology recognizes that pain can be a useful danger signal, warning us to attend to physical illness or to escape from a threatening situation, pain is otherwise looked upon as something to be avoided at all costs." (Tart, 1975, p. 99) Within this understanding 'pain' is in itself interpreted as bad and as merely a physiological alarm sign. People consult doctors to eliminate their physical pains and legal drugs are given to 'cope' with mental pains. The idea that an individual actually

appreciates or enjoys pain therefore seems both illogical and deeply disturbing for members of a society that is mostly orientated towards the hedonistic ideals of consumerism which embrace pleasure but only tolerate pain in 'legitimate' contexts.

2.5.1. Dimensions of pain experience

However, the dimensions of pain experience are wide ranging and should not be conceptualised as a single and unique quality which varies only in intensity. "Pain,...,refers to a category of complex experiences, not to a specific sensation that varies only along a single intensity dimension. The word 'pain', in this formulation, is a linguistic label that categorizes an endless variety of qualities."(Melzack,1977,p.41)

Melzack and Torgerson (1971) specify three main categories of 'qualities of pain'. The first category defines the sensory qualities of the experience of pain, which will vary in terms of "...temporal, spatial, pressure, thermal, and other properties."(Melzack,1977,p.44)

The second category defines the affective qualities, which will vary in terms of "...tension, fear, and autonomic properties that are part of the painexperience."(Melzack,1977,p.44)

Lastly, Melzack and Torgerson (1971) mention the category of the evaluation that is subjectively given to the overall intensity of the pain experience. As pain cannot be defined in terms of a single quality of experience with accordingly specified stimulus conditions, Melzack suggests a broader definition: "...pain may be defined in terms of a multidimensional space comprising several sensory and affective dimensions. The space comprises those subjective experiences which have both somatosensory and negative-affective components and that elicit behaviour aimed at stopping the conditions that produce them."(Melzack,1977,p.46)

Pain experiences have to be understood within the context of 'lived body' (Merleau-Ponty,1968) and thus in connection with a reflection of the total circumstances at a given time because only then a location of "...the position of the pain experience within the multidimensional space for the particular individual."(Melzack,1977,p.47)is possible. In relation to the issue of pain within the context of consensual 'SM' this implies that any evaluation of degrees of pain experience must be context-orientated, which has profound implications for the scientific and legal level of the impact of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism'.

2.5.2. The psychophysical relationship in pain experiences

Melzack's data-analysis on the topic of psychological variables and their impact on the experience of pain suggests that the concept of a one-to-one relationship between the intensity of the noxious stimulation and the intensity of perceived pain has no basis. Their relationship is a relative one: "The same injury can have different effects on different people or even on the same person at different times." (Melzack, 1977, p.47)

The relationship between the stimulus and the perception varies as even early experiences with pain, the meaning given to pain and the culture on pain perception in which a given individual grows up are always different and might even change throughout her/his lifetime- even if the external circumstances and stimuli would be stable. (See also appendix to 2.5.2., no.1.)

In relation to the criminalization of consensual 'SM', this implies that the concept of 'enjoying pain' and/or 'inflicting pain' in connection with these practices and their consequences does not have a valid foundation as pain as such is a relative variable that is highly individualistic and differently perceived.

Illustrating this point, one of the interviewees, here called Pat, explained to me how the techniques of 'play piercing' and 'beatings' result in different bodily sensations for her.

Pat: "When you do play piercing ..., sometimes when I'm pierced I find it doesn't hurt at all, it doesn't feel anything, really. Just a, almost, almost nothing. Just a tiny sensation but usually at least some of them will give me a pain sensation and it's a kind of strange sensation, ... I mean, when you get beaten or pierced or whatever, any kind of pain, you get endorphins in your body and the way they're released when you're pierced is a lot different I think because when you get a beating it's a very slow built-up and eventually you find that your body is full of endorphins and you're floating away. But with a piercing it kind of comes in rushes like when you're injected with something, almost. So, as you get the pain you get a kind of buzz and rush in your head, I think maybe it has something to do with the fact that it's invasive, it pierces your skin, so your body is probably throwing a lot more endorphin out. At the same time, it does feel different and again I don't really relate to it unless it has some element of dominance in it." (In.1, 1996, p.7)

In a similar manner for Sue, pain is not the same if received by different means: "...my boyfriend is quite into pinching my nipples very, quite hard but if he doesn't do it gently to begin with he just ha, ha, clamps them very hard, I don't find that erotic at all. I find that's

too hard but when it comes to ehm something like slapping or anything, you know,...I think I'm quite reckless on the pain-level there."(In.S.,1996,p.6)

2.5.3.The influence of affective processes on the perception of pain

The observations of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' and the information collected through interviews on pain experiences that relate to the 'scenes' that are enacted in these contexts, underline the importance of the affective dimensions of the pain experience. As most practitioners explicitly stated that their wounds appear to hurt less and heal better ,when received during 'scenes' than outside this artificially set context, the affective bond of positive evaluation taken up to the wound, representing a positive experience, seem to support the bodily healing-processes. In this respect consensual 'SM'-related pain,- and wound experiences appear to be in deep contrast to the pain experience of so called 'post-traumatic pain syndromes', which can occur after negative experiences of pain (e.g. accidents, wounds resulting from domestic violence, pain caused by street violence). (See appendix 2.5.3.,no.1.)

For many consensual 'SM'-practitioners sensations that conventionally would be termed 'pain' are evaluated as means to an end and if 'pain' continues to be felt days after 'the event', it is appreciated as a representation of bonding and/or as in remembrance of the experience of that specific 'scene'. A striking feature of many injuries and wounds obtained in the course of consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices', is that they do not hurt as much as when obtained within another context and further, that the healing process appears to be quicker. A potential explanation of this phenomenon is provided by the notion of 'DCBD' (Deliberately Caused Bodily Damage).

Bette: "I mean I was covered in bruises it was quite a, I mean it wasn't an enormously heavy but it was fairly heavy, it wasn't a light 'scene'. Also, if you get injuries in that way they don't hurt which I think is quite remarkable."

Andrea: "It's like a 'transcendental experience'?"

Bette: "That's right, yeah. It has certainly a big spiritual element to it. With my partner I also have done occasionally, very, very occasionally quite heavy things ."(In.4,1996,p.6)

In the work of Hussein ,Fatoohi ,Al-Dargazelli and Almuchtar (1989) which deals with 'transcendental' abilities of the human body, the researchers concentrated on the DCBD

(Deliberately Caused Bodily Damage) abilities of followers of a Sufi School known as Tariqa Casnazaniyyah. The capabilities of these dervishes are contrasted with other practitioners of DCBD that occur in several other cultures. In their definition of the DCBD-phenomena the authors explain the interesting characteristics of the various practices as follows: "...persons who practice quite dangerous feats in which they apply noxious stimuli to various parts of their bodies, yet with impunity. In these feats, damage is induced in parts of the human body, however, the body shows complete control over the detrimental consequences that would normally result. A typical feat of these Deliberately Caused Bodily Damage(DCBD) phenomena is inserting sharp objects, such as skewers, into various organs and tissues of the human body....Although DCBD phenomena are not necessarily piercing feats, the latter represent the majority and most remarkable instances of DCBD phenomena."(Fatoohi et.al.,1989,p.2) (See also appendix to 2.5.3.,no.2.)

A deeper insight into the spiritual dimensions of 'bodily practices' that involve intense sensations ('pain') will be given in Chapter 6.

2.5.4. Brain mechanisms responsible for the perception of pain

Traditionally it was assumed that pain sensation and response are subserved by a 'pain-centre' in the brain. But pain appears to be far more complex than this concept allowed. "Indeed, the concept is pure fiction, unless virtually the whole brain is considered to be the pain centre, because the thalamus, hypothalamus, brainstem reticular formation, limbic system, parietal cortex, and frontal cortex are all implicated in pain perception. Other brain areas are obviously involved in the emotional and motor features of pain."(Melzack,1977,p.93)

In order to understand pain in all its dimensions, it is important not to underestimate the psychological dimensions of the pain experience, which are primarily the sensory-discriminative, motivational-affective, and cognitive-evaluative. One of the interviewees ,here called George, illustrates the psychological dimensions of pain within the context of consensual 'SM' quite well:"...you know, she could, she will accept more pain if she's tied up than if not, like, you know, she has her mind set for that and then I build up slowly and pace it. Then she's able to 'take' harder blows, which before she wouldn't be able to do,..."(In.G.,1996,p.49)

Scarry (1985) views pain as deconstructing the self and the world, as self becomes reduced to the body and the world becomes reduced to the immediate surrounding. For Pat, one of my interviewees whom I introduce more fully within the next chapter, pain opens her up for sensuality: "I don't know why I like getting beaten I mean partly any intense sensation is pleasurable, so that's nice. But partly it hurts, it hurts awfully, it's like ,if my body feels it then my body is there. I kind of, you know during sex I tend to, I can't ,if I haven't really got a good connection with that person or s. th. I tend to just wander off, my brain wonders off into some other place and I'm not really within my body."

Andrea: "So, it makes your body sort of aware of the sensations. It's like a gateway to sensual experiences for you?"

Pat: "Yeah, I mean, I've noticed that for quite some time that, it's been apparent to me that with just ordinary sex it just doesn't work. I mean I can, I can do it, but it doesn't, I don't feel like I'm in my body and pain puts me into my body and having sexual intercourse or whatever sort of tends to put me out of my body in a way that I don't like ,in a way that I'm dissociated from my body"(In.1,1996,p.3)

The psychological side of pain experience thus seems to play a crucial role in consensual 'SM'-related pain experiences as well as pain experiences related to e.g. sports and allows for interdependent changes on the level of the other two major psychological dimensions of the experience of pain.

As "...cognitive activities such as cultural values, anxiety, attention and suggestion all have a profound effect on pain experience." (Melzack,1977,p.102) (See appendix to 2.5.4.,no.1.)

As will be seen in Chapter 3, the Scene that developed around consensual 'SM' in London, evaluates the ability to 'take' experiences of pain that are connected to 'scenes' and/or semi-permanent role-requirements, as positive achievements and as symbols of strength and bonding (individually as well as socially), therefore the cognitive-evaluative dimension of pain-experience related to these 'bodily practices' will be in a positive one.(See appendix to 2.5.4.,no.2.) The importance given to pain experiences on the Scene also enabled me to establish an empathetic bond with many practitioners of consensual 'SM'.

As my approach to this social research was guided by the feminist notion of 'engagement' (May,1993) as opposed to 'disengagement' (the traditional 'masculine paradigm' of research), the interviewees were able to enter into a dialogue with me in order to decrease the social distance between us. Within many of the initial questions the interviewees were focused on

finding out about my experiences with pain (both emotional and physical) and the way I dealt with these. As my experiences in this context were quite substantial, this appeared to be valued as a lot by the interviewees, after my responses, opened themselves up far more and developed a relationship of trust towards me. Through engaging in 'dialogic retrospection' (May,1993,p.39) I was respected in terms of the 'frames of reference' of my informants and thus did not need to 'join in' in order to testify my abilities of understanding or 'taking' pain.

2.5.5.Transformations in the experience of pain-the impact of culture on the individual perception of pain

"...pain involves sensory, emotional and cognitive components. Although these interact ,there is the suggestion that the emotional and cognitive components are learned. If these can be changed ,then the experience of pain can be modified. This has been shown experimentally."(Kent/Dalgleish,1986,p.263) The atmosphere of the clubs and the Scene of consensual 'SM' as such, might thus serve the function of a 'secondary socialisation' and change the individuals learned psycho-physiological reactions towards sensations otherwise perceived as painful. The modification of pain experience also regularly occurs within consensual 'SM'- relationships as new sensations are introduced, selected and experienced again and again within the often varying contexts of the 'scenes'.

The 'art of suffering' (Illich,1977), in other terms, ways of pain-management and the meaning ascribed to 'pain sensations' are changeable and interdependent with the socio-cultural context given (or chosen) by an individual. In the context of consensual 'SM' , 'pain sensations' are understood in a positive manner, and, thus, in contrast to mainstream culture, the 'art of suffering' has a high social value. Similar to traditional cultures, the Scene that developed around consensual 'SM' provides a system of meaning for pain that is lacking in 'medical civilization'(Illich,1977), where: "People unlearn the acceptance of suffering as an inevitable part of their conscious coping with reality and learn to interpret every ache as an indicator of their need for padding or pampering. Traditional cultures confront pain, impairment, and death by interpreting them as challenges soliciting a response from the individual under stress; medical civilisation turns them into demands made by individuals on the economy, into problems that can be managed or *produced* out of existence. Cultures are

systems of meaning, cosmopolitan civilisation a system of techniques. Culture makes pain tolerable by integrating it into a meaningful setting; cosmopolitan civilisation detaches pain from any subjective or inter-subjective context in order to annihilate it."(Illich,1977,p.140/141) Like traditional cultures, the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' offer other understandings and other ways of dealing with issues and sensations of pain, which is positively valued, like impairment, which is sought after or accepted as a tool to highlight or bring about other sensations, or like suffering and death, which are understood as parts of life. Thus, within the Scene individuals have the possibility to unlearn the technical approach to pain and give sensations the idiosyncratic meaning that matches their very own perception. One of the general statements often heard within the Scene is thus : "It's all sensations, it depends how you use them."

'The art of suffering', the management of sometimes extremely uncomfortable sensations is honoured and taught not only within the 'subculture' of consensual 'SM', but also in legitimized fields of pain-management, e.g.: extreme sports, the fitness-and beauty-sector and religious formations as well as in management-education, war-training (army) and natal-classes etc. "Behaviour modification therapies, wilderness training for the young ,martial arts, and many sports embrace painful stimuli so that they can be mastered. Implicit in such activities is the belief that we can break our habitual responses to things that usually make us suffer."(Tart,1975,p.87)

Summing up these reflections on the diversity of the psychological dimensions of pain experiences, it seems clear that the rapidly as well as interdependently conducting systems of the brain, produce varying experiences of pain and, further ,that psychological processes have a distinct and powerful impact on determining the quality and intensity of the individual pain experience.

Apart from personal variables, the cultural background and the value given to pain appear to be important variables for the perception of pain. As the (sub)cultural value system of consensual 'SM' appears to be different from mainstream society, so are(in varying degrees) the social determinants that in part shape the individual perception of pain. As social determinants shape the individual anxiety, attention and interpretation of painful stimuli, my argument is that the attempt to estimate degrees of inflicted 'pain' without knowledge of the individual's situational and cultural context, as happened in the `Spanner'-case and the following criminalisation of certain `bodily practices' of consensual `SM' by the European

Court of Human Rights (see Chapter 3), is a deeply flawed and inadequate way of dealing with these issues. (See appendix, 2.5.5., no. 1.)

The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' allow for self-experiments on the level of sensations of pain and provide specific knowledges for pain-management that are distributed often informally e.g. conversations within clubs, the 'SM/Fetish' market and on private occasions e.g. 'SM'-picnics and parties.

Melzack's and Wall's 'gate theory' of pain (in: Kent/Dalgleish, 1986), which shows that emotional as well as evaluative reactions to painful stimuli (e.g. injuries) have a crucial impact on the individual's perception of pain, illustrates that attempts to create levels of legitimately administered pain, be it in connection with imprisonment and/or the criminalisation of consensual 'SM', are bound to fail as they are unable to capture the full dimensions and individual and situational differences in pain perception.

The fact that there are individual approaches to pain is illustrated by the remarks of two of my interviewees. Tom and Bess experiment with painful sensations and they found out that they prefer different approaches to it.

Bess: "...I mean at the moment I prefer a whip to a crop or a paddle because it wraps around you. I prefer long, slow sort of sensations rather than hard, sharp sensations. And he prefers a sharp, you know, something that makes him disappear. I'm the opposite way. I prefer a slow build-up in pain, really."

(...) Tom: "Yeah, it has to be quite mild for pleasure. It's not intense [pain]. Also I find if you mix the pain with the pleasure, you can achieve a certain sort of like euphoric state? You know that basically is it all. You just take the pains." (In.J., 1997, p.3)

In order to explain the difference between the two possible approaches and their effects, Tom described: "I mean it's like. It has to be that there's a major shock to the system. As Bess said if you build-up something, you slowly build up for it. It's cool. It's a nice way but it isn't at the shock. I find that the shock to the brain is less the endorphins get released a little bit more slowly. You just miss, it's not bang here, bang here there, out of it. Shock the body, shock the body with as much as the body can take. You want to release the endorphins because it's the endorphins I'm seeking not the pain." (In.J., 1996, p.4)

In relation to the relationship between the 'masochist' and pain, Trigg (1970) compared Kenny's perspective on masochistic 'pain' with the philosophical approach of Wittgenstein to

the duck-rabbit. "The fact that the masochist's sensation was produced by whipping gives us a reason for calling it 'pain'. The fact that he shows no pain-behaviour' gives us a reason for not calling it that."(Trigg,1970,p.83)

In consensual 'SM', trust and the use of safewords (see Chapter 3) prevent the feeling of inevitability and the despair and hopelessness of other pain experiences (e.g. pain through disease and illness or through domestic violence or torture) from setting in. "Pain tension is more easily tolerable if, either in fantasy or reality, it can be escaped from, if it is avoidable, or if there is some escape hatch through which the tension can be released."(Leary; in:Solomon,1964,p.244)

For some practitioners of consensual 'SM', the pain involved becomes a nearly therapeutic tool:

Lara:"...a lot of things that we work out sexually do have to do with their [the practitioners] childhood and that those phantasies that are the most taboo and the most exciting, often have to do with things that have happened to us that we haven't resolved or ways that we have learned to deal with things that are abuse by eroticising it."

Andrea: "Like overcoming the pain through erotic?"

Lara: "Yeah, the psychic pain, it might not even have been physical pain, but the psychic pain. You know, there's a lot of things that you can work out."(In.L.,1996,p.15/16)

In this chapter I presented elaborations that deconstruct traditional, mechanistic ,psychological and medical social constructions of 'body', 'sexuality' and 'pain' in favour of more open, fluid and flexible interpretations of these complex elements of 'lived bodies'. These elaborations serve as a necessary introduction to the contextual and relational understandings of consensual 'SM' that follow in the next chapter. They further are the basis for the critique of the conventional and reductionist interpretations of 'bodily' concepts that guided the whole of the 'Spanner complex' which led to a scandalous miscarriage of justice. On a more theoretical level the elaborations of Chapter 2 also have the constructive potential to inform contemporary debates on concepts of 'Intimate Citizenship' that are grounded in 'intimate choices'. (Plummer, 1999; in: Browning/Halcli/Webster)

Chapter 3

The 'field': 'Lived experiences' of consensual 'SM' and 'subjugated knowledges'

In this chapter I explore the 'lived realities' of consensual 'SM' and its 'subjugated knowledges'. The first section presents an overview of the research methods I applied within the empirical part of the research on consensual 'SM'. The following sections introduce the reader to the subjects of my sample and also illustrate the different social reactions towards the label of 'Sadomasochism' and how they impact on individual lives. Topics around which data accumulated that was collected during interviews and 'participant observation' provide the 'grounded' structure of the next sections. These are: modes of self understanding; motivations for the engagement in consensual 'SM'; consensual 'SM' on the Scene in London; the learning processes of consensual 'SM'; and, changes within the Scene around consensual 'SM' in London.

3.1.1. Qualitative Research : An account of the methods

In chapters 1 and 2 this research has discussed the macro-levels of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism'. This chapter focuses on the micro-level and is based on my analysis of the data collected during the field research I conducted in London. Given that my aim with this research lay in providing 'closeness' and 'authenticity' within my social scientific account, my approach lies in the tradition of ethnographic fieldwork.

In "Fetishism, Sadomasochism and related behaviours" (1984) the psychologists Chris Gosselin and Glenn Wilson pointed out that 'these forms' of sexual conduct are statistically unusual which in my opinion is probably mostly due to the social reactions that the 'social censure' (Sumner,1990) of 'Sadomasochism' provokes.

During the time of my research in London, I conducted 'unstructured non directive interviews' with sixteen interviewees, who were contacted through 'snowball sampling' and 'relational outcroppings' (Lee,1993,p.68). The choice of the access-methods of 'snowballing'

and 'networking' appeared and turned out to be the most effective ones as I had to deal with a 'hidden' and 'deviant' population' (Lee,1993) with all its sociological problems. As the topic of this research project is a sensitive one, as it is, for example, dealing with the relatively private realm of 'sexuality' and also involves 'bodily practices' that are now indirectly and selectively criminalised, obtaining data was not an easy task to undertake.

3.1.2. Sampling a 'hidden population'

"...,sampling becomes more difficult the more sensitive the topic under investigation,since potential informants will have more incentive to conceal their activities."(Lee,1993,p.60)
Due to the secrecy and the resulting problem of 'invisibility', access to the 'field' was crucially dependent on the information and trust I gained from the two 'gatekeepers' I found. May (1993,p.42) defines 'gatekeepers' as : "...those who control access to the information which the researcher seeks ('gatekeepers')." In this case, access to the population of interest was mostly conditioned by the possibilities of access of the 'gatekeepers' (one from the 'bi-and hetero'-consensual 'SM'-Scene; one from the lesbian 'butch'-Scene') and the development of trust between myself as researcher and these two 'gatekeepers'.

As it turned out to be difficult to sample a relatively hidden population, Lee's suggestion of the employment of the combination of the strategies of 'networking' or 'snowballing' and 'relational outcropping' as a strategy for "...sampling 'special populations' which are rare and/or deviant in some way..."(1994,p.61) seemed to provide an adequate approach. "Snowball sampling is ubiquitous in the study of deviant populations because it often represents the only way of gathering a sample."(Lee,1994,p.66) The starting point of the 'network' sample was in this case my contact with an artist, here called Lara, as an informant for the gay/lesbian Scene around consensual 'SM' and an accidental contact I made with a member of the 'bi-and hetero' Scene while I was looking for accommodation in London. Lee defines the 'advantage' of the study of 'deviant' populations as follows:
"Where, as in the search for members of a rare population, the interest is in attributes rather than relations, one may gain some advantage in not having to predefine the sociometric criteria for inclusion in the sample. A pair of contacts in a chain need be linked by no more than knowledge of the existence of one another. Even so, in most cases-although this is rarely made clear-one is still sampling with reference to the social structure, though this time in an *implicit* manner."(Lee,1994,p.66)

Biernacki and Waldorf (1981) have listed four suggestions to improve the sample variability and theoretical utility of 'network sampling' through enabling the researcher 'to pace and monitor the referral chains they generate'. After an initial phase in which enough contacts are made to start the research project, the researcher then "...should begin more to exercise more control over referral chains..." (in: Lee, 1994, p. 68). Concerning the sampling of members of the consensual 'SM' Scene this involved explicit efforts from my side to obtain information about the 'gay SM'-population as well as about the more easily obtainable data on 'bi-, hetero, and lesbian/butch' - consensual 'SM'-body-practices'. The third suggestion made by Biernacki and Waldorf, which Lee defines in accordance to Glaser and Strauss (1967) as a being a process akin to theoretical sampling, involves: "...an attempt ... to identify specific kinds of respondents whose utility to the researcher lies in their ability to illuminate emerging theoretical formulations." (in: Lee, 1994, p. 68)

The interviews that I conducted as well as my fieldwork data generated through employing the social research method of 'participant as observer' within some of the consensual 'SM' clubs, made it apparent that the Scene around consensual 'SM' had undergone some interesting changes. As this process of change was mentioned very frequently, I identified the resulting 'generation gap' within the Scene in London as another important topic to research upon. This finding was the result of the employment of the sample method known as 'relational outcropping'. Lee describes this as: "...one method of sampling a rare or deviant population [which involves finding] some site in which its members congregate and to study them there." (1994, p. 69). My seeking out of 'relational outcroppings' within the Scene was partly limited by the code of secrecy that made some parties and clubs unobservable to the non-member. After some time within the 'field' and the collection of a reasonable amount of qualitative data, I followed the advice of the majority of my interviewees and started to extend my observations to include the semi-public events of the 'SM-Fetish'-market and to focus on a particular club that was recommended by them. As the club that was suggested to me, allowed me a possibility to 'blend in' and as the problem of access was resolved by the membership of one of my 'gatekeepers', I decided to attend these club-events several times for observational purposes. I decided, however, not to participate in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'.

3.1.3. 'Participant observation'

Initially I had planned to collect observational data by means of covert-participant observation because this method seemed to avoid the problem of 'reactivity' which is frequently focussed upon in the literature on 'deviant populations' (Lee,1993). That literature suggests that the unawareness of being studied would make research participants feel less threatened by the research, while ensuring that participants continue their 'normal' behavior even though it is labeled 'deviant' (Lee,1993,p.143).

Bulmer defines 'covert' or 'secret' participant observation as: "...research using participant observation methods, where the researcher spends an extended period of time in a particular research setting ,concealing the fact that he is a researcher and pretending to play some other role. In such a situation ,the identity of the researcher and knowledge of his work is kept from those who are being studied, who have no knowledge that they are being studied."(1982,p.54/55)

-Ethical considerations-

This definition makes the problematic ethical implications of the use of covert methods apparent. Covert methods violate the 'principle of informed consent' which originates in its elaborated form in the Nuremberg Code of 1946 that states provisions governing the non-therapeutic investigation of human subjects, after the horrifying experiments which were conducted in German 'concentration' and 'prisoner of war' camps. Thus: "The Social Research Association in Britain allows that the full version of the principle may not be always possible: Inquiries involving human subjects should be based as far as practicable on the freely given consent of subjects." (SRA,P.13; in: Homan,1991,p.70) The British Sociological Association's 'preliminary statement' on ethical principles, which was amended in 1982, states that sociologists have to "recognize and state any way in which their presence may have affected the subjects of their studies" (p.2) and, regarding the conduct of covert research, it is recommended that this is, "a form of research inquiry which should be resorted to only where it is not possible to use other methods to obtain essential data" and further that "these methods should only be used when it is possible to safeguard completely the interests and anonymity of the subjects". (BSA,1982,p.2)

Apart from the fact that deception does not leave basic decisions to the subjects of research and therefore does not show them respect, deception implicitly degrades human beings to research objects. I agree with Herbert C. Kelman's concerns about the use of deceptive methods in social science: "...by the systematic use of deception and pressure, social research may contribute to the erosion of trust in social institutions and interpersonal relations. Extensive reliance on deception and manipulation by various institutions in our society - including government, business, the professions, and the media-has already created widespread distrust in social institutions." (in: Beauchamp et.al.,1982,p.62)

In the light of these concerns and my commitment not to violate the freedom and privacy of the research subjects, I considered their voluntary consent in the research as essential and as more important than the problems that an observation in an overt manner poses.

-Practical considerations-

Apart from the profound ethical problems, practical considerations prevented 'covert' observation. To conduct observations in a covert manner would have implied that I'd dress up as either a 'dominant' or a 'submissive' member of the Scene and actually participate. After all that pretence, I would then have asked the deceived subjects to give me honest accounts of their lives. In order to gain trust this did not seem an option even from a practical point of view. Schatzmann and Strauss point out further problems implicit in the employment of a hidden identity in their book on 'Field Research' (1973,p.62). In their opinion this approach requires the researcher to give up much of the mobility of social research as it prevents easy access to certain subgroups across jurisdictional or other lines. The choice of a covert approach thus also implies the loss of the option to question like an interviewer.

The borderline between overt and covert methods is quite clearly drawn at the level of the role that the researcher adopts. If the researcher does not pretend to be someone who she or he is not, but explains his/her presence with honesty, the research is conducted in an overt manner. However, on the level of knowledge about the research-project, the clear-cut distinction between overt and covert becomes blurred because social researchers generally do not know precisely what they will investigate at the beginning of the process of research. Even if these aims were already fixed, as in deductive orientated research-projects, there would also be the problem of influencing people to behave in ways consistent with research

related aims. Additionally there is the problem of meaning, because even if a researcher gives precise information about the content of the research-project, the same information will have different meanings to different people. In this respect I tend to support Roth's opinion (1962,in: Burgess,1990) that there is no clear cut distinction but rather a continuum between overt and covert research.

As part of the 'reflexivity of the research process' (May,1993), a rethinking of my initial plans on the basis of these ethical as well as practical considerations was necessary and required me to alter my methodological choices.

The role of 'participant as observer' implies, according to May, that a "...person adopts an overt role and makes her or his presence and intentions known to the group...,while during the process of observation the attempt to form a series of relationships with the subjects such that they serve as both respondents and informants..."(May,1993,p.117) is being made. Whenever I went to any of the Scene-clubs the group or individuals that took me along were always informed of the purpose of my undertaking.

At the Scene- clubs themselves, I observed and asked questions only when the flow of events allowed me to do so. As the people at these clubs wanted to enjoy themselves, I had to respect their wish to 'play' without being a hindering disturbance. Especially since some of their 'modes of enjoyment' are criminalised and a number of clubs had been raided by the police, I did not want to increase the fears among the practitioners in the club of getting 'busted'. I did not dress in a typical 'Dom' or 'sub'-outfit but wore a rather 'untelling' black rubber-dress in order to adhere to the club's often rather strict dress-codes.

During the research process it was crucial to develop an understanding and 'feel' for the balance between the aim for authenticity and the finding of an appropriate distance that allows for proper research. (See appendix to 3.1.3.) Along with feminists and critical theorists, I do not believe in the notion of 'objective science' as the values of a researcher affect all aspects of a given research-project and as the a priori requirement of the researcher's detachment in order to obtain 'objectivity' can anyway never be fully assured but merely reflects "...a limited idea of science through its separation of reason and emotion."(May,1993,p.39)

My identity as a researcher was certainly and necessarily not a detached one and I frequently encountered the problem of 'multiple identities' that ethnographic fieldwork poses for researchers. Through my presence in the Scene for the collection of observational data and

through the many interviews I conducted ,I had become a trustworthy 'contact-person' for some people. On some occasions individuals, who were in need of help and support, contacted me in order to 'talk things over'. During my fieldwork I got to know many different people in the Scene that evolved around consensual 'SM'-bodily-practices' who sometimes did not know each other. On a few occasions I therefore was able to introduce people to each other, which in one case helped to organize the set up of a consensual 'SM'-workshop. Through continuous contact with the Scene I also was able to inform people about upcoming events and venue-changes, when they were in need of this information. This view and approach to the research process might be best described by the term of 'dialogic retrospection', which is influenced by feminist-based research concepts and is defined as:

"...an open and active exchange between the researcher and participant in a partnership of co-research."(Humm,1989; in: May,1993,p.39)

3.1.4. Unstructured, focussed and in-depth interviews

In "Quantity and Quality in Social Research" Bryman (1988) describes one of the crucial advantages of the unstructured but topic-focussed form of interviewing in comparison to structured or semi-structured interview forms. Although it has an open-ended character: "...rambling can be viewed as providing information because it reveals something about the interviewee's concerns. Unstructured interviewing in qualitative research, then, departs from survey interviewing not only in terms of format, but also in terms of its concern for the perspective of those being interviewed."(Bryman,1988,p.47)

The major advantage of unstructured, focussed interviewing is the fact that it allows the interviewees to express their views in terms of their own 'frames of reference', thus providing the possibility for the researcher to understand the meanings attributed to their 'life worlds' (e.g. the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as well as the meanings the individual practitioners attribute to the label of 'Sadomasochism').

3.1.5. A quantitative method within a qualitatively orientated research design:

The 'self-completion questionnaire'

Even though the general framework of my research design is qualitatively orientated and enabled me to engage in exploratory fieldwork (Shaffir/Stebbins,1991,p.37f), a reflexive analysis of my pilot-work conducted in Edinburgh made apparent that securing of adequate information on the rather abstract topic of 'transcendence' would require different means. The unstructured, non-directive and reflexive interview-style (Rogers,1987) I employed gained me large amounts of fruitful data but the topic of 'transcendental experiences' never just developed out of the flow of the interviews.

In order to collect data on this topic, I had to design a questionnaire as the term 'transcendence' itself is very complex and not used in everyday life. The use of this directive and deductive method of social research did not match my ethical considerations about social research but provided me with the opportunity to break down this difficult area. The questionnaire broke down this complex subject matter into understandable sub-questions which in turn facilitated the subsequent analysis and improved the validity and reliability of the data collected, as it enabled me to exclude errors or variations in the question posing on a topic that is in itself difficult.

For the purpose of this part of my research I therefore designed and introduced a 'self-completion questionnaire', which, on the basis of the trust gained through face-to-face interviews, I then asked my interviewees to take home. Instead of turning a part of my unstructured face-to-face interviews into a structured part (exclusively dealing with the topic in question), I found that the 'self-completion questionnaire' allowed the interviewees more time for the intensive reflections necessary to answer these questions. Through embedding the questionnaire within a framework of qualitative methods, I hoped to avoid the difficulty of its results being only valid at the very moment of its completion. I further encouraged the interviewees to make use of diaries for its completion and to engage in follow-up interviews. This process avoided the danger of a 'simplification of a complex social world' which takes 'no account of opinions across time' (May,1993,p.86). (See appendix to 3.1.5.,no.1)

Designing the 'self-completion questionnaire'

As the design of a questionnaire has an important impact on the quality of data gained, its construction has to be undertaken with a great deal of care. This is elaborated on further in chapter 6 of this thesis.

Hoinville and Jowell (1987) state that the questionnaire design has to suit the aims of the research as well as the nature of its respondents as well as being clear, unambiguous, 'uniformly workable' and capable of engaging the respondents interest (Ibid,p.27). I decided to make use of 'free-answer-questions' (open questions) because the merits of this type of question far out weight any problems, especially when dealing with such a complex topic. "Free-answer-questions" enable the researcher to elicit a wide variety of responses, they provide a background for interpreting answers to other questions and they also allow a possibility to introduce to the subject."(Payne,1973,p.49).

Even though I was aware of the problems that open questions and their analysis pose, I gave priority to the greater freedom of expression it offers on the side of the respondent.

Confronted with open questions, the individual is able to answer in a way that suits her/his interpretation of the questions and her/his personality. As open questions often pose problems for less articulate people, I hoped that my suggestion to use other means of answering the questionnaire and follow up interviews would give sufficient support to them but none of the interviewees made use of this possibility. The vagueness and therefore the difficulty in describing experiences of a 'transcendental' nature and the fact that these experiences do have many varying features did not allow me to work with any kind of prefixed replies if I aimed at collecting meaningful data.

Answers to open questions further appeared to be valuable because they do provide vivid quotations which add to the credibility of the research on a so far under researched topic. The length of the questions depended to a large degree on the complexity of the topic. Complicated subject-matters that imply a variety of different facets like for example the various possible experiences of a 'transcendental nature' need to be put in several questions: "Rather than rely on a single complex question, a series of simple questions should be asked, the number of such questions depending on the degree of simplicity required."(Moser/Kalton,1979,p.321) Apart from trying to avoid ambiguous questions, leading questions and technical expressions, Moser and Kalton (1979) mention that the length of a questionnaire depends on the subject matter of the research and as the

questionnaire is only dealing with one aspect of the research project, it only consists of ten questions and: "„since questionnaire completion is a learning process with which the respondent will become increasingly at ease as he proceeds, the more difficult questions should come in the middle or towards the end."(Hoinville/Jowell,1983,p.130)

In his book "The Art of Asking Questions", Stanley L. Payne (1973) points out the most important issues that are to be thought of in the wording of questions. Payne recommends that we should not take too much for granted in relation to the respondents' understanding of the researched upon topic. This is especially true for 'transcendental experiences' through 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'. Payne's solution to this problem lies in the development of a critical attitude towards our own questions, to question how much knowledge is taken for granted and he suggests to:"...substitute clarity for cleverness."(1973,p.16) As the terminology had to be field-oriented, I decided not to use the word 'transcendence' within my questionnaire. "After we are sure that the issue is fully defined and that its limits are set to our satisfaction, then we can begin to translate it into simple words for public consumption."(Payne,1973,p.27) Even the use of simple words could still have posed the problem of the "phenomenon of unobservance", in that the answers just reveal what the respondent thinks the facts ought to be like. However, the unstructured interviews and observations in the Scene clubs and at other consensual 'SM'-events enabled me to compare the results of the questionnaire with actual behaviour and understand or reflect the reasons for variations.

In terms of the problem of response rates it was of advantage that the 'self-completion questionnaire' was embedded in several unstructured face-to-face interviews as well as in continuing field-contacts.

(See appendix to 3.1.5.,no.2.) Out of the sixteen questionnaires that I distributed fourteen were completed and analyzed. The two questionnaires that were not returned belonged to practitioners of consensual 'SM' who mainly 'played' in 'top'-space which, after the analysis of the data collected, turns out to be the less likely position to be in for the experience of 'transcendental states'. The 'self-completion questionnaire' on 'unusual experiences' during the practice of consensual 'SM' is contained within the appendix (to 3.1.5.,no. 3.).

Chapter 3.2.

The sample

The sample this research consisted of 16 individuals that I got to know over a ten month period in London, during which I conducted many qualitative interviews; handed out the self-designed questionnaires on the topic of consensual 'SM'-'bodily-practices' in relation to 'transcendental states'; and also engaged in 'participant observation' (without actual participation) within the London 'SM'-Scene. This section of my thesis introduces the individual interviewees and an attempt is made to give an impression of their backgrounds especially concerning the scientific stereotype mentioned by Gosselin and Wilson (in: Howells,1984) of a correlation in the frequency of corporal punishment and interest in consensual 'SM'. In addition I attempt to give an impression of the 'commitment' (Becker,1960) to consensual 'SM' among my interviewees.

Becker described the characteristics of the explanatory variable of 'commitment' as behaviour that "...persists over some period of time....The diverse activities have in common the fact that they are seen by the actor as activities which, whatever their external diversity, serve him in pursuit of the same goal." and finally: "...the notion of consistent lines of activity seems to imply a rejection by the actor of feasible alternatives."(Becker,1960,p.33) The individual informants that I encountered were 'committed' to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' to different degrees.

The first interviewee that I want to introduce is Pat who is 35. She has an academic parental background and works in a well paid occupation with computers. She recalled that she was at times hit as a child. Even though Pat sometimes 'plays' with gay men 'Daddy-boy'-games, she identifies herself as a lesbian 'butch', thereby rejecting the identification as 'bisexual' that was suggested to her by lesbian friends. Her 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' is very strong and does not reduce itself to the 'bodily practice' but includes political work as well. She worked for the organization of 'SM Dykes' in London for a long time and most of her social contacts revolve around the lesbian 'SM-Scene'. Pat does not often go to clubs, partly for financial reasons and partly because she does not appreciate the 'SM'-clubs in London in comparison to the 'SM'-clubs that she visited during her frequent trips to the U.S.A.. She's

been 'playing' for five years and during this time she had a long relationship with another interviewee here called Bette.

Bette, a former girlfriend of Pat, is in her early forties and works for a welfare organization. She lives alone, although she has varying partners (both male and female) with whom she likes to explore diverse 'sexual' practices. In her own words, her parental background was 'completely non-violent' and she did not get hit at school. Recalling the parental attitude towards the topic of 'sexuality', she remembered:

"Well, they were very nice actually. My father was fine but he didn't really talk to me. But my mother talked to me at a very, very early age. When I was about two or three or something like that. Sort of, I remember, Daddy, she said that he had a bag which had seeds in which he put in her. And I said : 'Is it a paper bag ?' And she looked embarrassed and then I felt embarrassed. And I always remember that embarrassment." (In.4,1996,p.7)

Bette's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' is mostly limited to the actual 'bodily practice' which she enjoys in 'sexual' and 'non-sexual' contexts with lesbian, gay and/or hetero-sexual partners.

Shiva is in her late forties and has two professions, one in the educational sector and one that could broadly be described as belonging to the entertainment sector. She only works temporarily in one of them as she does not find an adequate employment that would satisfy her creative needs. Shiva told me that she was brought up in a 'sexually repressive way' and that she waited for her parents to die before she felt it was the right time to loose her virginity. When she was very young her mother had a nervous breakdown and she therefore got raised by her grandparents and a nursemaid. In reference to the physical and psychological abuse she endured from her nursemaid at an early age she recalled: "All of that period, when I was three I can still remember, it was very humiliating." (In.2,1996,p.5) Shiva's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' only encompasses the 'bodily practice' which she usually enjoys apart from 'vanilla'-sex with her steady boyfriend. Her boyfriend who works within the computer industry introduced her to the Scene-clubs in London where she sometimes also 'plays' with other male practitioners in the position of a 'sub'.

Diabolo is 48 and has an artistic profession but is currently unemployed, therefore he engages himself very enthusiastically in running an organization which promotes 'sexual

liberation'. His upbringing he described as problematic in terms of a lack of communication. Sexuality was tabooed at home, the only signs of parental 'sexuality' were when : "There were times when my brother and sister and I used to go in for tea and my dad would be irritated and we got the atmosphere that there were times when we were not wanted. And then we noticed that they slept in separate beds as they got older and that was couple to other problems they had as a couple. We felt their intensity strong, being strong, become weak....we had a very acute generation gap, where we were forced to be in absolute rebellion against my parents and I had to leave home at sixteen and run for it because it was getting just too intense. We were just on other sides of the barricades and every single possible question, everything, absolutely everything was a dispute. But also of course it's their home at the end of the day and therefore they must set the parameters for it. And if you want to change things, you have to get the hell out. And I'm very glad that I did."(In.D.,1996,p.4) Diabolo's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' does not reduce itself to the 'bodily practice' wherein he always 'plays' a 'bottom' but extends itself to the political level through his work for the promotion of 'sexual liberation' in which he voices the concerns of consensual 'SM'-practitioners.

Tom and Bess, a couple, met through an advert in the local paper in which Tom described himself as being into 'body-art'. Bess is forty-five years old and works in an office. In a recollection of her childhood she explains: "...my parents were quite old when they had me. They were in their late thirties. I was the apple of their eye and I had a brother. It was all very, very, very calm, very boring. No demonstration between my mother and father of love. Peck on the cheek, everything was behind the bedroom door, everything was very boring....And we got love, we got cuddles but there was no excitement....I never ever saw my parents fall out, fight, nothing. And it wasn't until I was in my twenties that I realized that families do fight and do hate each other and love each other. I didn't know. I thought that everything had to be really calm."(In.J.,1997,p.8/9) Tom is thirty-nine and is a laborer, he is divorced once and sees his children at the weekends. He likes all kinds of body-art and has genital piercings as well as several tattoos. During one of our interviews, Bess insisted that Tom should tell me about his childhood which is in deep contrast to Bess's upbringing. Tom : "I was sexually abused by my father at the age of, I suppose my earliest recollection is about eight, six to eight through till I was about thirteen and a half. It's taken me twenty odd years to be able to say it in open public, to be straight. I was raped, when I was sixteen, sixteen and a half on acid. I had a lot of shit trauma-things done to me." (In.J.,1996,p.9)

Apart from Tom's 'commitment' to diverse forms of 'body-art', the couple who also enjoy 'vanilla-sex' (a Scene term for penetrative 'sexuality') is deeply 'committed' to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' which they are learning through friends who are long-term devotees of consensual 'SM'.

Mike is in his mid-thirties and works with computers. He defines himself as bisexual and was single when I first met him. Now he has a steady boyfriend with whom he, after slowly introducing him to the Scene, often appears at 'SM'-events. Mike told me that he performed 'shows' for other children to gain reactions that he did not get at home: "...With sticking the pins through my fingers and saying: ' This does not hurt, look !' Stab, stab. Or putting a safety pin through something and then through my finger and picking it up, that sort of stuff. That's what I used to do. They just used to think that it was horrible...." (In.S.,1996,p.9) When I asked Mike if he intended to shock his mother with these 'shows' ,too, he replied : "No, I didn't need to. Mike stated that she merely said : "Yes dear, very nice. Now go along and clean yourself up.'...I never had anything to rebel against. But other kid's reactions, those were good and I used to like to provoke that...."(Ibid) Mike's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' is limited to the 'bodily practice' and his friends on the Scene.

Ella, who is fifty, has been married for thirty-two years and works in the health-sector. She recalls that she grew up as a lonely child for ten years, was not physically punished and that: "... I've always lived a fantasy-life, I mean I was an only child for ten years and I read a hell of a lot, I read books that were really quite adult for somebody of my age and I lived in a total fantasy-world of my life really, looking back on it."(In.E.,1996,p.9) Another influence that Ella considered as important in her recollection of her upbringing was that: "... my mother was very or still is very religious, so of course I was brought up in order to go to church and of course that was another kinky little thing, really. In reflection, I mean I was confirmed and went to confession and I used to really, I think ,looking back, get off on these ceremonies and all the incense and all the rest of it, you know. And I still love churches,..."(Ibid) Ella's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' 'bodily-practice' started when she and her husband found 'vanilla-sex' to be boring and began to experiment with consensual 'SM'. Both partners frequent the Scene-clubs and 'play' with varying partners as well as at private parties that are devoted to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'.

Henry described himself as 'an old age pensioner' but he still works for his own company and until one year ago he enjoyed to practice his hobby, hockey. He has three children to his wife who he has been married to for forty-five years but with whom he has not lived with for the last ten years. Since then Henry lives with his 'mistress', who first was one of the professional 'Doms' he frequented. Although Henry's family is very supportive and understanding, he feels guilty as he feels that he offended his wife. It was a big taboo to talk about consensual 'SM' in the times of his early marriage even more than nowadays and he secretly practiced it until ten years ago : "I have a philosophy in life, if I can go through 70,80 years, whatever, enjoying every day to the full, without offending other people, then I had a great life. The trick is to do it, without offending other people, that's the hard part. And, yes, I must admit, I offended someone. I offended my wife. I've been married forty-five years and we're still happily married as such, but I've lived with this Lady for ten years. My wife is wonderful, people think I've got it made, because of this situation, but really, it is not quite as easy as that. Because it would be easier if I could swear and say all sorts of things about my wife and say : 'I want nothing to do with her.' But it's wrong ,she's a lovely Lady. It's not her fault that I am as I am. And she understands that I need ,what I get from my current Lady, she understands that I need that. But she doesn't understand why I need it. And I can't really explain it."(In.H.,1996,p.4) Apart from Henry's 'commitment' to the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM' which now encompasses the time-span of several decades, he also engaged until very recently in the performance of consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices' in diverse European 'SM'-clubs together with his 'mistress'. Additionally Henry educates professional 'Dominatrixes' that want to be taught in order to offer 'SM'-services in diverse 'bodily practices' that consensual 'SM' encompasses. Henry is a well-known and respected member of the London Scene-clubs and frequently organizes private 'SM'-parties.

George is in his late twenties and studies at university. When I first met him he was still with his girlfriend Sue, whom I also interviewed. He believes that he is bisexual although his experiences with men have been rare and disappointing. In a recollection of his upbringing he states that he was never hit as a child by his parents and only once or twice at school: "...at school I found the idea of being beaten rather terrifying because at the time where I lived in Scotland, not now,...,where I was living they did use the belt on children in primary school."(In.G.,1996,p.7) George's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' is entirely limited to the 'bodily practice' which he only practiced with his (now) former girlfriend in private as he does not frequent any clubs.

Sue, who was George's girlfriend for two years, is twenty-four years old. She used to study at university as well but stopped as she did not find it satisfying. Now she works for agencies in the administrative sector. She considers herself as bisexual but never had a lesbian encounter yet. In recollection of her childhood she stated that her parents were not 'very nice people basically'. She remembers them as being very prudish and in contrast to her sister, she said that she "...became very em introspective and not very sociable ..."(In.5,1996,p.3) Sue got hit by both of her parents and she recalls that her father used raspberry canes: "...when I got hit with one of those it used to tear my arse to pulp."(In.5,1997,p.19) In Sue's opinion they often "...act[ed] as a happy family..." and the beatings she received she understood as "...something that I thought was normal. It was unfair, but it was normal, so we didn't talk about it."(In.5,1997,p.20) Sue's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' was first limited to 'playing' in private with her boyfriend George. Since they've split up, Sue also engages in these 'bodily practices' with men whom she meets through 'SM'-contact-adverts.

Dean is in his late thirties and works for a company that produces bondage equipment. He tries to keep his private life and work very separate. In his own words, he lives a 'fairly boring' life. As Dean describes himself as 'pan sexual', he has explored all the variations of 'sexuality' that appealed to him. When he was looking for work about ten years ago he started to decorate the rooms of the company he now works for and stayed: "...he was expanding his workshop. And then he was very behind with his orders because he'd spend so much time mucking around with the workshop. So, he said : 'Do you want to try some other work ?' The rest is history. I was like : 'Yeah. O.k..' I liked it. And I went to college, did a course in leatherwork. And I worked for him because I didn't fancy doing handbags for the rest of my life. Just been doing it ever since, really. I've worked there since then with different people and either they were like : 'Oh ,what's this ?', being scared. Or they've been turned on by it. As soon as they've seen the stuff, they've been like : 'Whooh !'.That doesn't work, they just don't get on with their work, having a hard-on. For me it's still an interesting subject but it never took me over. But I'm very open-minded ,people can do what they want as long as they follow the basic rules, you know. As long as it's consensual and they don't do any permanent damage, no children or animals, then it's fine."(In.a,1996,p.4) Apart from enjoying the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM' on rare occasions, his 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' is limited to the professional sphere.

Ryan is in his mid-thirties, of Asian origin and was born in Africa. During his upbringing he was occasionally physically punished. When he was about fourteen he practiced 'cottaging' and 'cruising', until he saw the movies 'Querelle' and 'Cruising', in which the leather and 'the power-games' attracted him. Ryan then started to integrate consensual 'SM' into his routine of 'cruising' and 'cottaging'. Ryan located his main interests in 'voyeurism', 'exhibitionism' and in the 'psycho-sexual' effects of consensual 'SM'-roleplay as well as in the taboo of 'deviance'. In the terminology of consensual 'SM' he is a 'switch' and he prefers 'playing' on the London Heath to 'playing' in clubs as not a lot of 'genuine players' frequent them. After a five year long 'vanilla-sex' biased relationship with a younger man, he and Anthony, another interviewee, are now having a consensual 'SM'-relationship with contract. Ryan and his 'Master' Anthony built up a network for black gay men (about thirty in number) in order to encourage them to explore the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'. In Ryan's and Anthony's view black gay men are only to be seen in fetish-clubs (e.g. underwear-clubs) but 'never on the SM or the leather circuit', therefore they hope to encourage them to experiment more. The network-meetings mainly consist of Anthony and Ryan's 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' which they perform for the network-members while further informing them about safety-measurements and variations of this 'bodily practice'. Ryan's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' thus encompasses the work for the network and the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM' with varying gay partners. Beside his other interests for diverse 'body practices', he now considers to engage in consensual 'SM' with women, too.

Anthony, the current 'Master' of Ryan, is in his early thirties and defines himself as gay ,although he did have sexual encounters with women in his life. He works in a creative profession and privately initiated a network that encourages black people to engage in consensual 'SM' by organizing the network 's 'safe-sex' parties. In recollection of his life so far, he stated that he never had a traumatic experience but that the issue of race is very important to him. As Anthony is not monogamous to Ryan and experiences consensual 'SM' with other gays, jealousy became a topic : "Me and my 'slave' have kind of problems at the moment. We've been arguing for the last couple of weeks because I have another Asian 'slave', whom I took to a club and he heard about it. So, yes there is this problem with jealousy and possession. And I have to work that out with my 'slave'. What are the dynamics here ,that's what I'm trying to work out."(In.3,1996,p.9) Apart from Ryan's

interest to integrate 'playing' with women into his 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', Anthony's 'commitment' in terms of consensual 'SM' is similar to Ryan's.

Jane, one of my two 'gatekeepers', is in her mid-thirties and works for a welfare organization. When I met her she had just split up with her long term partner, who did not share Jane's ambitions to explore variations of 'sexuality'. By then she had already met her new partner, who is a 'top' and organizes workshops on consensual 'SM' in the USA. Together with him Jane now feels able to explore her sensuality and she assisted him in doing two workshops while he was in London for some months. She defines herself as bisexual and has many diverse encounters on the 'SM'- Scene. In terms of her childhood she recalls being physically and mentally abused but she does not 'blame' her interest in consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices' on these events as she left home at an early age and 'got out of it.' In her view people who enjoy the fun-side of consensual 'SM' have got the 'right' attitude, to her politicizing it : ".ruins the whole fun-side of it. What's the point? Sex is meant to be fun. Enjoying sexuality should be fun."(In.C.,1996,p.4) Jane's 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' encompasses, beside her relationship to her partner, 'playing' with diverse partners in the Scene-clubs as well as the organization and realization of workshops on different 'body practices' in the context of consensual 'SM'.

Lara, whose work as an artist often contains features of consensual 'SM', is in her late thirties. Some years ago she used to be politically active for the concerns of practitioners of consensual 'SM'. She considers herself as a 'top' and during the last years she had many 'novices' to consensual 'SM' that wanted to come to 'play' with her as she has a reputation for being experienced and 'safe' in these 'bodily practices'. Although she also was involved in running a lesbian 'SM'-club, she is now less involved with the 'SM'-Scene due to a shift in interest towards 'transgender'-issues. Apart from critique of some of the new 'bodily practices' that are consensually performed within the 'new' 'SM'- Scene (e.g. cutting and play-piercing; see also later in this Chapter), she does not find the London Scene exciting anymore. She commented : "It could just be like 'growing' out."(In.L.,1996,p.6) Although she sometimes still 'plays' with gay men as well as with dykes, her main interests are 'transgenderism' and her long term partnership which started with consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices'. Lara changes the label that she wants to be known by according to her shifting interests and preferences, thereby implicitly indicating the degree of 'commitment' towards

particular issues. Her 'commitment' to consensual 'SM' has decreased in that she does not frequent the Scene much or even in terms of the 'bodily practice' itself, but it has remained in so far as she is still a critical observer and an experienced adviser.

From these short introductions it is clear that the 'bodily practice' of consensual 'SM' appeals to a variety of people with different degrees of 'commitment' and quite diverse backgrounds. Similar to Gosselin and Wilson's study this sample also does not show a direct correlation between frequency of corporal punishment and interest or engagement in consensual 'SM'- 'bodily practices'. Although several of my informants did not experience corporal punishment, they still practice and enjoy consensual 'SM'. The sample confirmed Gosselin and Wilson's findings who described the socio-economic background of their sample as 'normal' (in: Howells, 1984). An additional general finding of both sample and Scene was that a lot of practitioners appear to be working within the computer business. This is definitely an interesting observation that would warrant another research but is too complex as to be tackled in the frame work of this thesis.

Chapter 3

3.3. The experiences of consensual 'SM'- the empirical field and the effects of the social censure of 'Sadomasochism'

While researching, I had to often deal with the phenomena of being in the role of what Becker (1963) termed the 'falsely accused'. Even though my 'deviance' only went as far as to be conducting a research on the topic of consensual 'SM', a lot of the people in my social environment as well as on the Scene (of consensual 'SM' and 'Fetishism') in London labeled me anyway. This experience allowed me an insight into the rigidity with which people apply labels and how a label changes the way people interact with an individual once labeled. Although my commitment to consensual 'SM' 'body practices' reduces itself to the level of professional research interests, my parents and my ex-partner believed that I was actively engaged with consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' because I studied it. The psychotherapist whom I interviewed in London's "Institute of Human Sexuality" was interested to find out about my 'SM-elements' as I was carrying out this specific research project. These are only a few of the many situations I encountered within the role of the 'falsely accused' which provided me with a 'lived experience' of the potential impacts of processes of labeling.

3.3.1. 'Secondary deviance', the impact of subjectifying discourses and practices

Through the interview with the psychotherapist, who works at the London 'Institute of Human Sexuality', I gained an insight into the effects of official labeling. None of the clients he encountered in the context of his work were open about their 'bodily practices'; they remained 'closeted' and preferred to stay that way. The therapist informed me that in contrast to e.g. 'fetishism' which, in his opinion, is an exclusively male 'paraphilia', 'sadomasochists' could be found in both 'genders': "There are probably as many women as men in SM." (In.Q., 1996, p.1) He stated his belief that 'the broad area of SM' to his knowledge is unusual, the clients with whom he works on their 'Sadomasochism' seem to obviously not enjoy their 'sexuality'. In his experience these are mostly men, who 'play' alone or 'unmatching couples' that do not cope with their different expectations regarding 'sexuality'. Another stark contrast to the people I interviewed, who were never officially

labeled and who do not see the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as problematic in their lives, is the fact that these clients do not have any connection to others who share similar experiences or the Scene that evolved around consensual 'SM' and 'Fetishism' in London. (See appendix to 3.3.1.,no.1) It appeared as though his clients tried to avoid the stigmatization and the social reactions that go along with the label and therefore preferred to live isolated lives. As the social construction of the label 'Sadomasochism' implies a notion of psychopathology, they do not want to be identified with this 'social censure' (Sumner,1990) or be connected to any of the consensual 'SM'-support groups. "I would say that none of them seem to be in any kind of network. None of them have....They wouldn't want to identify."(In.Q.,1996,p.4/5) The psychotherapist agreed that imposed and/or internalized negative labels often prevent constructive work on problems and he added that negative labels would also lower self-esteem which in turn will worsen the compulsion to act out 'paraphilias'. In his opinion 'paraphilias', like 'Sadomasochism', are grounded in low self-esteem and thus negative labeling would be more than counterproductive in effect. My experiences with people in the 'field' was different. My interviewees did not show any self-esteem problems and thus, it might be that they are rather the result of lives spend the 'closet' (i.e. as in the case of the psychotherapist's clients).

Research on the relationship between self-concepts and 'delinquency' has had disappointing results (Matsueda,1994). Matsueda thus suggested : "... the need for considering alternative conceptualisations of the self and its role in the process of social control."(Matsueda; in: Cullen/Burton,1994,p.174)

Matsueda's modification suggests a concept of self as 'being rooted in social interaction', comprising many dimensions and as providing a crucial link between self-control and social control' and considers the importance of labeling theories in the specification of 'the broader determinants of the self' in building up the argument that "...delinquency is in part determined by one's appraisals of self from the standpoint of others."(Ibid,p.174) In view of the impression I gained of the 'self-esteem' of my interviewees I consider Matsueda's specification of 'self' an improvement as none of the people I encountered on the Scene seems to have particularities of 'global self-esteem'. Therefore Matsueda's framework that treats 'global self-esteem' as only one element of a multifaceted 'self' is indeed more fruitful as it appreciates that: "the critical locus of social control may be the process of role-taking and forming the self as an object with a specific set of meanings."(Matsueda; in:

Cullen/Burton,1994,p.175) This approach will be applied within the section of this chapter that deals with the modes of self-understanding on the side of my interviewees.

In the view of the psychotherapist there appears to be no specific 'SM-background' which also matches the results of my research : "They have a wide range of backgrounds, they may have cold parental environments, they may have public school type coldness or they may have not. They may have a very warm background and everything 'normal', normal as far as you can tell and according to their own accounts of it as well. And you think : 'Why is it like this ?' And the answer is: 'Who knows.' I think there are hundreds of kinds of paraphilias."(In.Q.,1996,p.4) Even though this therapist has an extraordinarily accepting approach towards consensual 'SM' in that he does not try to 'cure' it, like a majority of therapists would do, he still applies the term 'paraphilia' and he sees 'paraphilias' as implicitly problematic even though he gives his clients the choice to stick to them: "The crucial thing about it is that they ['paraphiliacs'] prefer those things to the loving partner. They are not just like embellishments, they are not like salt and pepper, they are the main course."(In.Q.,1996,p.4)

After my experiences within the 'field', I believe that this is not generally true. Many interviewees either were in loving relationships or looked for them; some did not. In my opinion the fixation mentioned here might also be the result of the isolation in which clients of the Institute were living. They did not get a chance to meet others, who might have shown them that they are not 'weird', and they would not have had the chance to meet more 'matching' partners. Apart from these general findings, I found the psychotherapist's perception of 'masochists' very interesting: "Often when you meet people who are so called 'masochists', even in a clearly sexual way, they are very difficult people, very, very controlling. So, it's almost as if they are the controlling ones, you know, the ones in charge."(In.Q.,1996,p.3) Although I find it problematic to accept the suggestion that 'masochists' are supposed to be 'difficult people', the psychotherapist's comments about the 'masochist' 's power to control and to be in charge finds its empirical echo within the interviews and observations I conducted.

In "Fetishism, Sadomasochism and Related Behaviors", the psychologists Gosselin and Wilson(1984), point out that they: " pay relatively little attention to the clinical literature ,since the clinical subject represents only about 10 percent of those with these sexual variant patterns ...and is usually under legal or social pressure, feels excessive guilt, suffers marital

discord and generally finds his sexual pattern a burden rather than merely a fact of life or a source of enjoyment. He is consequently unrepresentative of the variant population as a whole."(Gosselin/Wilson; in: Howells,1984,p.89) The official label thus profoundly impacts on a subject's behavior. The information I gained at the 'London Institute of Human Sexuality' further verified Gosselin and Wilson's objections to the study of the 'clinical subject' or the 'secondary deviant' and therefore I decided to include only individuals within this research, who did not get officially labeled. The use of official statistics as a source of information to estimate the population who engage in consensual 'SM' as such, is, in my opinion, inefficient as it has proved to be for 'crime', not only because of the dark figure, but also because : "...the size of the 'criminal' population is wholly determined by the exercise and experience of control, with particular members being periodically extruded into or included from the 'normal' population. That is the logical parameter of the control-wave model:..."(Ditton,1979,p.34/35)

3.3.2. Social reactions

The psychologists Gosselin and Wilson (1984) pointed out that 'these forms of sexual conduct', meaning consensual 'SM', are statistically unusual which, in my opinion, is probably mostly due to the social reactions that the 'social censure' (Sumner, 1990) of 'Sadomasochism' provokes. In the field known as the 'sociology of deviance', Becker (1963) states my position that rejects a reading of 'deviance' as a characteristic of a person's actions but suggests that: "...deviance is *not* a quality of the act the person commits, but rather a consequence of the application by others of rules and sanctions to an 'offender'. The deviant is one to whom that label has been successfully applied ;...."(Becker,1963,p.9) My analysis therefore begins with the social reactions the individuals I interviewed had and have to deal with or avoided by being 'closeted'.

Although the people I interviewed sometimes labeled themselves, the social reactions that followed either their 'sexual' practice or their 'coming out', clearly show the impact of the label 'Sadomasochism'.

On the level of the 'social body' the fear of 'Degradation ceremonies' keeps many practitioners of consensual 'SM' from being 'open' about their lives. Following Garfinkel (1973): "Any communicative work between persons whereby the public identity of an actor

is transformed into something looked on as lower in the local scheme of social types, will be called a "status degradation ceremony." (Garfinkel, 1973, p. 89) In relation to 'SM' 'Degradation ceremonies' are taking place on various levels (media, education, direct-talk) with different degrees of potential destruction. The aim of these ceremonies is always the 'ritual destruction' of the individual human being as social person. In its place, an 'Other' is constituted, now detected as the 'real person' in order to serve the moral indignation of the collectivity.

3.3.2.1. Family and friends

Even though Jane, who is in her thirties, identifies with the label 'pervert' in a positive way, her mother views her 'sexuality' as negatively different. "My mum knows that I'm a bit weird. She accepts it. I think she thinks it's her fault, you know. She thinks there is something wrong with me because I was abused as a child it must be. That's what a lot of people think." (In.C., 1996, p. 3) The traditional, modern 'scientific' stereotypes about 'Somasochism' show their destructive impact very clearly in this example. The mother perceives her daughter's 'sexuality' as 'wrong', as 'weird' and tries to trace down the causal connections which end up with an attribution of guilt on her own part. Another example is Diabolo: "I told most of my friends, only one doesn't know. Most of them just accepted it, they did not ask much. The others, well, they are not my friends, you can't call people like that friends anyway. My parents would not understand, they don't know. We only talk on a superficial level, they are conventional 'missionary-style'-people, too old to tell them." (In.D., 1996, p. 2) After the 'SM-PRIDE'-march which Diabolo joined, he remarked on the importance of keeping his discretion or 'face' towards his parents as they represent: "...the last bastion of 'normality' upon me. But only because it would cause them pain if they knew I was into SM. I don't hope for one moment that they would understand it, or respect it, or acknowledge it as other than mental illness in their son and that can't be a good thing for them" (In.D., 1996, p. 4, 1996) The impact of the social censure of 'Somasochism' prevents, even blocks, the communication between Diabolo and his parents, as it did in Jane's case, through the stereotyping of consensual 'SM' as pathology and the resulting production of shame.

George prefers to keep his 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' hidden from most people as he fears their possible reactions. He fears blackmail later on in his life and he is particularly concerned that his career as an academic would be in danger if people got to know his 'secret'. Therefore he does not join the Scene and he does not tell his friends about 'it', as "...they would dig at me...I haven't told anyone in my family such as I have a brother, I haven't told him, or any of my friends who I have from school that I still have as friends."(In.G.,1996,p.20/24)

Shiva does not tell anyone about her interest in consensual 'SM' as she had a painful experience, after she had told one of her long term friends about it:"... then the other day she started making fun of me but saying that she wanted to come to a club. And she said : 'But don't think that I'm coming because I'm into it. I'm just coming to have a laugh and if I didn't take it as a laugh, I consider you and Jake very demeaning....And I felt so totally betrayed. I've known her for years and years and years,....'"(In.2,1997,p.6)

3.3.2.2. Subcultural groups

Even though subcultural groups claim to be more liberal, they also set up internal rules and norms, often through identifying 'deviant' practices that are then excluded. The 'deployment of sexuality' thus also works within the minority groups themselves. Ryan, who came out as gay and lived a gay lifestyle, found it difficult to be open or 'come out ' as a gay 'SMer' : "Yeah, it is like 'coming out' especially on the gay Scene,....Yeah, I think when I went first on the Scene, experiences of pain or humiliation or 'rough sex', yeah? Like using dildos, 'fisting', piss, you know, those sort of sex,...a lot of people, if you said : 'Oh, I'm into that.' They would block off, yeah.. .. And now I'm not bothered. You know, I will tell people if they ask, I don't sort of float in it, you know what I mean. Yeah ,but it was like a different experience of 'coming out'. ...I mean, I think, I mean I haven't 'come out' to everyone about 'SM'. You know I wouldn't tell straight friends necessarily ..." (In.R.,1997,p.3)

Pat, a now self-identified ' SM-dyke', had similar difficulties, even before experiencing the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'. Pat: "A sort of power differential in sex was quite exciting for me. In my fantasies. I came out as a lesbian when I was fifteen, and I came out into the women's movement and it's all very equal, equal and, you know, and no one is allowed to fuck each other and no one is allowed to dominate each other."

Andrea: "So it was strict rules there when you came out?"

Pat: "Yeah, for lesbians in the women's movement it was very much, you know, we're not going to emulate the power relations of heterosexuality, you know, heterosexuals is about male dominance and female submission, you know: 'We are not going to do that, we don't do that.' I was very confused because I knew I was attracted to women that's what I wanted to do primarily but the kind of sex was not very interesting." (In.1,1996,p.2)

In "Out the other side" Sara Scott (1988) mentioned Melissa Benn's claim about the lesbian feminist debate on consensual 'SM' as essentially being about : "...a rejection by some lesbian feminists of a prescriptive public morality about sex."(Scott; in: Mc Ewen/O'Sullivan,1988,p.57) which is clearly illustrated by Pat's statements. A similar point is made by Ardill and O'Sullivan who accused the London Women's Liberation Movement of never actually discussing 'sexual practices' but instead focussing entirely on the 'politics of sexuality', thereby obviously leaving out the potential pleasures of the 'lived body'. Ardill and O'Sullivan perceive the main factor in the debates around lesbian feminist attitudes towards lesbian consensual 'SM' to be located in the organizing factor of 'identity' which is invested with a specific moral authority (Ardill/O'Sullivan; in: Mc Ewen/O'Sullivan,1988,p.124/125) leading thus to a hierarchical model of 'truth' that in effect made (makes) real communication and dialogue impossible. (See appendix to 3.3.2.2.,no.1)

3.3.2.3. Society's at large

"Under no circumstances should the sexual choice of an individual determine the profession he is allowed, or forbidden, to practice. Sexual practices simply fall outside the pertinent factors related to the suitability for a given profession."(Foucault; in: Lotringer,1996,p.324)

A sad example of the social reactions that are connected to the social censure 'Sadomasochism' was the 'S/M-Pride'-march on the 14.9.1996. Through my fieldwork I knew a lot of practitioners of consensual 'SM' and many of them did not dare to join the march out of fear of disclosure in front of employers or family members that were not yet informed about their 'sadomasochistic tendencies'. A lot of my interviewees wanted to march for their rights and give their support but the fear of losing their jobs or other social sanctions, should they be identified as 'Sadomasochists', made them rather stay away. Even though Diabolo 'came out' towards everyone in his social environment, he still feared to lose

his 'face' (Goffman, 1967) of straightness that he kept exclusively for his parents but as he considered it as politically important he marched on the 'SM-Pride' with mixed emotions: Andrea: "You said that the only people who still don't know about your 'SM' are your parents. But still I saw you marching on the SM-Pride, did you just feel safe that the papers and TV wouldn't report about it anyway ?"

D.: "Two things. I mean I hoped very much that in terms of sexual politics it would be widely reported and enormously covered. But in personal terms I prayed that it wouldn't be and that I could keep my discretion to them, ..., it's not that I feel ashamed, it's that they would feel ashamed." (In.D., 1997, p.4) Here the impact of the category of 'Sadomasochism' becomes once again very apparent. It prevents dialogue, keeps practitioners from the demonstration for their civil and political rights, and further, induces shame in the families of practitioners.

Another one of my interviewees [Jane] tried a compromise, she did not like usually wear her 'gear' but chose to wear street-clothes and dark sunglasses and avoided to march too close to cameras.

Even though an older interviewee of mine was able to 'come out' in front of his family and is still respected by them, there are limits of societal tolerance. The threat of the social reactions effected by the label is present. Henry: "And they all know. The only thing that my daughter would worry about is that things like this interview or the television or anything else, affected our business." (In.H., 1996, p.5)

Dean, who manufactures and sells bondage-equipment summarizes the general atmosphere of mainstream society that influences the attitude of his customers: "The main thing about it is that people feel ashamed of it. Even today, I know it's all very acceptable, you know, we have cat-walk models with pierced belly buttons and Jean-Paul Gaultier's kind of bondage-designs. But society in general still very much frowns upon it." (In.a, 1996, p.6) As Dean sells his goods internationally, he believes that in comparison to other countries Britain is especially prejudiced: "With something like this ['SM'], you know, you don't want the neighbors to know you're a pervert, you know, you're sick. This is still very much the attitude amongst society in general. I think we forget how strong that sort of moral prejudice is. Anything deviant or even taking pleasure from sex. In Europe it's a lot more normal to enjoy sex. In this country we're still very backward." (In.a, 1996, p.6)

Confirming Dean's statement, is the selective application of censorship by a not even conservative London magazine as discussed by Anthony (1995): "...Time Out magazine, the respected weekly London journal for metropolitan life, arts and leisure, refuses to accept personal ads it deems sadomasochist (though it apparently places no such bar on any other kind of sexuality)." (Anthony, 1995, p.45)

The search for partners in 'play' is therefore reduced to minority magazines, direct contact to the Scene or the internet. Otherwise the adverts have to be extremely coded and can therefore only provide reduced levels of information.

Another interesting aspect of the socio-political reactions towards consensual 'SM' is, that while 'SM' imagery is used to advertise consumer products, and, given the fact that consensual 'SM' now frequently has been a topic of talk-shows, the political efforts of practitioners are not being covered by the media.

It becomes very obvious then how power and knowledge are bound up together within the discourses on 'sexuality'. There is "...a multiplicity of discursive elements that can come into play in various strategies. It is this distribution that we must reconstruct, with the things said and those concealed, the enunciations required and those forbidden, that it comprises;...." (Foucault, 1990, p.100) The selectiveness of discourse is crucial here :as long as consensual 'SM' is within a context of powerlessness or ridicule (e.g. medicalisation, sensationalism, consumerism) there are various discourses about it, but in the case of a political demonstration that shows consensual 'SM'-practitioners as 'rational agents' in defense of their human rights, there is no media coverage. Similar difficulties arise in the case of art-exhibitions as 'sadomasochistic' imagery often does not get displayed. I heard about the exclusion of 'SM'-art in Brixton's art-gallery and in a feminist bookshop consensual 'SM' contents were rejected while I was in London. Even established artists who feature consensual 'SM' elements within their work are confronted with fears:

"Mapplethorpe's work is threatening because it insists that it is possible for one's body to demonstrate love-or at least desire-by enduring the other's infliction of pain. This upsets the Marxist-Darwinian-Freudian alchemy of our ideas of "the natural body" :the principle that the body seeks pleasure and avoids pain. Athletes have long disbelieved this, of course, and part of our fascination with them is that they are willing, even eager, to propose the opposite idea with joyful bravura." (Phelan, 1991, p.132)

Some of Mapplethorpe's work is now even in danger of being 'officially' destroyed, after one of his books was seized from a university library. "A spokesman for West Midlands police

confirmed that they 'are in discussions with the university about the destruction of the book'. "(Baty; in :`The Times Higher Education',6.3.98,p.2)

3.3.2.4. Official social control

"Homophobia and erotophobia stem from an anxiety about unruly sexual bodies :the greater freedom of expression given to the unruly sexual body the more rigid the response of the conservative body politic."(Phelan,1991,p.131)

In the case of the gay group of consensual 'SM' practitioners, this response was harsh and therefore the atmosphere on the Scene of consensual 'SM' was influenced by fears generated by the 'Spanner'-case [R.v.Brown;1992-93] which was also a topic of major importance during many conversations and interviews. The following decision of the European Court of Human Rights ([1997] Cr App Rep 44) (19.2.1997) furthered the criminalization of many variations of consensual 'SM'-body practice' on a European scale. These examples of the selective legal regulation of 'unruly bodies' are therefore taken as illustrations of the official social reaction towards consensual 'SM'.

Bentham, who in 1789 made the distinction between pain and pleasure the foundation of his plan for an ethical and legal code in the first sentence of his 'Principles of Morals and Legislation', would possibly be puzzled in the question of consensual 'SM'. As Morris writes: "Nothing remains separate once these two mighty opposites dissolve into an ambiguous mix, like the bodies in a Sadean melange where even gender grows indistinct...Like revolution, pain for Sade leads away from clarities."(Morris,1991,p.237/238)

The following will illustrate that this 'lack of clarity' in terms of conventional categories was a problem for the courts that were dealing with the Brown vs. Regina case.

The Times commented on the Lords judgement in the Spanner case that the defendants: "...did all sorts of painful things to each other from which it is hard to imagine that pleasure could be derived."(The Times,12.3.93,p.21) and Lord Templeman's comment in his ruling of the 'Spanner'-case was that: "...cruelty was uncivilized."("Times Law Reports",12.3.93,p.42)

Phobic discourses function as a strategy of delegitimation of others and as an indirect legitimization of the socio-political status quo. The paradoxical combination of incoherence, propositional indeterminacy and social efficacy which is characteristic of phobic discourses only amplifies the effects of the social censure of 'Sadomasochism'.

In 1987 a police operation called 'Operation Spanner' acquired private videotapes which showed nearly fifty gay men involved in consensual 'SM'-'scenes'. Sixteen of these men were then arrested. In the years 1990/91 the trial against these sixteen men took place. They were facing charges under Sections 20 and 47 of the Offences against the Person Act 1861. The initial trial judge ruled that consent was no defense to a charge of assault (Thompson,1994,p.3) and therefore the defendants, who at first had pleaded not guilty had to change their pleas. On 19.12.90 they were formally convicted. The ruling of the initial judge included the declaration: "...that it was the role of the court to draw the line between what was and was not acceptable in a civilized society, and that as sadomasochism was 'degrading and vicious' it was on the wrong side of the line."(Thompson,1994,p.4). At the court of Appeal the decision was later on upheld.

Consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' should have never been subject to an assault charge as they did involve consent which is definitely a 'civilized' form of interactive negotiation.

Section 20 of the Offences against the Person Act 1861 defines that an assault has taken place if a person: "...unlawfully and maliciously wound or inflict grievous bodily harm upon another person with or without a weapon or instrument". The problems of legal definition that occurred, as consensual 'SM' does not match the description of Section 20 and also would include legitimized activities like contact sports, teacher's disciplinary measurements etc., were avoided as "...all the judges used the fact that because the defendants had pleaded guilty to the charges after Judge Rant's [initial judge] ruling, they had admitted that they had wounded and caused actual bodily harm to each other!"(Thompson,1994,p.5)

As the pain inflicted is actually perceived as pleasurable by the 'bottoming' practitioners themselves, even the concept of 'harm' would have been inappropriate in order to convict these three men which I will elaborate on at a later stage of this thesis. Further, as it was a 'victimless crime' because no one complained of an offense being committed and because no one's privacy or decency was invaded by the consensual, private 'plays' of these men, the

'masochists' were [and had to be]constructed as the 'victims', even though "...the majority of the defendants were in the habit of switching roles."(Thompson,1994,p.6)

Individual psychological and social harms were effected by the 'Spanner' case, thus through the official social reactions towards consensual 'SM' and not through the effects of the consensual 'play' . All of the defendants lost their jobs, several were thrown out of their flats and all of them were outed as 'perverts'. Three of the men, were convicted and jailed for assault on consenting participants during the practice of consensual 'SM'.

This judgement represents a miscarriage of justice with devastating effects.

These victims of 'formations of domination' took their cases to the European Court of Human Rights in the hope to get the verdicts overruled on the ground that it breached Article 8 of the European Human Rights Convention.

The European Court of Human Rights [19.2.97] confirmed the legitimacy of the indirect criminalization of the 'bodily practises' of consensual 'SM' by the British courts. As these 'bodily practices' were undertaken in the private sphere and without causing lasting injuries, this decision violates the human right to privacy and makes the right over one's body questionable. Especially the latter point had a great impact on 'players' of the Scene, some of which reduced the time spend within the Scene. The impact on anyway 'closeted' practitioners can only be assumed to be further social isolation with all its accompanying destructive effects.

Article 8 of the European Human Rights Convention states that: "Everyone has the right to respect for his private and family life, his home and his correspondence."

The Strasbourg judgement had thus to be based on the exception to the article that covers 'the protection of health'. As consent forms a defense to assault in other instances of consensual encounters, like for example contact sports, operations for medical or aesthetic reasons, etc. from which physical harm and health problems can result, the judgement appears to be primarily a moral and political one.

Yet, rejecting the argument that behaviour involving private morality should not be open to state intervention, the Strasbourg court stated : "It is evident that the applicants' activities involved a significant degree of injury or wounding which could not be characterized as trifling or transient." ('The Independent',20.2.97,p.5) This confirmation of imposed limits to privacy in favor of 'the public need to safeguard health and safety' ('The Times',20.2.97,p.12] shows that the European Human Rights Convention is in need of

revision as it does not protect the human rights of consenting adults to engage in 'bodily practices' of their choice even in the space of their privacy. The ruling of the European Court of Human Rights affirmed the entitlement of the United Kingdom: "...to seek to regulate through the operation of the criminal law activities which involve the infliction of physical harm, whether the activities occur in the course of sexual conduct or otherwise." ('The Independent', 20.2.97, p.5)

"This is the moral madman, Lombroso's born criminal. Indeed this idea that legislation, the legal system, the penal system, even medicine must concern themselves essentially with dangers, with dangerous individuals rather than acts, dates more or less from Lombroso and so it is not at all surprising if one finds Lombroso's ideas coming back into fashion. Society has to defend itself against dangerous individuals. There are dangerous individuals by nature, by heredity, by genetic code etc." (Hahn; in: Lotringer, 1991, p.271) These comments were made during a discussion with Foucault and Hocquenghem about the legislation on pedophilia as well as other 'perversions', while touching on the crucial question of consent, which is also of primary importance in the case of consensual 'SM'. As with other categories of 'perversion', legislation usually presumes non-consent and is therefore based on the presumption of violence, instead of consenting pleasure.

After the ruling the three men, who brought their case to Strasbourg suggested that: "Despite protestations to the contrary it has always been clear to us from the statements of English judiciary, at all stages from the Old Bailey to the house of Lords, that as our case involved homosexuals we were essentially guilty." ('The Independent', 20.2.97, p.5) This suggestion appears to be valid as, given the emphasis on 'harm' and health in the decision of the European court of Human Rights, another court case that dealt with consensual 'SM' and did involve 'harm' to a body, reveals.

In 1995 a man stood trial for branding his wife's bottom with a hot knife blade and was found not guilty in the Court of Appeal. As the man had caused actual bodily harm to his consenting wife, he was initially found guilty of assault but the three appeal judges stated: "Sexual activity between husband and wife in the privacy of the matrimonial home is not, in our judgement, a matter of criminal investigation, let alone criminal prosecution." ('The Scotsman', March 96, p.14) In the case of this 'heterosexual', married couple the judges showed empathy in their understanding of the behavior of the defendant and the word 'victim' was not used. The fact of consent was given a big emphasis as the judge considered

the woman's consent to be branded with the husband's initials on both sides of her bottom as 'showing her love' and accepted that she considered this as a "desirable personal adornment." ('The Scotsman' ,Ibid) This system of 'proof' for consent and/or mutuality appears to be based on stereotypes of 'gender' and is also often found in cases of e.g. rape or domestic violence wherein the victim is often presumed to have given, although hidden or unnoticed (e.g. revealing out-fit as provoking), consent to the following acts of nonconsensual violence.

Apart from the social control expressed by legislation, interventions of the police, like the raiding of clubs, constantly reinforce the impact of the 'social censure' (Sumner,1990) of 'Sadomasochism' as practitioners are made aware that their behavior is perceived to be 'deviant' and potentially 'criminal'.

Bette described her personal experience of police-harassment at one 'SM-club':

"I mean, I was at 'Whip' when at three minutes past two, sixty police-officers and lots of police-dogs and police-vans arrived. And the police-officers came into the club, I mean goodness knows what they thought they were going to find. I mean it's not exactly a violent place, neither one of them [the Scene-clubs]. I mean people were extremely polite to them, for all things considered but they were charged with 'disorderly house'. And the defense had to point one, that the police were lying about the extent of what they saw So, the defense was first of all to say : 'Well, those were actually exaggerated by the police.'. And secondly ,to say : 'Well, even if those sort of things were happening, you know if there was a bit of 'hanky-panky' going on, does that really outrage your sense of decency. Or should you be outraged by genocide in Bosnia in 1996. Is this really so outrageous?' So, we don't know on what basis the jury came to a decision but they did come to a majority verdict and said they were not guilty. I mean that doesn't mean there won't be further police-harassment in clubs."(In.4,1996,p.2)

The same concerns about the raiding of clubs was present when I interviewed Henry, who did not understand why the charity fund-raising institution of the annual 'SexBall' got canceled : "And I have never seen any trouble in any club and I've been going to them for many ,many years. I can say that hand on heart. The only trouble that ever came was when the 'Whip'-club was raided. Well, you see, it was sixty, utterly crazy. Utterly crazy and if there was overkill, that was it. And of course, nothing came out of it because the club is still going. I just find that very sad that, for years I helped with the organization of the 'Sex

Ball' ... Because it supports charity all the time. And I just feel that, if they just let them get on with that, they stopped it this year, the police. I mean it's crazy because that's been going ten years and it's been very, very good indeed, we never had any trouble.

"(In.H.,1996,p.10/11)

In Mike's opinion official social reactions to consensual 'SM' are based on misconceptions and the negative sanctions that occur appear to be very selective: "...consent is very, very important. ...,the authorities are trying to clamp down on all sorts of what is considered 'perverted sex' but they are not looking at the issue of consent at all....So while they were making nuisance of themselves, things like pestering the clubs, trying to shut down things like the 'Sex Ball', they'd be very weary of bringing a prosecution against a private couple, particularly, I hate to say it, a heterosexual couple because that publicity is appalling. That's saying, you know, a normal man and woman cannot do what they want in their own bedroom. They probably still push their luck against gay men, which is what Spanner was about. I mean the papers have used the term 'perverted homosexuals', they can't say homosexual without saying perverted."(In.S.,1996,p.12)

After the decision of the European Court of Human Rights to sanction the interventions of the British police and courts, many people on the Scene felt the need to be more cautious about going to the Scene-clubs. The 1997 'SexBall' was, surprisingly enough, not shut down by the police but the flyer for this event included warnings against the performance of 'illegal activities', which it did not have in the years before. Some interviewees told me that even though a lot of people they knew did not turn up, the ones that did 'were doing all sorts of things'. Therefore I believe that the European Court of Human Rights-judgement might have shocked many Scene-people but it will not stop them from performing the 'bodily practices' they enjoy. The most fatal effect of this decision will be the impact on the population of so called 'closet' individuals as they will be even more convinced of their own 'deviancy' and thus drop further into social isolation.

Chapter 3.

3.4. Modes of self-understanding in relation to and beyond the social constructions and 'scientific' categories of 'sexuality' and 'somasochism'

"Sexual behaviour is not, as is too often assumed, a superimposition of, on the one hand, desires which derive from natural instincts, and, on the other, of permissive or restrictive laws which tell us what we should or shouldn't do. Sexual behaviour is more than that. It is also the consciousness one has of what one is doing, what one makes of the experience, and the value one attaches to it."(Foucault; in: Lotringer,1996,p.322) The way in which people appreciate their 'sexual' behavior shapes the significance that is attached to it as "Sexuality's biological base is always experienced culturally, through a translation."(Ross/Ellen/Rapp/Rayna;in:Snitow/Stansell/Thompson,1983,p.51) The here explored 'Modes of self-understanding' serve as examples of how people, who practice consensual 'SM', diversely attach meanings to their practices and in several instances attach their identity to the constructed 'somasochistic sexuality'. The historical nature of 'sexual identities' thereby becomes apparent and through these different individually expressed 'Modes of self-understanding' : "...the tension between history, scientific discourse and agency in shaping contemporary senses of self and social belonging."(Weeks/Holland,1996,p.10) gets illustrated.

The establishment and the identification of 'perversions' is part of the 'deployment of sexuality' that works through "...knowledge-power an agent of transformation of human life." (Foucault,1990,p.143). For Foucault therefore the claim of rights on the basis of the specificity of a category of 'sexuality' does not have the same politically liberating potential as the strategy of diverting from the discourses that are based on the 'apparatus of sexuality' would have. "...the postmodern critique has exposed how modernity itself imposes constraints of a traditional kind-culturally imposed, not freely chosen-around the quasi-religious modern icon of science. Its cultural form is scientism, which sociologists of science argue is an intrinsic element of science as public knowledge. The culture of scientism has in effect imposed identity upon social actors by demanding their identification with particular social institutions and their ideologies, notably in constructions of risk, but also in definitions of sanity, proper sexual behaviour, and countless other 'rational' frames of modern social control."(Lash/Wynne; in: Beck,1994,p.2/3)

The discourses of medicine, psychiatry, psychology and sexology (Chapter 2) conceive of the identity of an individual as located within her/his 'lived body' as a fixed, unified entity. The appeal to this same notion of identity, described as 'sexual orientation' and/or 'sexual inclination' is frequently used by the individuals I interviewed. In some cases the interviewees (re)-constructed their life-history on the basis of this notion of 'sexual identity'. This phenomenon is also very much present in Anthony Giddens's work on the 'Consequences of Modernity' (1990) which in connection with 'Modernity and Self-Identity' (1991) explores modernity's distinctive form of reflexivity. Individually this is often expressed by a reflexive shaping and re-shaping of personal biographical narratives and the phenomenon of self-created identities and is in so far typical for 'late modernity'.

3.4.1.Reconstructing 'sodomasochistic' lifestories

Henry, one of my older interviewees, insisted to start the interview with a reconstruction : "If I first tell you, how I find myself in this sort of situation. Firstly, you know, when a youngster,, a boy that's growing up, he has a nocturnal emission or a wet dream or whatever you want to call it. I can remember mine very clearly and what it was, my parents played quite a bit of 'Whist', you know the card-game 'Whist'. ... And they had two friends, who were my godparents and although they were not my aunt and uncle, I called them 'Aunt' and 'Uncle'. And in my dream, as they were playing cards, this long carpet formed a tent, underneath them. And in my dream, I was under that tent, amongst a sea of legs. And suddenly, again in my dream, my head was gripped, you know, by my hair, by my aunt. And she forced my head there [her genitals ; addition of mine] and I was made to be there and just take it from there. And she was wearing nothing. Obviously, this is all a dream. And I suddenly found myself wet and sticky and it happened. And that to me, is the first sort of sign of submissiveness to ladies." (In.H., 1996, p.1) Henry thus quite clearly identifies his 'deviant' fantasies that do not revolve around the obligatory coitus, but still caused him to have 'sexual relief', to be the first 'signifiers' of his 'submissiveness' towards women. This reflects the powerful impact the 'psychiatrization of perversions' can have on individual conceptions and relations to 'self'. In 'The History of Sexuality' (Vol.1) Michel Foucault (1990) argued that the dominant culture's repression of marginal groups was responsible for creating the stereotypicality of elements that defined a deviant identity. This is clearly illustrated in my interview with Diabolo.

Andrea : "Could you tell me about your experience with SM?"

Diabolo : "My experience with SM. How, how much do you want to know? I tell you the whole thing, a whole life-story as quick as I can. O.k. I was at a Spanner-meeting and they asked us, what our first experience of an 'SM-impulse' was. I said : 'When I was nine years old my favorite teacher, I stood outside her office and I thought I was going to be punished and got excited. I was a little bit frightened about it but more excited. In those times they still had caning so I thought I would get that but she just left me standing outside. Since then I did nothing, I was in the closet.'" (In.D.,1996,p.1) Apart from the fact that the notion of a 'SM'-impulse was an a priori in this situation, Diabolo tried to explain his interest and enjoyment of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' with recollections of 'deviant' fantasies. At a later interview Diabolo 'traced' his interests back to another situation . D.: "...I remember one aunt of mine used to watch wrestling on the television and that gave me an enormous erotic kind of impulse later on. I think that was a sort of very early, pre-pubescent sort of inclination towards a certain fascination." (In.D.,1997,p.9) Through a coincidence Diabolo felt forced to let go of his 'face' (Goffman,1967) of 'normality': ". ,I just pretended that I was an ordinary heterosexual guy and I had no submissive inclinations or interest in SM. Until I had a girlfriend who was an acupuncturist and everything came out. Particularly when she got into electro-acupuncture to cure my arthritis. And it seemed to work as well ,it did me a world of good but anyway there was no denying with her after that. And no denying to myself."

Andrea : "So that was more or less the trigger that you thought : 'Well, now, now I do it.'?"

D. : "Yeah, then I knew that it was for real. That it wasn't just some sickness in my head. It transcended from phantasy into reality and then I'd taken a step and from then on it was just a matter of time, I think, until I found what I was looking for." (In.D.,1996,p.3)

Through the perceived sensations of 'lived body' Diabolo felt able to reject the notion of 'pathology' and started to practice consensual 'SM'.

Asked about the meaning consensual 'SM' had for herself, Sue tried to remember the starting-point of her 'sexual inclinations' and thus applies the 'regulatory fictions' of power/knowledge onto herself: "I'm not really sure when my first inclinations towards SM really started but I do know that I've always been sadomasochistic in a submissive rather than a dominant way.....,the first real sort of inclinations probably occurred about em two or three years ago." (In.S.2.,1996,p.1)

Berger and Luckmann (1975) argue that social identity is derived from a dialectical process between the individual and society. This dialectical phenomenon becomes apparent in some of the expressions of the interviewees. Pat who defines herself as a lesbian 'bottom' stated : " ...,well, even when I was even a child I had a sort of strange attraction to things like, there was a program on TV called 'Branded', which was a TV-series about a man that was thrown out of the foreign legion and the beginning sequence was always him being, you know, his buttons were ritually ripped of his jacket and then his sword got broken and he was sent of into the desert. I kind of identified with him, I felt like the outcast ,the noble outcast. And I didn't quite understand that as a sexual feeling, I was only 8 years old or whatever. But..."

Andrea : "It was sort of identifying with someone being cast out?"

Pat: "Yes, and having this sort of and being, and being and, and, he was cast out but he was a shame and honorable at the same time, they, he was thrown out for s.th. he didn't really do, you know that's the scenario for SM. I thought about that, since then I identified that as perhaps early, early, not roots but early signposts." (In.1,1996,p.1)

These examples show how deeply the traditional discourses of sexuality are internalized by some interviewees. As they conceive their specific socialization as the determination of their 'sexual identity', their view of 'self' remains more or less static. In this process separate and disparate events are 'melted' into a coherent life-history and the narrativization enables individuals to construct a meaningful story of their lives.

Shiva: "My SM-practices are very light, but I started to discover that I had those interests when I was sixteen years old. I had a boyfriend then and we had a game of tennis and it annoyed me. And afterwards we went into the kitchen and he said : 'I am going to put you over my knee and spank you.' And he did and it gave me the most sexual 'high'." (In.2,1996,p.1) At a later point Shiva links 'those interests' to experiences in her early childhood : "When I was three I had a nurse-maid who used to spank me and I can remember it very distinctively, I wouldn't say it gave me a sexual high at three years old. I never forgot the experience and she used to come and try to humiliate me in public by parading me in the park in a nappy when I was three years old. And take me back to the house and put me over her knee, spank me and she told me that the fan that was going round and round would come down crashing on me and kill me if I was naughty." (In.2,1996,p.5)

Stereotypes about 'sexuality' and 'sadomasochism' are widespread in society and as families, schools and early friendships are generally not included in the private sphere of 'sexuality', most of my interviewees got labeled informally at a later point in their life through contacts within the Scene or they attached the label and/or modifications of it onto themselves after being influenced through discourses of 'sexuality' (e.g. books, magazines, contactads).

3.4.2. The 'self-labellers'

"...deviant behavior, or social roles based upon it,...become... a means of defense, attack or adaptation to the overt and covert problems created by the societal reaction to primary deviation." (Lemert, 1967, p.17)

Jane, who is in her thirties, believes that : "Probably I've always been a pervert." (In.C., 1996, p.1)

In her view 'perversion' means to have a "... sexuality that isn't normal." She also connects it to a politically subversive attitude. For her thus to identify as a pervert is valuable : "I think it's a positive thing . I've always been politically subversive as well. So ,it's an extension of that I suppose." (Ibid)

The use of the label 'pervert' in Jane's opinion : ".makes people confront their own prejudices, especially when you use it as a term of endearment or with pride." (In.C., 1996, p.3) Jane explored variations of sexuality when she was 18-19: "I was exploring bondage and things like that without a label to it or things like that, you know, it was just great fun." As she cannot remember ever being labeled from the outside, she experienced her 'coming out' different : "I wasn't doing it and hiding . It was like: 'Oh, now I've got a name for it.'" (In.C., 1996, p.2)

One of my interviewees, a black artist, who focuses on fetish and drag-imagery in his artwork, also uses the label 'pervert': "...I call myself a black pervert and that's because I am outside the norm. So, basically I do believe that I have to justify myself. I have to be very clear about what I'm saying, about what I'm doing, if not then the system will then take you to task, saying : 'You're a pervert. Period.' " (In.A., 1996, p.4)

Lara, who works mainly with dyke-representations of 'SM'-imagery identifies herself as a "...pussy-licking sadomite and a practicing pervert."(In.L.,1997,p.10) She likes the self-construction of labels and is proud of hers. As consensual 'SM' within the 'new' Scene does not encourage fixed roles and identities but 'switching', as will be elaborated later in this chapter, re-inscriptions of identity are possible. After my field work Lara once again created herself a new identity-label which reflects upon the fluidity of identities. This comes close to Foucault's rejection of the notion of 'sexual' identity and of an inner essence which would determine our 'sexuality'.

Pat, who was organizing the 'SM-dykes' in London identifies herself as an SM-dyke but mainly she emphasizes her role: "Well, I am primarily identified as a bottom."(In.1,1996,p.4)

These examples show how 'self-labeling' can become part of a discursive counterpractice, the resignification of terms that formerly served human's scientific objectification within the psychiatrization of sexual expression can be transformed into a positive and powerful signifier of consensual 'SM'-identity. As Polhemus and Randall observe: "...the word 'pervert' is switching from critical abuse to righteous, in-your-face affirmation."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.5)

3.4.3. Freedom of the label

Some of the interviewees reject the label 'Sadomasochism'. These people do practice sexual variations which would be labeled consensual 'Sadomasochism' but as they do not identify with this 'social censure', they do not limit their social contacts or their forms of 'sexual' expression to consensual 'SM'.

The process of 'deviancy amplification' (Wilkins,1964) that arises from 'secondary deviation', in which the label 'pervert' and/or 'Sadomasochist' gets incorporated within the self-image of the individual, did not take place. These examples are in distinct contrast to the 'self-labelers' modes of understanding as these interviewees do not perceive identity as static but they view personal identity as: "...constituted by the myriad of social relationships and practices in which the individual is engaged. Because these relationships are sometimes

contradictory and often unstable, the identity that emerges is fragmented and dynamic."(Sawicki,1991,p.41)

Bette : "I think part of the fact that I can enjoy lots of different things and lots of different types of people is because I wasn't brought up with those kind of ... I mean the only problem with me is that because nothing is taboo it's very difficult for me to have sex with phantasies. You know because you are meant to have things of which you think they are terribly wrong."(In.4,1996,p.8) Her view of herself is that of being different from other practitioners even though she enjoys the same 'plays' : "I don't think I'm very typical as I say, for me, I'm perfectly happy not to have SM-relationships. I haven't spent my life doing it. It's just something I do sometimes."(Ibid,p.9)

Dean, who works for a 'Fetish' and 'SM-gear' producing company does not identify with the label either- he described himself as 'pan-sexual': "...I said I tried most things but it doesn't particularly appeal. I tend to go through phases, different things. Different things at different times. At the moment I'm not doing anything, at the moment so. Celibacy at the moment, so."(In.a.,1996,p.1) The fluidity of human development and the changes that we are capable of, become apparent and expressed here. No specific label becomes attached and consensual 'SM' is understood as one way of enjoying intimate encounters rather than the basis of the identity.

George feels strongly about the lack of alternative terms, when he wants to avoid the use and implications of the label: "...I always want to say : I'm a sadist ;but a sadist is a little queer because I don't want the kind of stuff...self serving excuses. I don't want to regard myself as a sadist....there is no better word at the moment."(In.G.,1996,p.3) Ryan, who practices what might be labeled as consensual 'SM' in various forms, with varying partners and who's also a contractual 'slave' of another interviewee, does not want to use the label 'Sadomasochism'. His distinction is a binary one: "...you've heard the term 'vanilla-sex' ,yeah? I'm more interested in that sort of, not 'vanilla-sex', the other sort of sex. I don't want to label it, I don't want to call it 'deviance' or 'SM' even, but a different sort of sex. I've always been interested in that. Voyeurism, exhibitionism, yeah? Power-games. I've not been interested so much in pain or torture."(Int.R.,1997,p.1) The lingering impact of the label 'Sadomasochism' as a signifier of pleasure in pain, 'its' association with torture and its limitations becomes apparent here. Ryan wanted to avoid to be subjected to this limited

view on his erotic explorations. He further wanted to avoid the application of the rigid role-split stereotyping that was a dominant feature of the traditional 'old SM scene' onto his practices and identity. Ryan: "...I tell you why I do not use the label. I do use it, I do say to people 'SM' but because I'm versatile and I don't see myself as a 'slave' or a 'master' and for me it depends on the person, you know, as I've said. So that's why I just don't use the label."(Int.R.,1997,p.7)

Tom prefers to use the term 'body-art' as he finds it an all embracing word for tattoos, piercings, 'fetishism' and consensual 'SM': "That's what it is. It's all body-art."(In.J.,1996,p.2)

In contrast to these 'modes of self-understanding', I want to provide an example of how different this 'bodily practice' is understood in relation to one's identity when a positive, legitimized label is applied to similar practices. By accident I encountered a person in one of these clubs, who considered himself to be 'straight '. He gave me an interesting view on a 'different', but possibly quite common way of understanding 'somasochistic practices'. He proposed within a conversation his explanation of an important distinction between consensual 'SM' and a so called 'straight sexuality' that is understood in the broadest meaning of the word as 'kinky' (In.V.,1996,p. 2). In the past V. had had a few intense experiences with 'bodily practices' that could be labeled consensual 'SM'. He emphasized that in his memory he does not consider these experiences as consensual 'Sadomasochism', even though the practices he mentioned are e.g. bondage with 'switching positions' (meaning that one time it was the male partner being bonded and one time the female partner being bonded)and 'dom/sub' role-games. In V.'s understanding, by reflection on it, these experiences were experiments with 'sexuality', variations of bodily contacts. In his opinion the main difference between consensual 'SM' and 'kinky sex' lie in the meaning people give to experiences like this and also in the function of the roles within these experiences. In *spontaneous* or 'unlabelled' situations of 'sexual experience' ,it appears that the partners involved, invent or act out phantasies of 'pleasure', in a more or less *unreflected upon* manner and without a clear distinction of roles, without steadily held or *established rolepatterns* and without clear negotiations beforehand which also includes a lack of a safety-word.

The use of the term pleasure as opposed to the term desire, is crucial because they do imply different meanings, in Foucault's understanding : "I am advancing the term [pleasure], because it seems to me that it escapes the medical and naturalistic connotations inherent in the notion of desire. That notion has been used as a tool, as a grid of intelligibility, a

calibration in terms of normality...The term "pleasure" on the other hand is virgin territory, unused, almost devoid of meaning. There is no "pathology" of pleasure, no "abnormal" pleasure. It is an event "outside the subject", or at the limit of the subject, taking place in that something which is neither of the body nor of the soul,...a notion neither assigned nor assignable."(in: Halperin, 1995, p.93/94)

V.'s descriptions, even though they might be naturally 'distorted' by difference of meaning through the time that has past with all its implications, point out the importance of the label: "...we did not see it that way, we enjoyed to be reversibly passive and active, bonded or unbonded and the idea and experience of giving the other pleasure 'turning' the partner on, slowly, with creative ideas. For example with ice-cubes or warm wax, oiling the bodies, feeling it different, enjoying different experiences,...stuff like that."(In.V., 1996, p.3) Under different circumstances, if for example these experiences would have been labeled by other social agents in the environment of the couple with *suitable categories* proliferated by the 'technologies of the self', they would probably have applied the label "Sadomasochism" on these experiences as well as themselves. Im- and oppressed by the legitimated discourses and the practices of the dominant moral and political order, the experience and view of themselves would have been very different. V. agreed that this hypothetically would have made both partners feel different about the experience, that the meaning of these experiences to the partners would have been distorted and it would have gained much more weight than it ever did in his own experience and the memories of it.

3.5. Motivations for the engagement in consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices'

According to Blumer's (1969) interpretation, symbolic interactionism is based on three premises. Firstly that human beings act towards things on the basis of the meanings that these things have for them, secondly that these meanings are a product of social interaction in society and thirdly, that these meanings are modified through interpretative processes of each individual. The diversity of motivations for the engagement with the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' reflect just this.

As 'Sadomasochism' is ascribed behavior (Kuehl,1981), based on the comparison with the myth of 'natural sexuality', the attempt to draw back on physical or psychological deficiency-explanations would only be valid if this behavior is not understandable to a sufficient degree (Weber,1949). My empirical research on consensual 'SM' clearly reveals motivations that are understandable and sufficient. With regards to their 'cultural background', a modified version of Merton's anomie theory as developed by Hess (1993) seems enlightening to further understanding. Hess uses Merton's theory only to explain the motivation to 'deviate' but not 'deviant behavior'. According to Merton (1968) social norms define legitimized and legal means to achieve certain cultural goals (in this case 'sexual fulfillment', etc. see Chapter 2.), whereby the discrepancy between the achievement of these goals and conforming means to realize these aims, results in the possibility to choose non-conforming means for the achievement of these cultural goals.

The most important aims mentioned by my interviewees thus are:

3.5.1.Consensual 'SM' as an alternative to 'normal genital sexuality'

For Ella the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' were taken up as a possibility to enhance the sex-life within her long-term marriage. Ella:"...Well I've been married for about thirty-two years and really basically we started to getting into it as part of our sexual play. We started with tying each other up and doing little things and it developed from there. And then."(In.E.,1996,p.1) This motivation could be understood as a choice to perform 'sex work' within the framework of marriage as elaborated by Duncombe and Marsden (in:

Weeks/Holland,1996) which appears to be a quite widespread social phenomenon in 'females' to comply with the cultural goal of 'sexual fulfillment' of 'their' men.

The effect Ella gets from consensual 'SM'-'play', she describes in great detail:"...,relaxed and sexy. I mean I have to say obviously it heightens up our sex-life, there's no doubt about it. I mean because when you are doing something like that I mean it keeps you horny for days, basically, you know....you get into what you are doing, you get really sexually 'high' and it gets really sexually exciting....Yeah, I mean it's very much part of my life, it's part of both of our lives because it's important. Because sex is important to me. And I don't ever want to stop that. I mean it's an enjoyable activity if you like, if people say fishing is their hobby, o.k., sex is my hobby. But, yeah, you do, you feel really good. It's great."(In.E.,1997,p.7)

For another couple the choice of alternatives to genital 'sexuality' is the main motivation for their engagement with consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices'. Bess and Tom have a relatively new relationship, they also practice 'vanilla'-sex but enjoy novelty.

Bess : "There's nothing better than sweet, kind, loving ['vanilla sex']. There's nothing better than that but like everything, one diet gets boring. So the variety is really good."(In.J.,1996,p.5)

For Ryan consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices' also serve as an alternative to penetrative 'sexuality' which he found to be mandatory within gay culture. Ryan: "I suppose it started, my first sort of experiences 'SM'-wise, was seeing that film ... and I was sort of, about 14,15....And then watching it and actually being very turned on by the leather in it but also the power-games. So I was sexually turned on. And then, another film that I saw was the...."

Andrea : "Ah, 'Querelle'?"

Ryan : "Again, I got it on video and I watched it and I was just...And I suppose that sort of....And then I started experimenting with partners" (Int.R.,1996,p.1)

For Pat the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' provide the possibility to have meaningful 'sexuality' within an environment of trust and safety:"... you can have all of that excitement in a place where you're feeling trust and where you're feeling safe, and where you're getting intense sensation and where you're communicating on a very intense level with the other person. And I think, I mean that's what people want from sex, isn't it? They want to communicate in an intense way with another person that they care about and that cares about them and that they trust. And that's what they want from sex, isn't it? I mean apart from

casual sex but that's what people want from life. Meaningful sex-and that's what I get from SM."(In.1,1996,p.8)

Consensual 'SM' thus can be an alternative to a consumerist approach to 'sex'. For Polhemus and Randall (1994) this appears to be a general feature of the Scene: "The Scene is a place where 'perverse lingering' is being stripped of its negative connotations and celebrated as a constructive ,positive alternative to the dead-end of 'instant gratification'."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.185)

For Bette consensual 'SM' and 'ordinary sex' are similar in that both "...happen[s] to utilize sort of extreme physical sensations in order to bring pleasure,..."(In.4,1996,p.1) but with very distinctive features. The meaning and existential importance of communication between the partners engaged appears to Bette a point of difference : "I think that SM-sex in a way is more conscious, more verbal and non-verbal communication between people throughout. I mean if somebody is being beaten, you ought to be looking at the person and trying to get it absolutely right. I mean that should be true in ordinary sex as well but I think it's more true of SM-sex than any other sex...Men just go for their own pleasure. I think that part of the thing is the difference between intercourse and beating somebody, with intercourse, man having intercourse with a woman, there's a very direct sexual path, there's a very sexually fixed pleasure. And therefore he has a motive for just getting what he wants. But if what he does is not directly genital or sexual. I mean it may give immense satisfaction but the satisfaction it will give will be in the communication with the other person. The fact to get it right with the other person. The fact that it's turning the other person on. Unless this man is just violent. But assuming it's a proper SM-person. There isn't a direct path ..." (In 4,1996,p.5) Therefore Bette concludes that empathy is more crucial in consensual 'SM' than in 'ordinary sex' as consensual 'SM' depends directly on the communication between the partners as it otherwise would not work out. The ideological and socially constructed 'sexuality' (Chapter 2) has been found to be unsatisfying as well as limiting, in Bette's opinion "...a lot of people miss out enormously on sex. Particularly men do, particularly heterosexual men do."(In.4,1996,p.7) After reading the 'Hite report on male sexuality' Bette was astonished: "It's just so tragic in a way how limited, what they appear to enjoy is. And how little use, you know, they are just so genitally orientated. It's just so terribly, terribly sad. You just think, what they are missing out on. You haven't explored your mind or other parts of the body. Have you not been taught about being fucked yourself or what about your nipples. I mean all you do is with your penises. It's so sad. I mean

putting your penis in isn't much communication. And I mean sex doesn't have to be like that. And being a man doesn't have to be like that."(In.4,1996,p.7) This comment has clear parallels to Michel Foucault's (1990) criticism of the genital fixation of the concept of 'sexuality' and its effects of domination which for example often led (leads) to 'dominating body usages' on the side of human beings that had to prove (or maintain) their socially constructed 'masculinity' and thus prevented 'communicative body usages'(Frank, in: Featherstone,1991).

3.5.2.Consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' as 'safer sex'

As several interviewees mentioned the possibility that the rising interest in consensual 'SM' could be related to AIDS,I asked for Bette's opinion and she replied : "Oh, absolutely. Because it's so, I mean we don't know of any case at all, where it's been caught in that way."(In.4,1996,p.11)

Bette engages in consensual 'SM' as well as 'ordinary sex' and notices that the feelings afterwards can be quite different, more obligating after 'ordinary sex' and she added: "... it's also a slight danger that you might catch something or get pregnant or something like that if you do something like that. There were two other equivalent people who I've done the opposite, I've done not SM but been to bed with. Sort of younger men, I mean that was fun but on the other hand. I mean it didn't change our relationship, I mean in some way it did change, but it was : 'What if I get pregnant? What if I get HIV?' I mean we did use condoms, it was o.k.. But these were two other gay men. But it's not as carefree. The thing about SM, as long as it's properly regulated, you don't injure somebody, it's completely harmless. You cannot catch anything, you can't get pregnant, nothing can happen. So it's a very easy thing to do."(In.4,1996,p.11)

Ros Coward views the emergence of AIDS as creating a crisis but also as potentially causing a 'sexual revolution' as: "...women have been bearing the brunt of making sex safe for men in the past...But now, suddenly, it's a matter of life and death to men that they abandon their historical privilege of spontaneous sex and assume personal responsibility for their actions...sexuality could be redefined as something other than male discharge into any kind of receptacle. In this new context where penetration might literally spell death, there is a chance for a massive relearning about sexuality."(Coward; in: Scott:McEwen/O'Sullivan,1988,p.57/58)

Jane confirmed that responsibility and 'safe sex' are important issues in the Scene, more so than in mainstream society: "....it's a lot better, I mean, I much rather go to a party that is an S/M-party than a 'normal' party because, you know, that if somebody harasses you that's considered unacceptable and it's going to be dealt with. People are much more responsible usually about sex and there's a lot more emphasis on safe sex." (In.C.,1996,p.7) Apart from individual self-responsibility which appears to be increased within the Scene, Jane mentioned that there is always the pressure of 'significant others': "Peer pressure to behave. So people who may be not necessarily sensible and respectful will be pressured into behaving like that." (In.C.,1996,p.7)

"....it would be difficult to imagine a more powerful or urgent demonstration than the AIDS crisis of the need to conceptualize sexuality, after the manner of Foucault, as "an especially concentrated point of traversal [*point de passage*] for relations of power." (Halperin,1995,p.27) The 'sexual' politics of AIDS employed modes of empowering knowledge in combination with the traditional modes of authorization and legitimization-power in order to administrate the public and private 'body' and its pleasures. In other words all the modalities of 'bio-power' (Foucault,1990) were applied in the fight for medical 'truth' and social regulation.

"...repression is always a part of a much more complex strategy regarding sexuality. Things are not merely repressed. There is about sexuality a lot of defective regulations in which the negative effects of inhibition are counterbalanced by the positive effects of stimulation." (Foucault; in: Kritzman,1990,p.9)

The 'change in the economics of sexual behavior in society' that Foucault talks about in this interview was also to occur through the AIDS epidemic and its, 'better late than never', 'safe-sex' campaigns. The educational undertakings to prevent the further contamination of people with the HIV-virus was very much focussed on the use of alternative methods of sexual interaction in favor of penetrative sex to avoid any direct contacts with body-fluids, especially blood. Therefore diverse suggestions were presented to the scared public on how to have 'great sex without being at risk' and the involvement of fantasy and toys was promoted. "It is the plague time. It is possible to eroticize latex. It's the only responsible thing to do. Exchanging fluids is suicide." (Swartz; in: Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.177) One effect of preventing unsafe sex through educational sex discourses on a public level, I

consider to be the rising interest in consensual 'SM' and 'Fetishism'. The intensification of both anxiety and of newly discovered pleasures was in my opinion the result of the societal reaction to AIDS. Within the 'new' Scene of consensual 'SM' safely performed (through use of rubber-gloves and sterile equipment) 'play-piercings' and 'blood-sports' are innovative 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' that started to be practiced by gay and lesbian practitioners but quickly were taken up by the hetero/bi-Scene. These newly developed 'bodily practices' might be interpreted as a 'counterpractice' to the prescriptive avoidance of blood that was (is) particularly enforced within the gay and lesbian cultures within 'safe sex'-discourses.

In deep contrast to mainstream society, consensual 'SM' practice openly deals with taboo-topics such as pain, suffering and death, which only had to be confronted in reaction to AIDS in recent years on a broader public scale and even then not without serious problems arising from moralistic and conservative 'handicaps'. In this perspective the rise of interest in consensual 'SM' might be also a reaction towards the helplessness felt towards the multi-scale suffering related to AIDS, because alike in traditional cultures the Scene provides a system of meaning, expression and transformation of pain.

3.5.3. The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as exploration of dimensions of 'lived body'

For Jane consensual 'SM' allows her to experience her 'lived body' 's sensuality as well as emotions. "I enjoy everything that is sensually exciting and new.....exploring feelings, emotional feelings."(In.C.,1996,p.1)

Apart from being a strategy for drawing a borderline between reality and fantasy, consensual 'SM' serves Anthony as a space for exploration of 'bodily' possibilities and choice: "But we have to also separate fantasy from reality, I think that's what SM does for me as an individual. And also it is, I want to explore lots and lots of things, whether its SM, being tight up, watersports or whether its scatting-it provides this space. Where I can say this is for me or this is not for me ,..." (In.3,1997,p.2)

Instead of generalizing categories, individual explorations and 'lived experience' are important to Anthony and most other practitioners of consensual 'SM' I met.

For some practitioners consensual 'SM' provides a space which is free from the ordinary conventions of keeping a 'face' (Goffman,1967)and taboos and thus allows for a more 'authentic' (as founded on experience) relation to 'self' and others. Mike: "The major thing I get from it, is a tremendous sense of release and freedom. Because it's something that you can get into a very sort of primitive relationship with someone. It's very physical and it deals with very sort of dark elements. And it's a place, where you let it all go."

Andrea : "You don't have to pretend anything ?"

Mike: "No, you don't have to pretend. So, no one is gonna judge you. People are not gonna say : 'You are weird.', when you're in a 'scene' with someone." (In.S.,1996,p.3)

Some informants regarded consensual 'SM' as a possibility to transgress set limits of 'political correctness' through these 'bodily practices'. Anthony: " I did work around cross-dressing and drag. It was at a time I found cross-dressing and drag interesting for me. And then the work comes through that as well. SM came into my work, I made photographs and I found it interesting. I was also meeting other black men within various spaces ,who were into it. I 'm actually curious by nature anyway. And I thought : 'What is this shit about?' Basically. And also about three years ago there was a lesbian and gay exhibition in the Brixton Art-gallery and on the invite it said that non-SM-related work would be accepted. And I felt concerned, here you have a platform for gay men and they say what is accepted and what is not. And I think that was another reason to say : 'Well, push those boundaries a bit further as well. I do believe SM and black people creates problematics for lots of black people. But those people miss an argument. First of all: There is a consent, whereas slavery wasn't with consent." (In.3,1997,p.3)

3.5.4. The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as a possibility to transgress gay and lesbian stereotypes of 'sexuality'

"What I think is interesting now in relation to lesbian S/M is that they can get rid of certain stereotypes of femininity that have been used in the lesbian movement; a strategy that the movement has erected from the past. This strategy has been based on their oppression. But now, maybe, these tools, these weapons are obsolete. We can see that lesbian S/M tried to get rid of all those old stereotypes of femininity, of anti male attitude and so on." (Foucault;in:Lotringer,1991,p.387)

Through the experiences I gained within the field of lesbian as well as gay consensual 'SM' I suggest that Foucault's comments are also valid for gay practitioners of these 'bodily practices' as Ryan's example shows. During an interview with Ryan, who does not approve of labels because he finds them limiting, he brought up the topic of gay stereotyping and the 'liberating effect' of consensual 'SM':

Ryan : "What I found, Andrea, on the Scene, when I first started, when we were young on the gay Scene is that, I've never been into penetrative sex, being penetrated, not because of being raped or anything like that, I've just never been inclined. And I find it painful, you know, when people try to, I've never found any pleasure in that. What I find, when I was on the Scene, when I was young, older men just wanted to do that to you. And this was just pre-AIDS, yeah? Late seventies, early eighties? So in a way 'SM'-sex has actually helped me get round it. Because I remember, when I was very young, before I went to College in 82, you know, my first sexual experiences, when I was about fourteen to eighteen that I was getting a bit depressed, thinking : 'Oh, I'm not really gay because I don't get fucked.' You know, or : 'I don't want to fuck.' And I suppose 'SM'-sex, as you say, was like a trigger of wakening me, to have a sexual possibility, which I found much more interesting." The impact of stereotypes of 'sexual' behavior even within the gay and lesbian Scene become obvious here.

Andrea : "So it does not only overcome hetero-categories of sexuality but also gay categories of sexuality ?"

Ryan : "Yeah, gay, gay, what's the word now? Gay stereotyping, you know, that we're all into anal sex. That's why a lot of heterosexual men are wary of gay men, 'cause they feel that all they want to do is just 'bugger' them. And that's not, that's not, you know, for me, it's never been...I mean I have been, I have had anal sex but very few, very few occasions."(In.R.,1996,p.6)

3.5.5. Consensual 'SM' as a possibility to experience the transformative potentials of 'lived body'

Bette enjoys many variations of sex, an important motivation for her to engage in consensual 'SM' is the relaxation she obtains from doing it, which she illustrated with an example : "I mean I find that kind of sex [consensual SM] very relaxing. I've got a serious eye-condition and I had some laser-treatment in the hospital. Physically it's not that painful but very

upsetting. I was very uptight. It's quite a nasty thing to have done. This woman X. came around and ...,she ended up beating me. And it was mainly unbelievably relaxing."

Andrea: "It can release you from tension ?"

Bette : "Yeah ,absolutely. I just think physically if it's done well ,you know it's very similar to being caressed. I mean I was covered in bruises, it was quite a ,I mean it wasn't an enormously heavy but it was fairly heavy ,it wasn't a light `scene'. Also ,if you get injuries in that way they don't hurt which I think is very interesting...It has certainly a big spiritual element to it."(In.4,p.6,1996) (See also Ch. 6. in which the spiritual aspects of consensual 'SM' are dealt with in detail.)

Apart from experiencing sensations of release and freedom Henry ,Pat ,John as well as Mike enjoy to test and transgress their own limits and to transform the sensations that they expose themselves to.

"... you can just get on and do things that feel good and that are a lot of fun and that push your limits. To see ,you know ,what you can actually take. And for me it's a case of what I can take and whether I can convert that sensation into something enjoyable. So ,there is a lot of ,sort of personal combat and will-power involved ,I suppose."(In.S,p.3,1996)

The capacity of `lived body' to overcome traumatic experiences of the past through consensual `SM' is reflected also in this example : "When I was a baby ,my dad or some other man shoved his penis in my tender mouth. My lover and I created a scene in which she became the perpetrator and I was "little me". She was harsh. I sucked her cock until I gagged ;now I beg for her to spread me open and plunge into my throat. She gave me back my mouth....Our scenes are where we play and work with the old wounds. We know who we are by how we play ,and my wife and I play hard."(Strong;in:Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.196/197)

The motivations to engage in consensual `SM' cited above illustrate that apart from being rooted in contemporary cultural goal of the primacy of `fulfilling sexual experiences' which is achieved by means of consensual `SM' ,a lot of practitioners are interested in the exploration of the dimensions and potential limits of their `lived bodies' by means of these `bodily practices'. In that way they experience and potentially change their `life-world' which is outlined in `The Visible and the Invisible' by Merleau-Ponty (1968): "The thickness of the body ,far from rivaling that of the world ,is on the contrary the sole means I have to go unto the heart of things ,by making myself a world and by making them flesh."(1968,p.135)

These narratives that allow a reading of consensual 'SM' as an experience of healing, clearly contradict not only scientific stereotypes of 'Sadomasochism' but further challenge the courts conventional understanding of consensual 'SM' that appears to associate it (with the exception of the exertion of these 'bodily practices' within heterosexual relationships) intimately with the production of 'harm'. Even if physical marks or wounds are resulting the therapeutical effects can be potentially much more important to the practitioners.

3.6. Consensual 'SM' in practice

"It was a time of direct gestures, shameless discourse, and open transgression, when anatomies were shown and intermingled at will,...:it was a period when bodies "made a display of themselves"."(Foucault ,1990,p.3)

This opening sequence of Foucault's 'History of Sexuality' (1990,Vol.1), in which he illustrates a view of the relationship towards 'sexual' practices at the beginning of the seventeenth century, came immediately to my mind when I encountered the Scene of consensual 'SM' in London. In the so called, 'Fetish Scene' and 'SM'- Scene, which do overlap ,the exposure of bodies or body-parts and their manipulation are also the most striking features of visual encounters. The display of interacting bodies that indulge in erotic experiments appeared like a flight from the everyday wholesale-product 'sex'. As genital sexuality loses its socially reinforced importance and becomes a more or less rare by-product of the 'bodily practices' within this Scene, I was confronted with my own internalized and limited preconceptions about 'somasochistic sexuality'. This also motivated me, as part of the reflexivity of research, to extensively deal with the deconstruction of the main social constructions that made the emergence and continue to maintain the social construction of 'Somasochism' possible (Chapter 2). It further convinced me to term consensual 'SM', 'bodily practices' instead of reducing its realities to a 'sexual' realm. This understanding of consensual 'SM' further allowed me to use Frank's (1991) concept of 'body usage' which he proposes to be less deterministic than the analytical approaches of Goffman. Frank's 'structuration theory of the body and society' is less nihilistic as it "...apprehend[s] the body as both medium and outcome of social 'body techniques' ['bodily practices'], and society as both medium and outcome of the sum of these techniques."(Frank; in: Featherstone,1991,p.48) In this view, both 'bodily practices' as well as social reproduction do not proceed in a linear way but recursively which avoids the pitfalls of modern dichotomies that often hinder holistic understandings of 'lived bodies'.

The second striking feature within the Scene is the specific way in which 'lived bodies' empathetically interact as well as the tension that is imminent to these interactions and the 'pain' that is often involved.

The transformation of my own reactions to 'pain' in other people was one of the most challenging parts of my research: "This awareness of extreme loneliness is a peculiarity of the compassion we feel for bodily pain; it also sets this experience apart from any other experience, from compassion for the anguished, sorrowful, aggrieved, alien or crippled. In an extreme way, the sensation of bodily pain lacks the distance between cause and experience found in other forms of suffering."(Illich,1977,p.148)

This represents the main difficulty I encountered on an intra-psychological level, before I had completely relativated my preconceptions about pain and rationalized its varying dimensions (See chapter 2.), my observation of some of the corporal punishment-'scenes' were characterized first by an artificial blockade against compassion and then, after the internalization of the existence of various dimensions of 'pain', observation became easier.

3.6.1. Degrees of secrecy

As consensual 'somasochism' is constructed as a form of 'deviancy' and thus a target for social control mechanisms, secrecy is crucial: "...all these clubs because of their semi-legal situation, they tend to go just by word-of-mouth....in some clubs things do happen that are against the law in one way or another. I don't really want to say too much on tape. I mean you don't want to make things difficult for anybody."(In.4,1996,p.3) Bette's comments make the 'code of secrecy' apparent that is a very distinct feature of many Scene-clubs as various of the 'bodily practices' performed there are now illegal.

Not all clubs are in this semi-legal position; some clubs do not aim to attract only consensual 'SM'-players but rather try to appeal to larger groups of people. Bette, who has frequented a large number of clubs on the gay/lesbian as well as on the hetero/bi-Scene described :

"There are some gay clubs, where they do hard-core-things, there's a couple I can think of. At the 'Entrance' things happen. But in some of them not that much, the 'Torture Garden' for example. It varies, you know. They all have their own identity, they all differ from each other. In some of them you never see sex, you only see people whipping each other. In some you only really see sex. In some of them you see both, in some really nothing happens. It just varies enormously."(In.4,1996,p.3)

The need for secrecy has become even more important to the members of the consensual 'SM'-Scene since the European Court of Human Rights rejected the claim of the 'Spanner'-

defendants as I found out during conversations with interviewees after 20.2.97. The fear of 'getting busted' and/or secretly observed has resulted in an increase of secrecy among the practitioners. (See appendix to 3.6.1.)

3.6.2. Spaces for consensual 'SM'

'The Entrance' as one example of a semi-public 'dungeon' or 'blackroom'

In his work on 'Eroticism', Bataille (1994) explains his perspective on the origin of the theory of taboo and transgression with reference to the work of Mauss (1979) and his student Roger Caillois (1950). In "L'homme et le Sacre" ethnography is described as being concerned with peoples for whom time is divided into *profane time* and *sacred time*. *Profane time* here defines ordinary time in which work and the respect for the taboos is characteristic. *Sacred time* is defined as the time of celebrations "...that is in essence the time of transgressing the taboos....As far as eroticism goes, celebrations are often a time of sexual license." (Bataille, 1994, p.257) The London Scene as a whole, comprising a diversity of 'Fetish', 'SM'/Fetish'-clubs as well as highly specialized 'underwear-clubs' etc. and exclusively consensual 'SM'-clubs, could therefore be understood as providing spaces for the celebration of 'sacred time'.

'The Entrance'-SM'-club, where I conducted several 'participant observations', turned out to be a regular monthly event for members and their guests only, with changing venues. In what follows I try to give an impression of the atmosphere and set-up of 'The Entrance', one of the Scene-clubs, in one of its frequently changing venues. According to my informants this was additionally also the most 'action packed' of the clubs in London at the time. As this venue was physically situated between many other nightclubs, it did not attract any suspicion from the outside; it was 'undetectable' as an 'SM'-club. The entrance door was protected by two very elegantly dressed bouncers, who enforced the 'dresscode' that was required to get into the club. If people turned up, who were not appropriately dressed and were not able to show that they will change into the required gear inside the club, they were sent away. On entering the room that served as the venue for 'The Entrance', one found another control-point, where the member's name and the number of people that the member

wanted to take as guests were checked. Each member could take a partner and another couple of people along. Once these two control and selection points were passed, the dimmed light allows the video,- and dia-projections of consensual 'SM' 'body practices' and related contents to be a dominating first impression of 'The Entrance'. This atmosphere was underlined by modern oil paintings of different scenes of the 'Story of O.'. The music, a mixture of generally popular and techno music, was loud but still allowed for conversations, which became essential once the 'playing' began. The room was equipped with representations of the 'power to punish' (Foucault, 1976) as there were two stable, wooden Andreas-crosses that stood upright, a round-swinging cross, several different looking chain-seats, an ordinary Christian cross, a cage, an installation that came down from the ceiling and allowed people to be hanged and chained upside down by their feet and a cosy bed-corner.

During the course of the nights that I observed 'The Entrance', there were always people coming and going so that the visitors amounted to about 80 to 100 people for each event. On special nights, like for example 'The Entrance'-birthday party, the numbers were far higher. The host of this club was one of the long term members of the Scene, Master X, who also 'dominates' women on a professional basis. His concern for 'The Entrance' was to provide a venue for 'serious' or 'genuine players' and his efforts were thus valued by most of the practitioners of consensual 'SM' I encountered. As 'The Entrance' is a members-only club, Master X had a very personal approach. He always welcomed his guests and introduced himself to the newcomers. The membership-condition allowed for a very intimate atmosphere as almost everyone knew someone else and conversations were taken up easily.

'The Entrance'-club can be understood as a semi-public 'blackroom' and/or 'dungeon' which offers apart from the presence and possibility of interaction with other practitioners, the same facilities and atmosphere like a private 'blackroom'. (See appendix to 3.6.2.)

Private spaces for the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

During the time of my social research in London's Scene I had the opportunity to visit two private 'dungeons' and, as many practitioners of consensual 'SM' 'body practice', often meet in privacy for 'SM'-parties, I want to give an impression of one of these private settings.

One of my interviewees, Pat, had set up two 'blackrooms' in the basement of her flat. She only showed them to me after we had established an atmosphere of trust between us. The 'main' blackroom had no windows and was therefore more equipped with 'disciplinary' and 'punishment'-devices. It was lit up with an indirect dim light. The wooden ceiling of this room was used for the installation of a leather 'caging' device, while one corner of the room contained a wooden horseback. The tools for the 'bodily practices' were kept hidden behind a black curtain on shelves and a small table close by served 'safe-sex' precautions. This table provided the only bright light-source in this room which is only ever switched on for the purpose of a 'top's job, e.g. to put on clothes and apply other safe sex items. The room with the window contained a human sized wooden cross which had clip-on facilities at every end to attach collars, chains etc.. On both sides of it were two many tailed leather-whips hanging from the wall and on a shelf other tools were laid out.

3.6.3. Consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices' and the 'body' -the 'strategical use of the body'

In 'Social Research', Tim May (1993) stated that it is neither possible nor desirable to try and note or remember all aspects of the setting, the people and the interactions during the 'participant observation'-process and the flow of data conducted by my research supports his statement. Therefore I centered my observations on the 'bodily practices' that took place during the club-events which I analyzed within Frank's (1991; in: Featherstone) concept of 'body usage'. Frank proposed four dimensions of 'embodied consciousness'. These are conceptualized as: control (relating to the predictability of the body's performances), desire (constitution of body itself in terms of desire, e.g. as lacking or producing), other-relatedness (body as monadic and closed or dyadic and open) and self-relatedness (association or dissociation of body consciousness with its corporeality) which generate 'styles of body usage' which ought to be understood as continua and not absolutes. These 'styles of body usage' thus denote ideal typical styles of body-experience and body-deployment. The empirical world of consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' in London gave the impression that in contrast to mainstream society which is dominated by 'mirroring body usages', generated by the endlessly reinforced desire to consume, the Scene fosters 'communicative body usages' generated by shared narratives, communal rituals and by the constant requirements for communication and recognition within this setting.

Apart from the most widely known and applied 'body practices' of consensual 'SM' which are bondage and flagellation, the ritualized interactions that are enacted and experienced during 'scenes', whether they are staged privately and/or semi-public, are: gagging, electroshocking, blindfolding, crucifying, suspending, piercing, clamping, suffocating, fisting (an innovative 'bodily practice' that developed in the gay Scene but is now very widespread), burning and, mostly in the bathrooms and/or toilets though, watersports (pissing on) and scatting.

These 'bodily practices' are always embedded within humiliating and degrading 'scene'-scripts that are overtly based on rigid role patterns according to the socially constructed power positions they imitate. On a most of the time covert level, these 'scenes' are dependent and based on an intense and empathetic communication between the practitioners of this 'bodily practice'.

In deep contrast to this is the outward appearance. Through the representations of unequal power through 'dresscodes' and through the clearly structured and hierarchical interaction patterns, the 'The Entrance'-guests of diverse 'genders', do appear like extremities of power-differences. In contrast to 'bottom'/'top'-couples, the 'sub'/'dom'-couples interaction and 'play' depends to a much higher degree on elaborated role-play and power-difference representations. For example: While a female 'sub' (a 'transvestite') was kneeling at his mistress's feet and holding her glass, the 'dom' was deeply involved in a conversation until she ordered her 'sub' to get up and return with more drinks.

In the Scene the supply of 'bottoms', 'subs' and 'slaves' seems to be endless, whereas 'tops', 'Doms' and 'Masters' are in short supply in the hetero/bi,-as well as the lesbian/gay Scene. The gap is often closed by fee-charging professionals which usually provide most of their services to men. A fact that does not match feminist orthodoxy as Smart noted: "But that men do desire to be dominated, no matter how safely, does pose a conundrum for conventional ideas that male power leads to the simple and straightforward sexual domination of women." (Smart, 1995, p. 115)

'Play' is different for 'bottoms' and 'tops', here the acting out of physical acts of 'punishment' and/or 'torture' are the main attraction for the participants. This kind of interaction can be illustrated by a 'scene' 'played' by Jane and one of her 'play'-partners, Mike, as these two have a relationship of 'top' and 'bottom'. Even though their 'dresscode' did not differ much

from 'sub/' 'dom'-outfits their interaction was not based on pretended power-difference from the start. When Mike felt interested to try out a new piece of equipment, he asked Jane if she would mind to 'top' him and only after Mike had assisted Jane in chaining him, their interaction patterns changed. Jane then started to slap Mike's bottom, gradually getting stronger in impact, and, after a while, she introduced a whip into the 'scene'. She then whipped Mike's back and bottom with a doglead. Within Frank's (in: Featherstone,1991) framework of 'body usage' continua, Jane applied a 'dominating' style of 'body usage' which on the one hand actively deconstructs an ideology of the 'female body' as passive ,while on the other hand enforcing on the 'male body' an external control that it cannot exercise over himself. Mike just hung upside down with his feet chained to a piece of solid wood that hung from the ceiling ,while the intensifying impact of his 'top's' whiplash made him groan. As Jane and Mike knew each other very well and had negotiated that she will 'top' him, when they both feel like it ,be it in 'SM'-clubs or at private locations, they did not find it important to negotiate before each single 'scene'. Mike, who on these occasions has the function and role of the 'bottom', will 'take as much as he can' and potentially can stop the 'scene' by means of a 'safe-word' at any point in time. Mike's style of 'body usage' can be termed 'disciplined' as he applied a regimen of self-regimentation which is aimed at the control of his 'bodily reactions'.

The most fundamental rule of consensual 'SM'-conduct is that everything is usually negotiated beforehand and consented upon which relates to a shared communicative style of 'body usage'. This might suggest that the setting up of an artificial relationship of power-inequality makes no sense but in order for the disciplined 'body usage' to be sustained, Frank states that a sense of lack has to remain conscious and thus: "One device for sustaining the consciousness of lack is for the disciplined body to place itself in some hierarchy (military, monastic, other), in which it is perpetually, and itself justifiably, subordinated."(Frank; in: Featherstone,1991,p.55) The 'scene' stopped, when both Jane as well as Mike had explored the 'potential' of this ceiling-equipment. Through their eye-contact the 'scene' mutually finished and Jane helped Mike to 'come down'. This makes the difference of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' in contrast to e.g. drill within the military very clear ,whereas in the conventional settings of 'body usages' of domination and discipline, 'bodies' are usually monadic, the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' rather function similar to communal rituals as they are fundamentally based on a dyadic form of other-relatedness. 'Coming down' means a physical as well as a mental 'come down'-process. Physically Mike's

body, now burning and bruised, had to be let down slowly and his ankles had to be freed of his chains. Mike, who came to me after this 'scene', smiled intensely, while he told me that he would feel similar to being under the influence of a psychedelic trip through the amount of endomorphins released in his physical system. Within the context of consensual 'SM' the conventional meanings of pain and pleasure as well as the traditional understandings of power relationships undergo important changes. No interaction or 'scene' is disturbed by any non-participant, unless the rules of consensual 'SM'-conduct are broken.

Another 'scene' involved the use of an Andreas cross which was installed in such a way that it could be turned around. After negotiating with his 'slave' the details of the 'scene', the male 'top' tied his partner, who 'played' in 'bottom-space', to the cross and then turned the cross, with her still tied to it, upside down.

The 'top' then stimulated the 'bottoms' genitals for a while, before inserting a red candle into her vagina which he lit. While continuously holding eye-contact with his 'slave', he then twisted and pulled her nipples, after which he stimulated her genital-lips and whipped them. The 'top' then continued by turning the cross back to its original position which made the 'bottom' 's blood rush through her body. As she wasn't pierced (which is quite a common feature within the Scene) her master attached clamps to her genital lips and left his whip to hang there-off. The 'scene' ended when the 'bottom' signaled that she 'had enough'. Once again the medium of force that the 'dominating body usage' of the 'top' implies is always interdependent with the regimentation of the 'disciplined body usage' of the 'bottom'. As such both 'play'-partners continuously engage in 'communicative body usage' which crucially implies the recognition of the other.

According to Frank (in: Featherstone, 1991), the essential quality of the ideal type of 'communicative body usage' is that it makes authentic interaction with the outside world possible and thus represents a process of invention. As with the 'scene' below most interactions between 'top' and 'bottom' aim at the introduction of new sensations which are consented upon. A lesbian 'mistress/slave'-couple made use of an installation that allowed people to be hung by their feet. The 'master', a woman dressed entirely in black pvc-lack outfit with high boots, negotiated with her 'slave' that she would be hung upside down and beaten, and then started slapping her 'slave's exposed bottom. While she was then gently stroking her legs and bottom, she talked quietly to her, telling her plans and awaiting

consent. The 'scene' developed into a whipping and genital-beating 'scene', after which the 'slave' then was carefully put down and pride showed on her 'mistress's face.

Another 'scene', which involved three women ,illustrates the openness and communication within a 'scene' that involves more than two participants. A female 'master' and her 'slave' asked another woman if she wanted to 'play'. The 'scene' that developed between them consisted of the 'master' asking her 'slave' to lick the other woman's genitalia and then a closer genital act with a crop followed. The two 'slaves' were guided by the movements and orders of the female 'master' who made them perform an act that resembled intercourse while she moved the crop into the vagina of one of her 'slaves'. After the 'scene', the female 'master' took her 'slave' over her shoulder and 'allowed' her to be licked by the other 'slave'-woman, after which she took a cheek of her slave in one of her hands and then slapped it with a proud smile. The 'slave' then kneeled down in front of her 'master', who then kissed the other 'slave' and arranged meeting-possibilities for further 'play' with this 'slave'.

In some Scene-clubs it is possible to obtain piercings as opposed to the engagement in 'play-piercings' during consensual 'SM'-'scenes'. One of the professional piercers who operates within these clubs also served one of my interviewees (Tom) as a 'Master '. As Tom wanted me to observe the ritual that had developed between him and 'Master V.', they both started their 'scene' which was negotiated beforehand, in front of me. First 'Master V.' pulled out piercing needles that were about 30 cm long. Tom stood in front of me and looked into my eyes, knowing about my worries but wanting me to see and appreciate what he would go through and enjoy. When the needles got inserted [one through under his chin, two through his cheeks and another two through the skin of the skull on both sides up above his ears], I could see the pain in Tom's eyes and I got an idea of what he means when he refers to the 'channeling' of pain. After the piercing, throughout which 'Master V.' also kept eye-contact with Tom, Tom proudly moved about the entire club to show the needles sticking out of his head, while 'Master V.' informed me that Tom never likes to get the piercing-needles removed. Throughout this 'scene' the close and empathetical connection between 'Master' and 'slave' was impressive as well as the quasi-religious atmosphere that was present while the piercing took place. The 'communicative body usage' once again dominated the 'scene' of this 'Master' and his 'slave' which superficially appeared to be a relationship of dominance and submission. The 'bodily practices' that developed between 'Master V.' and 'slave' Tom

represent an intense bonding-ritual, apart from providing Tom with the possibility to experience 'transcendental states' (See Chapter 6).

The 'Fire'-club provided its guests with an interesting performance one night. This performance showed once again how the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' can be a means for intense 'bonding-rituals'.

During this 'scene' which was performed for the audience of 'serious players', two gay men, two dykes and one femme pierced each other. These 'body practices' were undertaken very health consciously with the use of rubber-gloves as well as sterile needles. The locations of these 'play-piercings' were on many places on their chest (two lines downwards each side) as well as on their stomachs. The insertion places were carefully felt and then selected and the five people did not appear to have much pain. After this all the needles were carefully attached to strings, which were used like connections from one 'lived body' to the next and a circle was built. Then music started and the 'players' moved around, first slowly, then faster. They also stretched their skins a lot by leaning backwards in this circle and by moving the strings, so that the tensions could be felt equally by all members of the circle. This 'scene' created a very ecstatic and 'bonding' atmosphere within the whole club. The symbolic meaning of the voluntary creation of 'bodily' holes could be interpreted as an opening up of 'lived bodies' to the world and to each other.

These few examples of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' already indicate that in contrast to the widespread and reinforced stereotypes about consensual 'Somasochism', these 'bodily practices' have more to do with the purposeful use of the 'body' by the conscious decisions and actions of human agents than with the uncontrolled enactment of sexual drives of a 'somasochistic libido'. This latter misconception was part of the basis on which the British courts judgements were formed .

In contrast to most feminist accounts of consensual 'SM' that either condemn these 'bodily practices' (See Chapter 2.), as manifestations of patriarchal ideology, or which suggest that only the lesbian variation of these 'bodily practices' represent practices that uniquely split 'gender' from 'sexuality', the experiences of the empirical world of London's Scene gave a different impression. In all the venues that I conducted my observations in, 'gender' did not determine the role-positions taken, thus the splitting of 'gender' from 'sexuality' is not a phenomenon exclusive to lesbians. The turn away from genital fixation was also a feature encountered across the Scene and is not reducible to consensual 'SM'-play between women.

Transgressive play with phallic signification and representations of other conventional power-relationships is not an exclusively lesbian domain within consensual 'SM' which is also reflected in what is to follow.

3.6.4. A distinct feature of the Scene of consensual 'SM': societal categories count less

Golding once described a lesbian Scene-club as "...a peculiar place of exile;..." and as a "...distinct arena whose parameters can blurr the edges,..." (Golding, 1993, p. 147/148). This special feature is created by the distinct code of conduct within the Scene of consensual 'SM' and through the limitlessness of these 'bodily practices' that are based on fantasy. The socially constructed differences between individuals do not count in this environment (with the partial exception of 'race', see 3.7.9.) and individual pleasures and limits count for everything. Diabolo: "...I'm 48 years old and the SM-scene is more accepting of age-diversity as well as sexual diversity because they are not normal. And they don't have a normal age, there isn't a normal age to be an SMer for example. Whereas there is almost a normal age to be on a disco-dancefloor or in a backroom of some pub somewhere, you got to be twenty or something or at least pretend that you are. And I'm beyond all that. Yes, so there isn't ageism, there isn't sexism, as there is amongst the so supposed 'normal'. And it's all part of people breaking free from stereotypical thinking about themselves and others." (In.D., 1997, p. 3)

Apart from ageism, the cultural pressure of the 'body beautiful' (Ch. 2.) is transgressed within most of the Scene clubs; people of all ages, sizes and shapes are to be found there. Women and men do not hesitate to dress in skintight leather and rubber-outfits or to turn up in nude or half-nude states.

During my 'participant observations' in London's Scene another remarkable difference towards conventional 'club-culture' became obvious which is the presence and acceptance of disabled people as active participants in 'play'. Comparing this feature of the Scene with the usual social reactions towards disabled 'bodies' is quite striking, as for example, Kirsten Hearn's (1988) "A Woman's Right to Cruise" illustrates for the lesbian movement and club-culture. As a lesbian disabled woman she accuses most of the lesbian movement of 'ableism' and notes about herself and other disabled lesbians: "...our experience demonstrates that the reaction of severely able-bodied dykes when being cruised by one of us is likely to be embarrassment and terror. We are generally not taken seriously in these situations, since

we are not supposed to have any sexual feelings whatsoever, let alone the ability to carry them out...Different women with different disabilities have different needs and abilities before ,during and after sex. Some of us can only lie in certain positions or may have to use different parts of our bodies."(Hearn; in: Mc Ewen/O'Sullivan,1988,p.50/51)

After this introduction to the London Scene I do not want to attempt to give an impression of a 'perfect world' in the Scene. Like Polhemus and Randall, who also researched within it, I too noticed : "As in any cross-section of society there are givers and takers, the used and their abusers, those who find themselves and the unfortunate few who get hopelessly lost."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.202)

To sum up, I would like to suggest that the practices and the Scene of consensual 'SM' in London does provide a space for 'counterpractices'. It disconnects the fundamental philosophical pattern of the Western world which tied 'sexuality' to 'subjectivity' and `truth' which in effect permanently shaped human beings relationships to themselves. In the Scene and particularly in 'play' these patterns loose their limiting and often socially determining impact. These 'bodily practices' allow 'lived bodies' to experiment within the spaces of subject-and object position that they are usually assigned to by the apparatuses of domination.

3.7. Applied consensual 'SM'-

Scene specific codes and meanings; and the learning process of these 'bodily practices'

"This subculture cuts across most, if not all, cultural and subcultural boundaries,...Sexual sadomasochists are homosexual, heterosexual, or bisexual; they come from a variety of social, economic, racial, ethnic, geographic, and religious backgrounds; and they seek out others who share their predilections for their mutual satisfaction. Both to find other practitioners of sadomasochistic sex and to communicate their specific sexual desires to potential partners,..."(Murray/Murrell,1989,p.4)

While I found this statement about the subculture of consensual 'SM' to be valid from my fieldwork-observations, it is illuminating to examine how these diverse practitioners gained access to the 'SM'-Scene and what they search for within it.

3.7.1. Access to the Scene

"If you don't have an introduction ,you don't see the flyers." (In.2.,1997,p.4) Shiva mentioned that several 'straight friends' of hers, had had their 'introduction' to the 'SM'/'Fetish'-Scene through her. The times that Shiva took 'straights' along to 'SM' and 'Fetish'-events, their reactions were always positive. Access through individual people within the Scene is rare though, unless there is substantial trust between the individuals concerned.

As a lot of 'SM'-practitioners gained access to the Scene and/or individuals within it, through the inter-net, it appears to serve a big proportion of people as an access-tool. When Mike described his entry into the Scene, it became apparent that access is nowadays not a big problem as long as an individual has access to a computer : "The simple answer is the internet because I've been reading and posting in the 'Bondage-newsgroup' and through that I saw the advert the lunches that were held here and went along to one. And that is how I met all the wonderful people, who have introduced me to the Scene over here. I also have been sort of given an 'in', to get in and I made a few more friends there, then I'm getting invited to a lot more things. So, I think since, let me think, since the end of July I've been to something every single weekend."(In.S.,1996,p.5)

Another access-tool ,which is not so high-tech, is the contact-add section of specialized magazines as well as, in the case of Tom and Bess, an ordinary newspaper. Bess : "He advertised in the local paper and I was looking for a circle of friends. And he advertised body-art. He was a 'Body-art nut'. I thought : 'That sounds interesting.' So, I rang him up and that's how we got together."(In.J.,1996,p.2)

Although contact-adds in specialized magazines attract more people who have interests in this 'bodily-practice', even magazines with a focus on other areas of specific interests, contain adverts that signal their interests. 'S.F.X.-Europe's best selling Sci Fi Mag' for example contained in its 'Free reader Add section', among others, this half coded add: "Male Skinhead (No Politics); 32yrs old, Into New trek, B5, American Gothic King Barker, Bon(dage), light S(ub) M(arines), Top/bottom comics looking for male friends with similar interests (photo appreciated)-[address]." (S.F.X.-January 1998)

3.7.2. The language-coding

Apart from direct contacts, no matter which mode of access is chosen, a coded language for the diverse activities as well as the intensity of 'play' has to be employed. According to Murray and Murrell most of the language-repertoire of consensual 'SM'-'body practice' (75%) appears to have its origin in the twentieth century and has directly evolved for the specific needs of this 'subculture'.

"...,members of the sadomasochistic community have developed a highly diversified language within the language of the main culture."(Murray/Murrell,1989,p.4)

In order to obtain different meanings, language is crucially important, especially in the context of the 'SM'-Scene and the diversity of practices for which it stands, or for which it ideally provides the space.

As most of the consensual 'SM'-'bodily practices' are either negatively labeled or interpreted and as some of the practices are illegal, it does not come as a surprise that Murray and Murrell point out that within the 'language of Sadomasochism' anonymity turns out to be a special norm. Thus, the use of metaphorical patterns is a frequent phenomenon of this 'new' language: "...there are fantasy (golden shower[meaning urinating on someone or to be urinated on],...,toy[the tools of the scenes, e.g. whips, dildos etc.], violence and pain (anal rape, cock and ball torture,...,whipping),and discipline (corporal discipline,...,dungeon,...).

These concepts lie at the very heart of sadomasochism, and are rightly well represented in its language. Equally well represented however, are the metaphorical patterns of sophistication (arts,...,goddess,...) and neutrality (basket,...,pony[meaning a human treated and acting like a pony]...)-both perhaps products of the highly euphemistic nature of the language and, again, the need to publish personal ads in publications that would frown on the use of anything other than this kind of heavily coded language."(Murray/Murrell,1989,p.148) 'SM'-language thus appears to have evolved through the need to conceal activities which are deemed to be socially unacceptable.

Within the Scene the intensity of consensual 'SM'-'bodily practice' is usually indicated by the use of the abbreviations of 'BD' and 'S/M'. Even though 'BD' generally is a specific form of consensual 'SM'-play, it gets used in a connotative manner on the 'Scene'. "BD and SM are most frequently perceived as different intensities of sadomasochistic activities ,as though BD is automatically marked ["light"] and SM is automatically marked [+heavy]." (Murray/Murrell,1989,p.155) Another specific quality of the language of consensual 'SM', according to Murray and Murrell, is the fact that it is mainly a written and not a spoken language. It follows the so-called Jakobson's "code" of communication: "In short, the language is by and large a written rather than a spoken entity-a consequence, no doubt, of its primary function of making contact with other as yet unknown members of the subculture. Even in face-to-face encounters-as during initial meetings with prospective partners or during actual scenarios of sadomasochism-the language ...often is not used...;rather a complex system of body language... ,is used in conjunction with a trial-and-error, "feel-your-way" method that most often accomplishes the goals of all interlocutors."(Murray/Murrell,1989,p.156)

3.7.3. Learning the skills of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

As with any behavior, consensual 'SM' 'bodily practice' has to be learned. The 'step' into the Scene therefore is the start of a learning process. Access to the Scene does not merely imply access to tools, out-fits, setting and atmosphere, but also the access to people. These 'significant others' (Sutherland,1968) teach new individuals specific Scene-knowledges such as the appropriate rules of conduct of consensual 'SM', symbols and codes (language) with Scene-specific meanings and special traits for the diverse 'bodily practices'.

Weinberg's study, "S and M: Studies in Sadomasochism"(1983), supports these findings whereby it is pointed out that the ideological education of people on the Scene occupied a lot of time compared to the education of practical skills that are required for this 'bodily practice'.

"Style in subculture is, then, pregnant with significance. Its transformations go 'against nature', interrupting the process of 'normalization'. "(Hebdige,1979,p.18)

Sutherland's theory of differential association (1968) is useful in appreciating the influence of the *Scene* as a subculture and the contacts an individual has with patterns of behavior within it. The Scene provides a space to learn new behavior patterns and to gain a different moral outlook onto activities that are not accepted by mainstream society. Diabolo, who prefers to have contact with Scene-people described his understanding of the Scene in very similar words : "I think that when you go to the Scene it doesn't just happen, like when you go to a certain pub because it's on a convenient corner but you make a decision to go to the Scene because of an inner need. And that decision is a decision not only to accept but also in a sense to reject. Because as you said earlier, it's easier to have your own sexuality accepted, you're dealing with other people who also have their own sexuality accepted. So it's a sort of much wider, broader minded, tolerant, acceptable, more thoughtful, more sensitive social environment, generally. And the people are just nicer there and if they are not nice they don't last long. So there's a certain kind of social filter happening if the Scene is so small and related internationally, then if anybody is abusive on the Scene, they become notorious internationally, they become famous and pay a heavy social price for it. Perhaps that's the reason why we all behave so well. But there's just no comparison if you go to a SM/Fetish sort of club on a Friday or a Saturday night, although everyone is drinking, you never ever come across any form of misbehavior and yet any local pub, every pub, every club, every disco there's fights going on in the car-park. I don't trust 'normale' as the Germans say. And they don't trust me."(In.D.,1996,p.2) As is apparent through Diabolo's explanation, the Scene of consensual 'SM' has informal control-mechanisms which do not dogmatically exclude categories of people (as in mainstream society)but abusive actors, people who use their potential power within consensual 'SM'-'bodily practice' for other aims than the pleasure of the receiving part ('slave', 'bottom','sub').

The mere fact of the learning process of consensual 'SM'-skills as well as the mechanisms of informal control within the Scene, in order to prevent abusive and violent situations from occurring, once again shows the theories of 'somasochistic pathology' to be misleading. In Thompson's words : "As one had to learn a range of techniques in order to engage in a co-operative venture, one is made rather than born an active devotee; and these socially acquired skills become a means to distinguish between the socially harmless devotee and other people with violent criminal intent."(Thompson,1994,p.146) In the context of the Scene the thus established rules of conduct serve as a mechanism of informal control, obliging the practitioners of consensual 'SM' to ethically constrain themselves as well as to expect certain forms of conduct from others, just like Goffman stated in his work on "Interaction Ritual" (1967,p.49)

The sense of trust, social bonding and the potential for participation for every 'lived body' that people encounter on the Scene stands in deep contrast to the often harsh, stereotypical and even abusive social reactions of mainstream culture. In addition there are many books and safety-manuals available that potentially teach the interested individual how to practice and be safe with their 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', most people enjoy the 'family-character' within the Scene and learn their skills within it.

3.7.4. 'Significant others' and beginnings of learning to 'play'

Daniel Glaser (1969) developed Sutherland's approach further by focusing more on the 'significant others' within a subculture than on their behaviour patterns. The crucial point in Glaser's understanding lies in identification; 'differential association' also implies mass media-figures as 'significant others'. His approach provides a basis for appreciating the influence of indirect sources of identification (e.g. Pat's identification with the 'hero' of the TV-series "Branded" and Ryan's fascination with the movies "Querelle" and "Cruising".) The relationship between cultural representations and individual changes of attitude as well as behavioral changes has been mentioned in chapter 2.and will be further elaborated in chapter 5.

Along with, and all through, the process of becoming members of the Scene, individuals learn to appreciate a set of values that is supported and reinforced on an informal basis by the majority of Scene-participants (constant Scene-members as well as 'drifting members').

The concept of 'drift' (Matza, 1964) provides a useful framework to explain the processes involved in becoming a practitioner of consensual 'SM'. The individuals I encountered within my research all (for diverse reasons) became detached from society's moral codes concerning 'sexuality' and/or the conventional uses of power. The term developed by Matza, for the process that temporarily excuses or rationalizes the transgression of conventional values, once internalized by the individual itself and others, is 'neutralisation'. Sykes and Matza (1961) distinguished five different 'techniques of neutralisation':

- 1.)denial of responsibility (responsibility is shifted to external factors-, in the Scene reflective responsibility is strongly encouraged)
- 2.)denial of injury (as wounds are regarded as valueable there is none)
- 3.)denial of the victim (as there is negotiation and consent there is none)
- 4.)condemnation of the condemners (which in the Scene applies as 'normal' or rather 'straight' society's own incidences of nonconsensual power-play are invoked and justly condemned.)
- 5.)appeal to higher loyalties (freedom and equal validity)

These techniques further the process of dissociation from the conventional moral and 'sexual' codes of society.

In contrast to Sykes and Matza (1957), who appear to assume that these 'neutralisations' have only a temporary effect, the empirical data collected within this research supports a rather different view. All individuals interviewed, independent of their duration within the Scene, held on to their critical attitude towards mainstream society and favored the conduct rules of consensual 'SM'.

Agnew and Peters, who analyzed predisposing and situational factors of the 'techniques of neutralisation' (1986), point out that 'acceptance of neutralisations' is a predisposing factor in individuals to make use of different 'neutralisations'. Most of the interviewees had disillusioning experiences with the conventional (hypocratic) value system of society and had therefore potentially less problems with the acceptance of neutralisations.

In Matza's concept of 'drift', the 'techniques of neutralisation' are not as such sufficient to motivate an individual to 'drift' into 'deviance'. For this to happen, 'subterranean convergence' is crucial. 'Subterranean convergence' describes the process in which conventional morality and culture mixes with and thus gives support to the 'deviant morality'. In the context of consensual 'SM', these 'subterranean values' are to be found in

the contexts of contemporary 'sexual representations and expectations', 'safe sex', 'body discourses' (see Chapter 2), the fascination with risk taking (Chapter 5), and, last but not least, concerning the joining of the Scene, the formation of diverse 'tribes' that provide emotional community (Maffesoli,1996).

In addition, in "Becoming Deviant" (1969), Matza noted that this process depends on the interaction of external uncontrollable factors and the 'free will' of the individual through affinity, affiliation and signification-processes which explain the diversity of individual involvement with consensual 'SM' in my sample.

To be able to participate in the culture of consensual 'SM', one has to learn its patterns of behavior, codes of courtesy and get to know the different 'technologies' of 'playing'. In many cases the initiation of newcomers is taken into the hands of experienced long-term members of the community or long-term members of clubs; in some cases these are professional 'mistresses' and/or 'masters'.

After many years of 'playing' the 'straight' role with very limited sexual encounters Diabolo remembered: "...I was in the closet but then I went to a club and I got to know my first mistress and she understood and initiated me. Since then I had several mistresses that I always had a trustful relationship with."(In.D.,1996,p.1)

Diabolo said that he learned a lot of skills and possible scenarios but the crucial part he had to learn for himself : The balance between fantasy and reality.

D. : "Yes. When it gets too much then it's just exasperating and anxiety inducing and then the pleasure goes. And it's ,you got to experiment with yourself and live out those[fantasies]for quite a while, before you know really how you distil your phantasies into an actuality and that that process is full of mistakes and misunderstandings. And in my case none the worse for that."(In.D.,1996,p.5)

Henry did not have the advantage of a club-scene because. 'In those days', he told me, there was not anything like it, therefore his mode of access was more or less entirely limited to the professional side. Henry: "... I looked and looked professionally for it, as a youngster, from the age of seventeen."(In.H.,1996,p.2) His search was not an easy task though : "I've been, to use the professional term, 'rolled' three times. And that means, where I've been to visit a professional Lady and she's either taken the money out of my pocket, while I wasn't looking or she's done something like this, one even sort of tied me to her bed and blindfolded me, and then came over and told me that she'd taken all the money out of my pocket : 'And I

wasn't gonna do anything about it. There is nothing I could do.' And I said : 'Well, I hope you haven't, because I will have to.' And they think that you won't, because, you see, it's going to get into papers and your wife will know and all the rest of it...." (In.H.,1997,p.6)

After many discouraging experiences Henry was successful: "I found a very good professional, but it took me a lot of money that I couldn't afford, pocketmoney ecetera, before I found the right one..." (In.H.,1996,p.2/3)

The access through professional 'mistresses', even though it turned out to be a good one for Henry, had humiliating aspects that stem from the general social reactions towards 'Sadomasochism' and 'perversion'.

Tom and Bess were learning the skills through friends, although Tom had quite a lot of self-experiment experiences with innovative 'body practices'. He recalled during an interview : "Experiment. Clamps, clothespins. I mean you can use pins for clamping, pinching the flesh up... in all sorts of ways, you know. Put about like fifty clothespins around your bollocks and have a wank, couldn't you ? There's lots of things you can do that are not dangerous." (In.J.,1996,p.2)

After a period of auto-experimentation Tom felt that he wanted a relationship again, after the upsetting experience of divorce. He therefore advertised under 'body-art' and started his relationship with Bess. As both of them did not have experience in consensual 'SM'- 'body practices', they were learning with the help of friends.

Bess : "I don't know anything, just experiment. His friends are into it, so we go along. We are learning."

Tom : "We are still learning."

Andrea : "So it's a circle, private, intimate circle of friends?"

Bess : "Yes."

Andrea : "Not Scene-people but people who meet in private, at houses ?"

Bess : "The people might be in the Scene." [looks at Tom]

Tom : "Yeah, some are in the Scene."

Bess : "They are fairly hard-core."

Tom : "They've been in the Scene for a long time. Six or eight years."

Bess : "Years and years. We are like their sort of proteges. Aren't we ? At the moment."

Tom : "Yeah. They're teaching me...I mean a piercer is no good without a piercee [someone who obtains a piercing]. Is it ?" (In.J.,1996,p.8)

Anthony started his explorations of consensual 'SM'-body practice' and the learning-process of its skills with the help of one ex-lover and friends. Anthony : "Well, actually I met, an ex-lover of mine was interested in some of that stuff anyway. And through him I began to like get handcuffed, tight him up, bought some harnesses. And there were a few friends, we did meet privately and did some SM-'scenes' or whatever. They knew I wanted to explore this. They taught me how to tie someone up and, that's how I started exploring it, and then I met a few more people and I read also a lot around SM. Like practical."

Andrea : "Like safety-books ?"

Anthony : "Yeah. Safety-books or even from a critical perspective, there was a book by Gilles Deleuze, reading stuff on an intellectual level. It was interesting and I was also reading lots of fiction round SM. Like "Venus in furs", "The story of O.". These kind of books and then you got ideas what I might want to do in my own practices. So it was a mixture of three things that influenced the kind of sex that I want to have." (In.3,1996,p.4)

Shiva learned the skills she applied through her partner: "... we started making love in a way that was absolutely just what I always wanted. And the words, he introduced me to a whole lot of new words, like 'slave' because he is a 'dom' and I'm the 'sub' although I'd rather be a 'switch'. He is willing for me to try but he is not into being dominated, so there is no pleasure in it for me, like spanking him because he doesn't get anything out of it. We have bondage, slight bondage, in fact everything revolves round the talking, the way he talks to me which he does in a very quiet voice, very, very sensual, very sensuous." (In.2,1996,p.2)

As Pat and Bette used to have a long term consensual 'SM'-relationship, Bette recalled: "...you don't know about me and Pat ? You met Pat ? We were obviously going to have something together, I mean she was very keen to explore her SM-side which she'd never done properly. I identify myself as a sort of 'top', so I had fun with her for quite a long time. About three years or so, we are still very close friends. But we have broken up from that, being in a relationship." (In.4,1996,p.6) As Bette already had a lot of skills in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' and defined herself as a 'top', she taught Pat the skills of 'bottoming' as well as 'toping'.

Within the Scene-clubs it is possible for everyone to obtain explanations of the use of various tools and each practitioner can try out which sensation he/she prefers. In the open and communicative atmosphere encountered on the Scene, people have the opportunity to

obtain a 'feel' for diverse sensations if they submit to the internal rule of asking for consent. 'Piggy' stated that the search for the experience of diverse sensations is important to him: "... because I want to know what the sensation is like. When I was in the States recently, there was a guy in the 'Power exchange-club' and he was using two floggers ,one in each hand. And I watched him work on someone and I was fascinated by this. And I thought : 'I wonder what it feels like to be on the receiving end.' So when he was relaxing, I went up to him and introduced myself and said : 'You know ,I find that fascinating. I'd be really interested to know what it feels like. Would you mind?' And he said : 'No, no, no, help yourself ! Bend over the flogging -stool and I'll show you.' So, that was entirely from within." (In.S.,1997,p.5)

This example clearly shows the dynamics of this, on a symbolic level, hierarchical 'top'/'bottom'-relationship, where, instead of domination, there exists a basis of mutual respect and negotiation. In this case the 'top' was actually overtly giving a service to an interested 'bottom'.

3.7.5. Dresscodes

The expressive forms of dresscode function through the dialectic of action and reaction which renders them meaningful. "...the tensions between dominant and subordinate groups can be found reflected in the surfaces of subculture-in the styles made up of mundane objects which have a double meaning. On the one hand, they warn the 'straight' world in advance of a sinister presence-the presence of difference-...On the other hand, for those who erect them into icons,...,these objects become signs of forbidden identity, sources of value."(Hebdige,1979,p.3)

During one of my meetings with my interviewee Shiva, she recalled a quite drastic experience of 'transformation' through the employment of a dresscode which did not reflect on the position she usually 'plays' in consensual 'SM'. Shiva remembered borrowing a 'hardcore Dominatrix-outfit'. She recalled that the illusion was perfect as many men wanted to be dominated by her. When she rejected, no one could imagine that this 'Dom' didn't 'top', but 'bottomed'. The look, the representation of the controlling, domineering woman appeared to be enough to let even people, who knew her, believe in her 'domineering'-abilities.

Within the consensual 'SM' and 'Fetish'-subculture specific patterns of style developed, a dresscode that influenced also the market-place of mainstream fashion. Leather, PVC, rubber and latex ('Skin Two') have at least a threefold function. They create a unified impression for others, (in order to) support the wearer's self-image and thirdly besides an aesthetical function, they also can serve to advertise the wearer's interests. The 'SM'-dyke community used to employ the pocket/hankie codes that were developed by their gay counterparts but this feature of the Scene seems to be declining.

3.7.6. Dresscode as advertisement and access-tool to clubs

Pat : "I say I'm not interested in dresscode but I always wear a leather-west and combat-trousers or a pair of jeans. Always wear my boots, so it's obvious that I'm kind of SM-person. My leather-west has got all kinds of pins on it, different leather-clubs, so it's obvious that to anybody, who's been around for a while that I'm into SM."

Andrea : "But you don't represent to be a 'bottom' in a certain way ?"

Pat : "And I do because I wear the keys and the chain on the right handside, which is a code for being a 'bottom'. So, and a black hanky. You know the hanky-code. So, I wear all that on the right which means 'bottom'."

Andrea: "So, that's already quite safe, so that people won't put you in the wrong position.?"

Pat: "Yeah. So, I'm walking about, you know, advertising : 'This is a bottom.' And so when people, so people will know, and so if people are looking at me, in a way, you know, like they are attracted to me or they're interested in me, then I'm pretty confident that that person is not a bottom. Because why would they be interested in a 'bottom' if they are a 'bottom'. So, I'm already doing a bit of advertising, so I guess I don't have to worry about their clothes because I'm already advertising."

(In.1,1996,p.16)

May be representative of the impact of the general shift of meaning, representation and rules within the 'SM'-scene', which will be discussed later in this chapter, on the individual, Pat does not find the dresscode important as the 'player' and his/her skills are more relevant to her.

Pat : "I'm not fond of dress-codes because I'd rather just, you know, I don't want to go to a place where I have to be dressed up. I want to go to a place where I can be with other Sadomasochists and may be play. To me it makes, it means nothing what someone is

wearing. They could be wearing a jeans and a T-shirt or a flowery dress for all I care, you know."

Andrea : "It depends on the person and how they play?"

Pat : "Yeah, it's the mental connection not about fetishizing clothing. Although, you know, I love leather you know, and if someone is wearing full leather then that's a turn-on. That's nice. But if it's a perfect stranger wearing full leather that's not of much interest. I'm not too keen on the dress-codes and I'm not really too keen on the club-scene."(In.1,1996,p.13)

In 'Sex and the Single Submissive', Campell (1996) states for the American gay, and in particular the Bay Area's leather community and/or consensual 'SM'-community today:

"There's no hanky code for submission, no obvious, accepted way to say to others, "Have it your way". (I've taken to sporting a boot or dishcloth in my right pocket; a friend wears a badge that reads HOUSEBOI.)"(Campell; in: Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.185)

Similar developments are noted by Townsend : "The wearing of leather and the other clothing normally thought to represent our scene(s), has become so popular it is a constant annoyance to the real SM man, in that the old signals one used to seek no longer mean the same thing."(Townsend,1993,p.26)

For Bette dressing up is not particularly important or exciting, she stated:"....I've always done it without. I only dress up when I have to, when I go to a club, interestingly enough. I think, I actually feel quite strongly about it from my own point of view. I think if you can't do something like dominate somebody without sort of dressing up into high-heel-boots and things, then in a way you're not that dominant anyhow. You ought to be able to do it in a dress. You notice I'm not in leather-gear now. I think there can be a sort of kinky turn-on but if you're really into that sort of mental thing then it shouldn't really be necessary."(In.4,1997,p.10)

The often generalizing parallels and connections between consensual 'SM' and 'fetishism' that psychological theories portrayed, do not apply rigidly. 'Dressing up' for consensual 'SM' appears to be rather a choice and is an activity that is often limited to public 'scenes' within the Scene as one member of the 'hetero' and 'bi'-Scene illustrates:

Andrea: "Is it important to dress up ? Could you have a 'scene' without dressing up ?"

Bess: "At home ? Oh, yeah."

Andrea: "It's not the essential thing ?"

Bess: "Oh, no."(In.J.,1997,p.3)

The 'dresscode' is further a device of social selection that club-and party-organizers use in order to control the kind of people that frequent these events.

Mike : "So, in terms of the clothes, no, I'm not really a fetishist like that. I mean, I find the fact that the Scene is full of people in fetish-clothing, I find that quite amusing. And so I've been out and bought myself a little bit of fetish-clothing because it seems to be the accepted code of dress at the clubs. And when they talk about 'strict dresscode'."

Andrea : "You won't get in."

Mike: "Yeah. So, I think : 'Okay, fine if that's the way the game has to be played.'"

Andrea : "But it wouldn't be necessary?"

Mike: "It wouldn't be necessary for me. No.Because the actual, the mental games and the cruelty and that sort of thing can be acted out regardless of how you're dressed or where you are."(In.S.,1997,p.8)

While the factor of 'dressing up' does not seem too crucial to many individuals within my sample as opposed to e.g. the subjects in Weinberg's (1983) and Moser and Levitt's(1987) studies, the functions that the 'dresscode' provides are more important within the clubs of the Scene as well as during professional 'SM'-encounters. "The dominatrix wears her corset as armor, its extreme and rigid curvature the ultimate sexual taunt at the slave who may look but not touch. In her corset she feels, and indeed is, impenetrable, invincible, immovable. The slave on the other hand, is corseted as punishment, the impossible tightness to be endured in the name of discipline and training, the bondage as real as it is symbolic."(Jones; in: Woodward,1993,p.12) These two functions of the corset within the context of the 'SM'-Scene share at least one element with the mainstream culture, the notion of 'look but don't touch' is not only characteristic for 'tops' but also characteristic of the entire 'post-AIDS' fashion-trend. Beside the obvious connection of this way of 'dressing up' to 'subterrean values'(Matza/Sykes,1961), the functions within the consensual 'SM'-scenario on the symbolic level are of major importance.

The 'dresscode' as well as the tools for the actual acting out of a 'scene' help the practitioners to define and maintain their roles. The role of 'top', 'Master', etc. entails the control of the 'bottom' which on the symbolical level is underlined by e.g. leather-gear and the wearing of whips and/or devices of restraint. The 'bottom', 'sub', etc. usually wears comparatively less and is often already restrained in one way or the other (e.g. chastity-belt or being led on a leash) in order to symbolically express devotion and submission which becomes further

enhanced through the varying acts of humiliation that often introduce a 'scene'. For Clive Barker, the director of "Hellraiser", a movie which features a multi-layered 'SM' relationship, the transformations of 'bodies' through fetishistic material evokes the notion of the *fantastique*:

"Dressing in furs, dressing in leather, dressing in tattoos, dressing in metal, is halfway to transforming the body."(Barker; in: Woodward,1993,p.25)

3.7.7. The passage into fantasy through 'fetishes'

"Sexuality is constructed by seduction."(Cowie; in: Segal/McIntosh,1992,p.135)

The most common 'fetishes' within the Scene are certainly leather (clothes as well as 'toys' boots, uniforms, stilettos, corsets, restraint-instruments like ropes), latex and chains, sometimes also shit and piss and the 'play-tools' themselves. Townsend suggested to use the term 'situational fetishes' in order to include abstractions that go beyond objects and listed: "...:bondage (regardless of its materials), humiliation, punishment, and possibly the act of submission itself. All these abstractions, like their physical counterparts, form the central focus of your fantasies or mine-...In fact, it is the actual use of most fetish items that form the core of the fantasy for us, not the object itself."(Townsend,1993,p.87/88)

Andrea : "How important would you say is the dress ? Is it to make a borderline between so called reality and a 'scene'?"

Ella: "I think dress, yes, I think it is. Because, I mean a lot of us like to live fantasies. I mean this is a fantasy-thing, really, in any respect. And I think most of us like to dress according to our fantasy-situation.... It doesn't have to be leather, PVC or rubber in that sense of the word."

Andrea : "They have to fit your fantasies?"

Ella : "They fit your fantasies. You know, you go looking for something ,....The dress is a very important part of the fantasy-side of things, getting the clothes on gets you into that role and also it is very nice. I mean, you know, to put your PVC, your leathers or rubber on, it puts you into a certain frame of mind, when you're setting out. I mean it is nice, to me it is important and also my partner is the same."(In.E.,1996,p.6)

The detailed planning of consensual 'SM'-play in order to be able to come closer to a desired phantasy and also to create a 'mind-set' by bodily attires contradicts the constructed 'nature of sexual desire' which is deployed by the discourses of 'normalization' (Chapter 2). "It is a paradox that while sexual relations are pre-eminently the object of social control in human societies sexual desire is often taken to be something beyond social organization or rational control. The realm of the sexual is seen as par excellence the realm of the irrational, the anarchic-the realm of the senses."(Cowie; in: Segal/McIntosh,1989,p.134) In contrast to this reductionist reading of modernity, within consensual 'SM', diverse and highly individual realms of the 'lived body', particularly the senses are explored by negotiating and experimenting individuals.

Within the psychoanalytical tradition fantasy is understood as the 'staging of desire' (Cowie,Ibid) as well as the conscious/unconscious foundation of subjectivity whereby the emphasis is put on the fact that fantasy allows for contradiction. In fantasy thus the individual can occupy any role or position according to his/her choice. This point is crucial in reference to 'moral ' feminists critique of consensual 'SM' which focuses on its symbolically overt discourses and representations of 'gender' (power)-relationships instead of realizing the possibilities of identification that the fantasy at the core of the 'scenes' provides.

"...fantasies are marked by multiple and fluid identifications on the part of the subject, [and] fantasies constitute scenarios with multiple points of entry."(Neale; in: Williams; in: Ledger,McDonagh,Spencer,1994,p.196)

Ella collected various items for the staging of consensual 'SM'-scenes : "Yeah, you try and find little things. And if you look and you got that in mind, you eventually come across these little things. And my partner has a sort of semi sort of Nazi-type look, which is always great. He's got a nice coat and hat and everything and the boots. And it's really great, I mean it's really part of what you do. It's part of what you're wearing.... there is something wonderful about putting a pair of seamed stockings on because it's not something you would wear every day. You put them on and you feel instantly different, glamorous, you know. I mean it just puts you in a different frame of mind. So, yes, dressing has always been a very big part of it."(In.E.,1996,p.7)

Uniform- as well as medical 'scenes' have an attraction for many 'players' on the Scene, the relevance of military and medical roles and dresscode derive their thrill from their assigned societal power positions.

"Medicine, even more than the natural sciences, occupies a special role...It has acquired the legitimacy to see and intervene in what is construed as most private."(Brettle/Rice,1994,p.ix) The same holds true for the possibilities open to military personnel in times of war.

Consensual 'SM'-play functions through fantasy-play and thereby often leads to catharsis of emotional energy. "Fantasy, and especially public forms of fantasy-films, stories, plays, television-in the main replace childish play for adults....Fantasies are actualized, but remain 'playacted' and this is the recurrent defense made by those engaging in consenting sadomasochism, as well as by the besuited businessmen who pay women to dress them up as schoolgirls, servants, etc.."(Cowie; in: Segal/McIntosh,1992,p.149/150) For Anthony ,who works as an artist, masks have a particular attraction. He believes that because of our social roles that limit us to certain behaviors within defined situations, we constantly wear masks anyway. Anthony : "I think people wearing physical masks or mental masks, you can hide behind any of them or not only for hiding, to protect as well. From whatever physical or mental. Masks are very interesting, and also for SM-sex, I like the idea of people dressing up for sex. That's what fascinates me in SM, people dressing up, like in theatre, performing roles....You can play out certain kinds of phantasies around e.g. certain kinds of masks and hoods. Like bankrobbers etc., you can have those kinds of 'scenes' as well."(In.3,1996,p.6) The seeming 'authenticity' of the 'scene' thus helps to enact phantasies. During my fieldwork I found that most consensual 'SM'-practitioners do not stereotype themselves or other members of the Scene which matches Cowie's understanding of fantasy's importance for overt and/or covert consensual 'SM'-practitioners. "Fantasies are actualized, but remain 'playacted' and this is the recurrent defense made by those engaging in consenting sadomasochism, as well as by the besuited businessmen who pay women to dress them up as schoolgirls, servants, etc. Pat Califia has argued that: The key word to understand S/M is fantasy. The roles, dialogue, fetish costumes, and sexual activity are part of a drama or ritual."(Cowie; in: Segal/McIntosh,1992,p.149)

3.7.8. Parallels to the 'symbolic play' of children

The make-believe games of children within which they represent and practice their understanding of the surrounding social world are less focussed on one topic (e.g. power relations in consensual 'SM') and they often do not involve much preparations as they are mostly spontaneous, but nevertheless they do show similarities to 'SM' 'play' on a structural level. The book "Symbolic Play" by Inge Bretherton (1984), in which the social and cognitive study of pretense in the symbolic plays of children is undertaken, focuses on temporal-causal-spatial frameworks (e.g. event schemata, scripts, stories) as opposed to the rather limited former approach that understood representation merely as the study of disembedded symbols or taxonomic structures.

Within this concept the notion of metacommunication (Bateson,1972), which describes the ability to mark off pretense from everyday reality through the children's agreement on "This is play.", is very important and is also relevant within the context of a 'scene'. In consensual 'SM' the notion of metacommunication plays an important part during the negotiations that the 'set-up' of a 'scene' requires, here the distribution of the roles, the plot (open for variations) and the code-word for possible abrupt endings of a play are discussed. This metacommunication allows the players to structure the on-coming 'scene' and thereby to gain security within this creative setting. "„the ability to represent " what ifs" ,to engage in subjunctive thought...,is one of the most intriguing aspects of human cognition."(Bretherton,1984,p.3)

Bretherton points to evidence that shows that representations of 'symbolic play' are organized in terms of event schemata or scripts which are 'skeletal frameworks of everyday events' (Ibid,p.5) and that they are thus not to be reducible to an organization of taxonomic structures and classification hierarchies.

In the context of consensual 'SM', the representation of power relationships that are in a broader sense isomorphic with reality, serve also as a basis for the figurative frameworks established for a 'scene'. According to my interviewees' experiences, repeated experiences of power-inequality do have a changing influence on the 'scenes'. To what degree the actual 'scenes' in turn transform the practitioners understanding of 'real-life events' has yet to be researched upon.

" If mental (affective-cognitive) models of the world are to serve in the interpretation of realworld events and in the planning of future action, they must reflect the spatio-temporo-causal structure of that world. The causal structure includes goals and motivations of the actors and recipients, as well as physical causality."(Bretherton,1984,p.6) Applied to consensual 'SM' this would imply that the choice of the focus on power relations is a consequence of the power distributions and their consequences within the societal world and *not* a product of 'deviant' minds.

"...,children use event schemata as raw material to create a fictive reality that does not merely simulate but transforms their affective-cognitive map of the social world. These transformations are analyzed in the emergence of a subjunctive capacityBy changing various parameters of an event schema, children can create a variety of more-or less-fantastic alternatives to everyday reality....not that symbolic play faithfully reflects children's ability to represent the social world but that it constitutes play with that ability."(Bretherton,1984,p.7)

This is very much true for consensual 'SM' as well, as the 'scenes' do not reflect the practitioners (dis-)ability to represent different power relations which they encountered within the societal world, but they allow them to play with that ability for their own purposes. The distinction between mere representation and the play with representations is relevant not only concerning a possible 'transcendence' of societal, determining categories through the practice of consensual 'SM'-play, but also as a possible counterargument for a feminist anti-sadomasochism position such as this: "What I'm concerned about is one part of sadomasochism, the master and slave relationship....Some of the things that I have seen and heard about succumbing to the power of someone else are devastating for me as a Black woman, having grown up in Black culture and being subjected to someone else's power,and having to live with that all my life."(Karen Sims; in: Linden,Pagano,1982,p.100) The role responsibilities and the relational and contextual responsibility that are necessary to ensure the safety and comfort of both parties involved in a 'scene' often require sensitivities that, at least in western cultures ,are not self-understood as they are more or less opposed to the reinforced egoism required for success in capitalist consumerism.

"The empathy between Top and bottom has to be even deeper and more complete than in any other form of sexual relationship. If the S cannot feel and understand what the M is feeling and experiencing, there is no way for him to perform adequately."(Townsend,1993,p.23/24)

3.7.9. Specific knowledges and skills of 'top', 'bottom' and 'switch'

"The process whereby coercion becomes consent is achieved by old-fashioned coquettishness rather than intimidation or violence."(Anthony,1995,p.120)

Seduction and conspiracy are then the psychological tools applied by 'top' and 'bottom' in order to be able to 'play'. The ability to act is another crucial component for a successful 'play' session.

"As every good actor knows, the effectiveness of the performance increases with commitment. Method acting involves intense preparation and fanatical concentration, with the objective of doing as much as possible to conceal-from himself no less than anybody else-the actor's real personality, so that the role he is playing fills the vacuum :he becomes the character. "(Anthony,1995,p.160)

The dominance-display of 'tops' depends most of the time rather on the emotional powers and empathy of the 'top' than on physical displays of dominance. The application of emotional, moral and/or physical pressure and the administration of physical punishments requires a responsible and empathic individual.

Anthony explained the role responsibility of 'tops' to me:"...,if you are a 'top' you have to be aware of how your 'bottom' is feeling at every single stage. A 'top' has to take responsibility, like a 'bottom' has also to take responsibility. A 'top' has to be aware of how exactly his 'bottom' is feeling. Is he o.k., can he breath o.k. ... Is he mentally o.k.

Sometimes a 'bottom' might say : 'Yes, I'm o.k.' But they might not be o.k. as well. So it must be like a unit, you must have a sixth sense. You have to pick up on bodylanguage, breathing. And you might say: 'Well, actually, I don't think, you're o.k..'"

Andrea : "Because some 'bottoms' want to push and push their limits to so much an extent that it might be not alright for them, even though they think they are fine.?"

Anthony : "Yes, yes."(In.3,1997,p.7)

The most important elements within the interplay of 'tops' and 'bottoms' therefore appear to be reflexivity and empathy. The trust needed for these edge-experiments on the side of the 'bottom', must be matched by the empathy gained through experience on side of the 'top' that allows him/her to take the other to the very idiosyncratic limits of pain and/or pleasure. The 'top' ideally must be able to 'tell' the exact condition of the 'bottom', the slight and fragile

dividing line between the feeling of being hurt and feeling a painful pleasure. This also appears to be thrill for most 'tops', the knowledge/experience of the whole individual that enables the 'top' to control the 'bottom' to his/her own benefit.

Within the Scene the words: "A good top has to be a bottom first." constitute the 'Golden Rule' of consensual 'SM' and are known to most practitioners. Townsend (1993) calls this the apprenticeship of a 'top' and although several 'tops' in my sample as well as in the gay 'SM'-community he describes, did not have this experience he cautions : "To be worth anything, you must know how it feels, and the only way you can properly experience this is to be on the bottom." (1993,p.79)

Apart from the 'creation of a proper self-image' of the 'top' ,Townsend (1993) mentions the points that Anthony illustrated as crucial for a 'top', as well as the knowledge of practical skills which does not only imply the proper skill for the use of the tools but also an understanding of the different materials used.

'Bottoms', 'subs' or 'slaves' do not only carry out tasks and/or get 'punished' but also develop a certain attitude towards the services they provide for their 'Tops', 'Doms' or 'Masters': "I pride myself (don't let anyone tell you real submissives aren't proud) on remembering how my dominants drink their coffee, fold their Jockey shorts, and like their necks rubbed .This is my art, my vocation." '(Campell; in: Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.185)

In order to feel more happy and balanced the 'submissive' has to fulfill his/her needs for belonging and serving and therefore, according to Campell (1996) : "The collar that Daddy or Master or Mistress places around my neck reminds me that no matter how insane the world is, there is an island of acceptance and care for me a place to come home to. When I play as a masochist, all I need to do is show up, communicate with my top, and keep breathing....But the joy I get from service is as intellectual and emotional as it is physical. Caring for another's person and possessions is a mark of intimacy, affection, and respect. I may be a fetishist, but I won't do just anyone's leathers." (Campell; in: Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.186)

The fulfillment of the need to serve and belong does not imply a unselective and general submission or passivity, but choice.

Townsend described in the "Leatherman's Handbook II" (1993) how the dichotomy of 'Sadism' and 'Masochism' that in former times was matched by the 'playing' of distinct and exclusive roles of 'S' or 'M' within the gay 'SM'-community, now has given way to a

majority of 'switch-hitters' (Ibid,p.15). These observations parallel Gosselin and Wilson's findings (in: Howells,1984; see appendix to 3.7.9.) as well as the results of my empirical research in London. As will be illustrated, the 'old Scene' in London was characterized by rigid roles while the 'new Scene' embraces 'switching'.

Only very few of the people I interviewed were not 'switching' to experience both sides of this consensual power-game. Diabolo : " I do whatever my mistress tells me to. I do not like to switch. I did it sometimes, when one of my mistresses wanted me to but I do not like to 'top', it does not feel right. Only when I am asked to. In the Scene people often switch or do gay stuff, I don't. I prefer to serve my mistress. Sometimes I can do small 'scenes' in clubs, like for example in 'The Entrance' but mainly I serve one mistress'."(In.D.,1996,p.1) Another, younger man, who explained to me that he cannot 'switch', connects this inability to the political implications of 'race'. Anthony : "I can't switch and that's my personal agenda, really. It's because I'm. The last time I went to 'Fist', I have an Asian 'slave' which is a whole different dynamic. I was walking through 'Fist' with this Asian 'slave' with a dog-collar and on a lead. There was this white guy watching me and I had my riding-crop and this guy wanted to be whipped ,basically. So I handcuffed him and started to whip him and all these white people started staring at me. And I actually felt quite threatened. There are only a few black guys in this space anyway and so that I was whipping this white guy was challenging the power-dynamics within that particular space."(In.3,1997,p.2) Anthony hopes that his practice of consensual'SM' in public spaces might bring about political change as well as in the long run a change to his inability to 'top' a white person. "I think to me, as a black guy, engaging in SM might change certain ideas."(Ibid)

Within the current 'hetero/bi'- Scene of consensual 'SM' there exists nearly an idealism of 'switching', many couples encourage each other to try out different tools as well as positions. The aim for 'switching' has a political background for some practitioners as Shiva's comments illustrate. Shiva's boyfriend, whom I did not interview but met, does not 'switch' but Shiva convinced him once to try it out as she considers it to be important in terms of fairness : "I'm completely submissive, totally submissive in this interaction and it isn't like that in ordinary, everyday-life. There it is balanced. That is why I thought that being a 'switch' would be more fair. That he would experience being a 'sub' as well. He was willing to try out but he got nothing out of it. And quite honestly, it didn't turn me on. I've spoken to other sub/dom-couples, a married couple that I'm friendly with, and the bloke said he

thinks it's very important for them to be 'switchers' and for Jake to be a 'switch' as well. In fairness to the woman, otherwise it's unbalanced. But it doesn't seem it's going to happen for me that way. It's obviously a psychological thing for Jake that he has got to be free. And he is not free from his own restraints of power, how he should relate to women in bed, he has got to be dominant. In a gentle way."(In.2,1996,p.4)

As Shiva is herself able to 'switch', she explains Jake's inability with the social construction of 'masculine' dominance, which Jake has in her opinion internalized.

3.7.10 Safety and security in consensual 'SM'

The emphasis on safety, responsibility and communication is widespread within the Scene although particularly strong within the 'SM'-dykes community. In "THE LESBIAN S/M SAFETY MANUAL" (Califia,1988) the first important part of a 'scene' in the framework of a lesson for a 'sadist' is thus the negotiation before it. "Careful and complete negotiation can make the difference between a scene that is safe and hot, and one that you will shudder to remember. It is also an excellent way for the top to begin to take control. The bottom should be asked about her vanilla sex history; any medical problems (asthma, back problems, poor circulation, diabetes, hemophilia, etc.)which may affect her flexibility, pain tolerance or limits; prior experience with S/M; a list of things she absolutely will not do ,might do ,and wants to do; fantasies; if she has used a safeword ...in the past...;and her reason for wanting to play with the person who is asking her all these rude, personal questions."(Ibid,p.45/46)

The same rules of negotiation-consent apply to both 'players' as it is a consensual 'body-practice', the 'top' obviously also can make use of a safeword. In comparison to 'vanilla-sex'-encounters, the focus on safety and personal agency is far more pronounced than in 'vanilla sex', where the only health and safety concerns are reduced to pregnancy prevention and/or the prevention of disease transmission. The framework of negotiation within consensual 'SM' ensures a more holistic understanding of the partners 'lived bodies' involved and obliges the practitioners to communicate.

Within the hetero-,gay-and bi- 'SM' circles I often encountered less thorough patterns of negotiation in comparison to the 'SM'-dykes but the importance of safewords was never put into doubt. Diabolo : "I am a weak wimp but I try to take as much as possible and as I know

my mistress usually very well, she will know what I dislike and like. My code-system is like the traffic-lights, green :You can go; Yellow: Be aware; Red: Stop. But I don't like to say 'Red' and I didn't have to so far."(In.D.,1996,p.1)

3.8. Changes within the Scene of consensual 'SM' in London

"The practice of S/M is the creation of pleasure ,and there is an identity with [i .e.,a personal identity attached to] creation. And that's why S/M is really a subculture. It's a process of invention."(Foucault;in:Halperin,1995,p.86)

Michel Foucault saw consensual 'SM' as being a part of wider practices of subcultural community formation and the results of the empirical part of this research support his opinion.

In view of the American Scene of consensual 'SM' Pat Califia (1996) noted : "We even have enough history and experience as a community to have a generation gap."(Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.xiii)

Through the interviews and observations I conducted in London it is clear that the London Scene has to deal with the same phenomenon. "Increasingly today we have to recognize that sexuality is as much about self-making and self-invention as it is about dominant forms of regulation....For many of us today it is the resistance ,or to put it in another way ,the forms of agency that shape personal life and collective identities ,that needs expression as much as the structures of power and domination."(Weeks/Holland,1996,p.6)

3.8.1.The development of the Scene

The 'old' Scene

Diabolo gave me a short description of the beginning of the Scene : "There was something called the 'Mackintosh-club' that was where 'perverts' just used to wear Mackintoshes and have afternoon-teas and have a very formal, restrained relationship ,where nothing was done but everything was thought about. The 'Mackintosh-society' existed in the sort of fifties ,perhaps even earlier ,I don't know, it was a minute little sect of perverts ,who used to meet in England ,which was the earliest sort of club as far as I know ,what one might call a 'Fetish-scene'. Then there was club 'Maitresse' but again it was a fetish-Scene ,more than precisely an SM-club. So that one got a mixture of transvestites,transsexuals,SMers,gays,lesbians,heterosexuals,rubber-people,silk and satin-

people ,leather-people and other things and many ,many other things in some remote way, all cramped into this club called 'Maitresse'. This created the explosion into 'Der Putsch' and 'Torture Garden' and 'Submission' and 'Club Whiplash' and everything since."(In.D.,1996,p.6/7)

Apart from the new variety of clubs ,the atmosphere and the internal rules within the clubs have changed .

Perhaps this is a reflection of mainstream-society's transformations ,too, as the defining limits of 'sexuality' have shifted and become more fluid, especially since AIDS ,the defining borderlines of the diverse 'perversions' also changed. "Sex today can be whatever you want it to be: dressing up ,role-playing ,mutual masturbation ,solo masturbation ,various oral activities ,exhibitionism ,voyeurism ,fetishism ,bondage ,S/M ...or just thinking about sex....;what is perhaps uniquely contemporary is a disinclination to distinguish between means ('foreplay') and ends ('it') and a postmodern ,eclectic inclination to throw everything together into one bubbling pot of polymorphous 'perversity'."Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.4)

The 'old' Scene was, according to my informants, characterized by small numbers of people that frequented the rather unspecific events and clubs on offer. It was further a Scene that provided a sense of continuity for its members. Ella:"...When we used to go to the 'Putsch' ,I mean the 'Putsch' was basically ,I mean after 'Maitresse' ,the only club at the time."

Andrea : "And everybody went there?"

Ella : "Everybody went there ,but the thing was that because the same people went all the time you actually built up friends ,right? You met people ,when new people came they were instantly recognized as new and so therefore you would go and introduce yourself ,chat or whatever. The same that happened to us. I would have never got into the things or not knowing things if it hadn't been for this lady L. that I met ,who was so generous ,who started talking to us ,who introduced us to her friends. And that is how it was ,people were very welcoming ,you know." (In.E.,1997,p.16)

A very descriptive as well as personal explanation of the 'old Scene' was provided by one of the oldest members of the Scene. Henry:"...,the club-scene here has developed ,there was a very good club ,some years and years ago ,club 'Maitresse'. ...,my current Lady ,the one with whom I've been for ten years ,she was probably the leading light there. All of the people gathered around her table ,nobody dare go to her table ,when she walked in that table was empty ,ready for her. And men would clutter around ,she had a few Lady-friends ,who were

there. And then ,they were in fetish-dress ,everyone and you wouldn't have got in there without a reasonable fetish-dress. And there would be a little bit of dancing and a little bit of play at tables ,may be, you know: 'Right ,put the nipple-clamps on!' ,or something like this. And with handcuffs on: 'Please ,may I have a drink?', 'You wait. You wait!'. This sort of thing. But at midnight ,somewhere around midnight ,the mood of the music would change and it would be sort of like : 'Kiss those boots of shiny ,shiny leather' or 'Camina Burana' ,something like that ,that changed the mood. And then she would stand up, dragged ,whoever she was with ,onto the floor and all the other 'Mistresses' would follow. And then on the floor ,in various corners ,they would do various things to their various 'slaves'."(In.H.,1996,p.22)

Another feature of the 'old' Scene around consensual 'SM' were rather rigid role-distributions.

As the 'old Scene' was very small, the lack of variations within the role-play and role-choice had sometimes negative consequences. With regard to Sutherland's theory of 'differential association' ,the Scene in former times only provided a limited choice of patterns of consensual 'SM'-behavior and the distribution of the roles of 'dom' and 'sub' were orientated much more than nowadays along a (reversed) gender-axis. Ella's experience demonstrates this :". I got into the dominant thing in a way not through choice but I think in some ways because at the time that was how the scene was seen. I mean I didn't know ,you must remember I was quite naive."(In.E.,1996,p.1)

The limitations of role-models for consensual 'SM'-practitioners made Ella adapt to the role of a 'Dom' as it was expected of her as a woman. To keep her 'face' (Goffman,1967)) she went along with the expectations of the subculture and learned the skills: "I think the first time anything happened was at one of these 'Skin Two'-things ,when somebody came up and asked to lick my shoes. And I can remember thinking : 'Oh my god ,what am I supposed to do?' I had no idea what was going on here ,you know ,and it was quite a strange experience but at the same time it was quite exciting. It was something that had never happened before ,you know. And it is very difficult because it was a very gradual process ,you can't actually put your foot on it ,really. I mean in those days things were different really ,there were a lot more submissives ,who would come up to you for something. I mean I was blocked and I was totally naive ,I was inexperienced ,I didn't know what I was supposed to do. But I learned an awful lot from people like her[a dominant professional Mistress],who had lots of experience that I didn't have and I watched other people do things. And I did it. And."

Andrea : "So you grew into the role ?"

Ella : "I grew into the role ,really and maintained it for quite some time. Until I suppose really fairly recently ,when I began to rethink things because I learned through rethinking things that I actually wasn't getting a real buzz out of what I was doing."(In.E.,1996,p.2)

Now through reflections and diverse role behavior patterns within the current Scene ,especially the notion of `switching' ,Ella discovered how to obtain more pleasure : "I like doing things and I like a variety of the things that I do and I realize that being stuck as a dominant in fact denied me certain sexual and sensual pleasure that I actually needed. I wasn't getting it from just dominance alone ,it wasn't doing anything for me sexually. It fulfilled other things ,it was enjoyable to do ,I enjoyed sometimes a sense of power but on its own it was not enough. So I have actually found that I like the combination of the two."(In.E.,1996,p.3)

Ella's husband ,who defines himself as a `dominant' initially had the same problems as men in the old Scene were `submissives' ,in result he did not `play' and got excluded. Ella : "I mean initially ,obviously ,it tended to be that my partner was left out somewhat and it was because ,when we started with the club-Scene ,women were the dominants and the males were submissive and male dominance was rare."(In.E.,1996,p.3)

Alike Ella ,who socialized as a consensual `SM'er mainly within the hetero,-and bisexual `SM'-Scene ,Lara ,who was always in close touch with the lesbian Scene ,also was confronted with potentially limiting role-expectations within the Scene:"....,you know ,I'm too strong a personality to come of as a `bottom'. You know ,I've started off as a `bottom' because I believed that's what you were supposed to do ,that's the best way to do it and I think I'm right. But then I ,you know ,decided that I'd learned enough and I didn't really enjoy that position,...."(In.L.,1996,p.15)

Dean, who works in one of the retail businesses that revolves around consensual `SM' for many years ,stated as well : "Initially ,the people I first met were very stuck in roles ,they were very role-playing. I suppose when I first sort of discovered the Scene most of the people I met were gay men. They tended to be very much into their little roles and rituals. You know : `He's the dominant one ,he's the submissive one. 'Not just in sex ,in their sort of lives in general ,in their sort of partnerships in general."(In.a.,1996,p.2)

It might be possible to understand these `changes in the Scene' as a feature of a wider move towards more `reflexivity' within late modernity (Giddens,1991). This notion implies that

ever increasing aspects of social life are capable of being subjected to strategic modification and transformation based on knowledge and discursive interpretations. "To a much greater extent than previously ,today individuals with access to adequate resources can construct their own self-identities and ,within limits ,be the authors of their own subjectivities. Late modern self-identities are considered to be largely constituted through role-playing ,image construction and the consumption of goods and services with varying identity-values (Featherstone,1991b). Rigid modern identities determined by occupation ,gender ,age ,race ,locality and so on are thus analytically juxtaposed to emerging late modern flexible identities supposedly constructed around social practices foregrounding culture ,leisure ,play ,technology and consumption (Kellner,1992)."(Bunton and Burrows;in:Bunton/Nettleton,Burrows,1995,p.211)

The 'new' Scene

Although Ella suffered through the rigidity of the role-divisions within the old Scene ,she misses the security and orientation these structures provided .As with many other interviewees, Ella does not approve of the use a lot of men make of the Scene and 'scenes' within it. Ella :".you could walk into the 'Putsch' and every single male you knew was going to be a submissive ,if I walk into a club now I don't know what these single males are because most of them are not. Most of them wander around all evening and they are looking for somebody doing something with a woman and it is nothing really ,I mean ,it's quite awful ,when someone is doing things ,to have five or six guys literally wanking around ,while they are doing it. And that's what it's become. And I don't find that o.k. ,it has changed quite a bit."(In.E.,1996,p.4/5)

A similar remark about male behavior in Scene-clubs nowadays was made by Henry:"....But what I do object to in clubs occasionally is ,if for instance we are at a club ,...,if I come up to you and you're in the club there and I say to you :`Excuse me Madame ,but I'm very much into watersports. Will you use me?' Alright ,now ,you mustn't feel offended because you're in a club ,where these things happen.... On the other hand ,if you say :`That's not for me. I don't do these sort of things.' Then ,I mustn't feel offended of being refused and that's the way it goes. And that's exactly as the clubs should be taken.... Now ,that's fine but what I do object to is a man ,just walking into the 'Ladies' and standing there ,playing with himself

and saying :`Please use me. Please use me.' If you just go in there for the normal function and you got someone like that there ,now ,that's not on."

Andrea : "It's nonconsensual."

Henry : "Yes ,that's right. Absolutely! Nonconsensual ,....That's the only thing in the whole clubs that I object to and I'm very strong on that." (In.H.,1997,p.12)

For the interviewees who have been involved with the Scene for many years, the `new' Scene can be described in terms of three major lacks concerning involvement ,conduct and integrity.

Ella : "Yeah ,I mean ,I think people are just looking for buzzes in life and they drop into us and drop into something else. The real dedicated people that are into it are still around because we know them but I mean there are very few of them left from the original people that we knew. The trouble is new people coming in are not doing the same. So you're not getting any hard-core from the new people that are staying. They ,they ,I don't know ,where they go ,they just drift of. " (In.E.,1997,p.16) And during an earlier interview Ella mentioned : "The 'Entrance' is the best of them because it's the most action-packed. ...You know ,I mean I sometimes think that us SMers are total good people that are brought into it to be the cabaret. You know ,we bring the punters in. You know ,they've got the equipment and we start playing with it ,it gives something new to people to go in and see. Whether they perhaps go to a night-club and have a drink and watch a top-less dancer ,you know. It's that kind of attitude that I'm very much ,where before it tended to be very much more involvement. People ,everybody did things ,now it's a few people do things and a proportion go there to watch or I don't know what ,chat or whatever...." (In.E.,1996,p.12)

As the clubs on the Scene have exploded in number and diversity ,the commercialization of `perversity' has become a distinct feature in many of the clubs. "I think the problem lies in the fact being that people are making money out of it. I mean I have to say that like `Whiplash' which R. does ,now R. isn't into the Scene at all. He is doing it to make money and the same with `Torture Garden' and most of `Submission' ,what they want is people. They don't really care what they are doing when you get there ,they don't really care what they are wearing. I mean they know that to them the success of a club is three thousand people turned up. And that is to them a successful night. And they call themselves fetishist ,they call themselves SMers ,they are rubbish. They are not, because it doesn't mean anything. ... But what you get in `Whiplash' , you get the `Club-Dom' ,she turns up ,she

scoops up seven or eight of the only submissive males around and has them the entire evening ,takes over the dance-floor ,so nobody can dance ,walks around the place with them and everybody stands around and watches her and boring ,boring ,boring. What's happening now is, we get fashion-shows at these clubs ,I mean we get these shows and I think."

Andrea : "So ,it's really commercialized ?"

Ella : "Yes ,and that's what I don't like because we don't need all that. We should be doing the things ,we shouldn't have people doing things for us."(In.E.,1997,p.6)

A lot of gay consensual `SM' is practiced on London's Hamstead Heath. For a number of years the changes noticed by interviewees in Scene-clubs also seem to have taken place in this, `Heath-Scene':

Ryan : ".,I think it has changed. I think ,they got rid of a lot of the trees and bushes and stuff ,so it's a lot more open. You still get a lot of people down there but it's not as ,for me ,it's not as `deviant' as it used to be."

Andrea : "Has it become more known ,so more people just come to look?"

Ryan: "Yeah ,look ,exactly. Yeah ,rather than have sex."

Andrea : "Like all over the scene."

Ryan : "Yeah.....,there are more people that go to ,there are more people that know about it. But it hasn't spoiled it for me totally and I still get a thrill ,when I go up there."(Int.R.,1996,p.2)

The last distinct feature of the `new' Scene concerns the diversity of `bodily practices'. This is partly due to technological innovations ,e.g. the frequent use and exploration of `violet wands' (electric devices) and specifically equipped face-masks (for feeding and `suffocation')which I observed during my field-work.

Once a month the `SM/Fetish'-market in central London offers the informed practitioner of consensual `SM' the possibility to browse through stalls with `play'-equipment. The changes that occurred within the Scene also became apparent in new variations of traditional `play-tools' on offer. Whereas the old market mostly displayed black outfits and tools ,the new market ,may be catching up with the boom of `sex-scene-clubs' ,provides the customers now with a choice of colored whips and colored outfits. As the Scene experienced a shift from rigid role-patterns and stereotypical role-distribution towards more openness and fluidity ,the retailers adjusted. Not all new `bodily practices' are connected to innovative equipment though ,as ,Lara explained that: "... the practices ,the sexual practices people are engaged in

now are very different than the kind of sexual practices that we called S/M in the early eighties ,nineties....It wasn't very common to have cuttings for example or play-piercings ..."(In.L.,1996,p.3) 'Bodily practices' that involve blood but are performed according to safety-rules (e.g. by means of rubber gloves and sterile 'cutting' and/or 'piercing'-equipment) are quite widespread within the 'new' Scene in London which might be a counter-practice to the 'blood'-fear inducing 'safe sex' education to prevent the spread of HIV (See chapter 2).

Changes also occurred in the way 'scenes' are approached . Whereas role-play was in former times always involved in these 'bodily practices', the 'new' Scene is more direct in its approach on consensual 'SM'.

Dean : "... I think as it's got more open. How can I put it? May be it's younger people are more into just doing it. It's not the role-play. Let's just get on with it and do it. I think that seems to be a feature of it ."(In.a.,1996,p.2) The liminal spaces that the Scene in London offers, are since recent years an attraction-point for various kinds of people who ,as illustrated above ,often do not engage in the 'bodily practices' of consensual SM'. The reasons for this shift and the parallel rise of the term 'kinky', point to the transformations of meaning that triggered this socio-cultural phenomenon. As the term 'kinky' arose as an alternative to the consumerist wholesale of sex, it soon also became commodified and fostered the establishment of a new market of 'trendy kinkyness'. A lot of clubs ,magazines and retail businesses developed around this new trend and thus attracted many people. "Adler notes that deviant behavior has only recently been conceptualized by sociologists as pleasure-motivated-usually ,it has been viewed as rebellion against the establishment ,rejection of society's norms and values ,and as a mode of escape."(Lewis/Ross,1995,p.7)

In order to account for the increase in 'drifting members' of the Scene, as well as for many of the changes observed, I consider broader social and psychological determinants to be of crucial importance.

In recent times the notion of 'individualism' gave way to the 'postmodern' notion of the 'de-centered subject' : "The de-centered subject has a greater capacity to engage in a controlled de-control of the emotions and explore figural tendencies ,immediate sensations and affective experiences formerly regarded as threatening ,as something which needs to be kept at bay or strictly controlled."(Featherstone,1993,p.101)

Even though the feature of confusing and disorientating mixtures of signs and an 'aestheticization of everyday life' (Featherstone,1993)is not historically new ,its occurrence

being formerly reduced to carnivals (e.g. fairs of the Middle Ages) ,has changed, as today it appears a constant ,all-embracing feature of life. Maffesoli's 'The Time of the Tribes' (1996), proposes that contemporary western societies are experiencing the decline of individualism within Mass societies. The consequences of the break-up of mass culture are, in Michel Maffesoli's view effecting the emergence of heterogeneous 'tribes'. These 'tribes' are distinctively postmodern as they enforce a strong group solidarity with mechanisms of integration and inclusion but do not rely on continuous memberships. The 'powers of discipline' within these 'tribes' Maffesoli describes as 'weak' as they merely can lead to the shunning of members or their exclusion. A crucial element of the 'tribes' is ,according to Maffesoli, the actualization of group-membership by means of rituals ,type of dress and a group-specific style of adornment which all serve the espousing of shared values. Maffesoli thus explored a new 'aesthetic paradigm' which generates masses of people to join together in temporary emotional communities. These 'postmodern tribes' are fluid and allow the temporary members to suit their needs by 'switching' in between.

In the context of the empirical research on consensual 'SM', it is thus possible to regard the fluctuation of 'drifting members' of the 'Fetish'/SM'-Scene in contrast to the stability provided by the 'old Scene' ,as part of a general shift towards the 'tribes'.

After these insights into the 'life worlds' of consensual 'SM' that revealed the 'power/knowledge' expert discourses of modernity to be inadequate to describe the 'lived experiences' of consensual 'SM', the next chapter will focus on other, fundamental constructions of modernity and reveal their inherent contradictions.

Chapter 4

'Sadomasochism'-a social construction and its use

In Chapter 3 I introduced the subjects of my research, discussed the meaning of consensual SM 'bodily practice' for my interviewees, and analysed the 'subjugated knowledges' contained within this 'bodily practice' and thus within the 'life worlds' of consensual 'SM'. This chapter demonstrates that representations of the label 'Sadomasochism' are not fixed but flexible, thus allowing for attachments with diverse signifiers. "However, temporary meanings may emerge, both contingent and partial. Sadomasochism inhabits meaning by means of incomplete and historically-specific attachments with other signifiers, for example violence, martyrdom, suffering, which in turn form attachments with each other, and with other signifiers. This conceptualisation of sadomasochism accords with what Derrida calls the 'dissemination' of the text." (Valier, 1994, p.1)

In this part of the thesis some of the recurring elements of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' that are deployed by means of representations in the media are examined and their impact on some of the subjects of the research are pointed out. Public representations of 'Sadomasochism' are contradicted by the 'lived experiences' and 'subjugated knowledges' of practitioners of consensual 'SM' as presented in Chapter 3, especially since both spheres are dealing with different relationships of power. As public representations of consensual 'SM' often operate as signifiers of conventional and thus unconsensual power relationships, the origins of these signifiers have to be located and contrasted with the 'lifeworlds' of consensual 'SM' practitioners. This chapter further suggests that the social construction and category of 'Sadomasochism' in many ways serves to secure the reproduction of unequal power relationships within society. Unequal power relationships are inherently violent, yet such violence is generally assumed to be characteristic of and ascribed to consensual 'SM'. Thus, the following sections discuss prevalent understandings of power within society and examine the unconsensual 'conditions of domination' implicit in socio-political and cultural structures as opposed to the negotiated limits and the fluidity of power within consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices'. The latter sections of this chapter illustrate instances of modern institutionalised and thus legitimised pain-distribution and their effects in the socio-political realm as well as on the

human beings involved, while contrasting these with the distribution and meaning of 'pain' within the context of consensual 'SM'.

The final part of this chapter investigates central aspects of discourses and practices of torture in contrast to those of consensual 'SM'. The connection between the practice of torture and the search for absolute and exclusive 'truth', originating in ancient Greek democracy will be explored. The contradictions of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' in contrast to meanings given to suffering within consensual 'SM' are thus exposed.

4.1.Public representations of 'Sadomasochism' versus realities of consensual 'SM'-'bodily practice'

As has already been illustrated in chapter 2 (section 2.4), the contemporary exploitation of 'sexuality' as commodity has led to an apparent public tolerance towards these 'bodily practices'. Yet this tolerance turns out to be superficial, as old signifiers and stereotypes of 'SM' are still evoked within public discourse and considered to be 'truths' while an authentic, contextual understanding is not provided. Most information on the practice of consensual 'SM' still serves to mystify this form of human interaction and thus prevents authentic understanding. "The scandal of Sex is the scandal of S/M:... Demonising S/M confuses the distinction between unbridled sadism and the social sub-culture of consensual fetishism. To argue that in consensual S/M the master has power, and the slave has not, is to read theatre for reality;..."(McClintock ;in: Church Gibson/Gibson,1993,p.207) For example, one of the most commonly used representations and signifiers of 'SM', 'flagellation', is the focus of Anthony's "Thy Rod and Staff "(1995). Anthony points out that in contemporary western cultures the term serves as a representation "...the impulses for which it stands are generally held to be embarrassing, incomprehensible, ludicrous, distasteful, bizarre, lunatic, criminal or irredeemably wicked." (Anthony,1995,p.15) Thus, even one single technique under the wide ranging possibilities of 'SM' already serves as a negative signifier. The 'sexually perverse' connotations of the term 'flagellation' have, according to Anthony, a priori

prevented a fruitful discussion on a lay level which, in my opinion, holds true for consensual 'Sadomasochism' on a more general level as well. As the traditional western relationship between sex and shame became expressed in the construction of 'sexual perversion': "...the degree of reticence is therefore directly related to the 'normality' of the sexual activity in question."(Anthony,1995,p.16)

Even in media-productions in which the stereotyping of the alleged violence of the 'S' is not the aim, the representation of the 'M' as a weak, volitionless and ridiculous 'subhuman' still lingers on. To give just one example, during "McCoist and MacAulay" on channel BBC1 (20.11.1997 at 10pm) the hosts of this show interviewed a sex-model who had featured not only in 'normal' sex movies but also in an 'SM'-movie. She claimed to have undertaken some serious research within the 'Fetish' Scene in order to act her role and underlined that, in contrast to 'normal' clubs, the consensual atmosphere of the 'Fetish' Scene made it possible for women to wear exposing clothes and still being treated with respect and dignity. This observation corresponds with the findings of my empirical research (see Chapter 3), yet this remained the sole parallel. When the sex-model pointed out that she was taught by a professional 'Dominatrix' in 'how to dominate men', the interviewers asked for a performance. The 'scene' that developed from there not only lacked any creative imagination, it also left out the most fundamentally characteristic and crucial elements of negotiation and safe-word (or gesture) of consensual 'SM' interaction and also portrayed the 'M' (played by one of the interviewers) as mindless and weak, a representation of the 'masochist' as an "essentially 'sad' person" without the pride and dignity that I encountered so often in 'M's during my social research. The acknowledgement of the Scene 'subjugated knowledge' that, within a consensual 'SM' scene, the 'bottom' or 'masochist' can at any point stop the interaction should have been at the very least mentioned within this apparently 'empirically grounded' part of the show. The audience of this 'stereotype-enforcement'-feature obviously found their all-time stereotypes reflected and laughed immensely.

"Negative stereotypes of sadomasochism are translated into public policy. Government action against our community is always taken in the name of fighting violence; some even claim it is necessary for the cops to arrest us to protect us from our own sexuality. The ideological link between kinky sex and mental illness, rape, murder, and suicide has to be broken before we can successfully contest attempts to ban our literature, harass or arrest people at our public events, or outlaw even the private practice of bondage and

S/M."(Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.xv) The general direction of the social construction as well as of stereotypes of 'Sadomasochism' becomes obvious in most media reports on the topic of consensual 'SM' and people that are engaging in this form of 'sexual' expression. The 'Daily Mail', for example, chose the headline: "Torture gang take Britain to Court"(19.10.96,p.16) to announce that the three convicted consensual 'SM'ers would take their case in front of the European Court of Human Rights. The association of consensual 'SM' with the act of torture makes the complete misunderstanding of these 'bodily practices' apparent, even though the report continued in stating that : "All consented."(Ibid). The use of the term 'torture', which distinctively excludes any notion of negotiated consent is still considered to be appropriate in describing consensual 'SM' practices. Thus, representations and signifiers of violence are still associated with and attached to these consensual 'bodily practices'. Another term used within this discursive context is highly value-laden though less obvious. In choosing the word 'gang' the immediate association produced in the readership will be that of a 'criminal' group or association with some degree of organisation. This and similar portrayals of consensual 'SM' in the press contribute in a crucial way to the reinforcement of prejudices and fear among members of main stream society.

Another illustration of the operation of the social censure and an additional part of the 'discourses of sexuality' can be found in 'The Times' (20.2.1997,p.12). In an article on the Strasbourg judgement on the 'Spanner'-case, 'The Times' reported that the videos the police acquired would show: "...them engaging with 44 other men in violent sexual acts involving whips, sandpaper and fish-hooks."

Later on in this article the word 'abuse' is used several times to illustrate the 'nature' of these consenting acts: "The sex acts involved genital abuse with hot wax, sandpaper, fish-hooks and needles, and ritualistic beatings with spiked belts, stinging nettles and a cat-o'-nine-tails. Those receiving the abuse used a codeword if they wanted the "punishment" to stop."('The Times',20.2.97,p.12) While the codeword is mentioned in this representation, the use of the term 'abuse' operates in ascribing violence onto consensual 'SM' practice. Further, although the association of consensual 'SM' with abuse is in itself misleading ,it additionally provokes associations of consensual 'SM' with the recently widely covered topic of child-abuse. It is particularly striking and contributes to the continuing mystification of 'realities of consensual 'SM' that ,although the existence and actual use of the 'codeword', which is one of the most crucial and distinct structural elements of consensual 'SM'- 'body practice', appears to be worth mentioning, its meaning and function within this context is not

elaborated on. The Times commented on the Lords judgement in the 'Spanner case' that the defendants "...did all sorts of painful things to each other from which it is hard to imagine that pleasure could be derived." (The Times, 12.3.93, p.21) As elaborated at length in Chapter 2 conventional modernist concepts of 'pain' and 'pleasure' do not capture the 'lived experience' of a potential continuum, a fluidity, of pleasurable and painful sensations nor 'their' culturally variable specifications and expressions or the diversity of sensations documented within accounts of the Scene (see Chapters 3 and 6). The unreflected use of these 'normalising' terms as categories of 'truth' within these comments reveal the lasting legacy and next to complete collective internalisation of Bentham's 'pleasure/pain'-principle which is not only one of the fundamental elements of utilitarian thought and the basis of Hobbes notion of the 'social contract' but also one of the central premises for the social construction and public representation of 'Sadomasochism'.

4.2. The impact of the social censure of 'Sadomasochism' on individual perceptions

The function of a social censure (Sumner, 1990, p.26) is not explanation, but denunciation, and signification, with the aim of regulation where something gets marked as in need of intervention. Social censures are "...negative categories of moral ideology..." (Sumner, 1990, p.21) As 'Sadomasochism' is thus a negative category of moral ideology, the Brown vs. Regina case was biased from the onset as such categories and the connected stereotypes formed the basis of the legal decision making process which found a summarising expression in Lord Templeman's comment in his ruling of the 'Spanner'-case that this "...cruelty was uncivilised." (Times Law Reports; 12.3.93, p.42) Examples of the impact of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' on individuals can further be found within the narratives of practitioners of these 'bodily practices'. Without a directive question from my side, several interviewees told me about the beliefs and ideas they had about consensual 'SM' before they engaged in this 'bodily practice'. The stereotypical ideas and negative signifiers associated with the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' resulted in fear on the part of these individuals. These individual accounts illustrate how discursive formations can constitute and establish 'conditions of domination' for the creative expression of human beings.

Diabolo lived in the closet until 'SM' became demystified to him through 'lived experience':

"The fear that SM is violence and that it's oppressive and all these simple suppositions.....which haunted me for twenty five years and kept me away."(In.D.,1996,p.3)

Although Diabolo now terms the representations of consensual 'SM' within the public sphere 'simple suppositions', it becomes very clear how much negatively distorting public discourse and representations potentially influence individual attitudes and behaviour; in this case over a period of time that covered more than two decades. Even though he could be considered to be a member of a younger generation and thus assumed to be informed by more tolerant public attitudes, Anthony shared the same feelings about consensual 'SM': "I think to me, I think over the last four or five years I've flirted with S/M. I've always been scared to get into SM, I thought it's about pain, abuse and violence. I guess over the last year I've embraced it properly."(In.3,1996,p.1)

After the initial internalisation of negative meanings that are attached to consensual 'SM', the actual experience of these 'bodily practices' allowed the practitioners to deconstruct existing stereotypes through experience and to discover similar 'subterranean values' (Matza/Sykes,1961) within mainstream culture: "...there's no such thing like s/m-sex because SM is so personal. Whereas in this culture it's portrayed like: SM is about leather, it's about rubber...I think what is interesting is that most people practice SM-sex without realising it's SM-sex."(Anthony;in:In.3,p.2)

This illustrates a very typical development of a shift in attitudes that I encountered many times on the Scene in London.

4.3. Understandings and relationships of power in society

In order to maintain the operations of stereotypes of 'Sadomasochism' as well as the disciplinary functions of the sexological and psychiatric category of the 'sadomasochist', a certain structuring and understanding of power must be assumed and, in large degrees, present in the public sphere. "In the classical era power was transparent, epitomised by the command-power of the king, while in modern society power has become diffused and its location becomes almost mysterious. This shift is epitomised in the visibility of political power and the often veiled reality of economic power."(Hunt/Wickham,1988,p.45)

Although this shift of power occurred a majority of people clearly still envision and understand power as being located in certain individuals that symbolically represent power (e.g. politicians, 'royalties', doctors, etc.) and/or they refer to law as the exercise of power which has a long tradition in the Western world: "In Western societies since the Middle Ages, the exercise of power has always been formulated in terms of the law."(Foucault,1990,p.87)

Therefore the

language, representations and the principle that law has to be the very form of power, has deeply shaped Western understandings of power and its exercise.

The reason why so many people continue to understand power in such terms might be explained with reference to Beck's analysis of industrial society as a modern feudal society: "The status-based hierarchy in industrial society is a building put together from many elements: division of the spheres of labor in production and the family and the contrasting organization of the two, the ascription of the corresponding life conditions by birth, the concealment of the overall conditions through promises of affection and a remedy for loneliness offered by love, marriage and parenthood. Considered retrospectively, this structure had to be constructed, that is, pushed through against resistance." (Beck, 1994, p. 108)

As several crucial elements of feudalism still dominate a majority of human beings' lives even within western (post-) industrial societies, it does not seem surprising that power is not understood in its diffusion and complexity. To illustrate this point Anthony provides an example for the continuing presence of feudalist elements that can be found operating within the educational sector: "School is a classic hierarchy; it compels attendance and obedience, and attempts to compel loyalty; it exerts discipline by means of reward and punishment; it frequently allows-or, more often, compels-those within its walls to wear special clothing proclaiming their status; and it arranges its ranks and the transmission of power in the classic feudal pyramid (principal, deputies, senior staff, staff, senior pupils, junior pupils). All this is held somehow to be effective training for the democratic way of life, but in fact impresses the opposite social principle-hierarchy-on the youthful mind." (Anthony, 1995, p. 132) The triumph of the economic imperative that led to an improved school system also (re-)produced the traditional relationships of the classical era. Within the Western world human beings 'bodies' are thus socio-culturally positioned and inscribed with hierarchical, unequal power relationships that are often represented and experienced as static.

In contrast to these ultimately deterministic understandings of power, Foucault conceptualised power never as a substance, as the property of persons or of institutions but as a fluid relation that is immanent to social relations. "I am not positing a substance of resistance versus a substance of power. I am just saying: as soon as there is a power relation, there is a possibility of resistance. (Foucault; in: Kritzman, 1990, p. 123) It is this

immanence that makes it very difficult to identify and confront power in conventional society. Complex interacting and most of the time invisible relations of power that are unevenly concentrated through selective distribution and institutional stabilisation are often not recognised as potentially changeable as their socio-cultural relativity and thus their utter constructedness is not reflected and acted upon. The resulting and, in large part, collectively maintained, 'concentrations of power' establish 'conditions of domination' that impact on the relationships people have to themselves and others. These 'concentrations of power', together with their diverse socio-political and cultural mystifications and resulting informal and formal expressions are often perceived as given and are therefore in danger of remaining static.

4.4. Exploring 'conditions of domination' within society

Rigid power positions and understandings of power imply and effect an inflexibility of dynamics within the relationships that develop between individuals as well as institutions which most of the time are not contextualized and reflected upon. In her book 'Somasochism In Everyday Life', Lynn C. Chancer (1994) thus pointed out that there is a 'somasochistic dynamic' endemic in the relations between 'self' and 'other' within society. The social world is thus prestructured in terms of unequal power relationships. This dynamic consists of symbiotic relationships and mutual dependencies that appear in forms such as sexism, racism, homophobia etc. Consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' mock and mimic this societal dynamic which represents in phenomenological terminology 'objective society' as 'sedimented intersubjectivity' (Merleau-Ponty, 1968).

Though always only provisional, the event structures that became sedimented, present 'lived bodies' with quite a limiting framework for inter relational experiences, thus potentially subjecting them to lives under 'conditions of domination': "We are living in a society somasochistic in that it bombards us with experiences of domination and subordination far more regularly than it exposes us to sensations and inklings of freedom and reciprocity." (Chancer, 1994, p.2)

What follows is an exploration of various legitimised 'conditions of domination' that are operating within conventional, so called 'normal' and 'civilised' society' that are characterised by inequality and thus by inherent violence. Even with regard to the negotiation of intimacy

,societal concepts and institutions provide us with blueprints for the production and reinforcement of inequality. This becomes clear through an exploration of the underlying models of power of both the notion of 'romantic love' as well as the marriage-contract in comparison to concepts of consensual 'SM'. "And what about *love* ?Like 'God', 'love' has always been an impossible word to slot succinctly into a dictionary but it was easier to *think* you could define it in the context of a hippy commune than it is in the context of an S/M dungeon."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.5) Even though the notion of 'romantic love' and consensual 'SM' appear as opposites, there are striking differences and parallels. In 'Love as Passion' Luhmann (1986) explored the codification of intimacy and analysed love's mystifications that were treated as refinements within the codification of 'romantic love'. "The various paradoxes (conquering self-subjugation, desired suffering, vision in blindness, a preference for illness, for imprisonment, and sweet martyrdom) converge in what the code proposes is central to love, namely: immoderateness, excessiveness. Regardless of the great importance attached to moderate behaviour, in the case of love this counts as a decisive error. Excessiveness itself becomes the measure of all behaviour."(Luhmann,1986,p.67) In contrast to this societal concept, practitioners of consensual 'SM' are suspicious of the consequences of submitting to the idea of 'romantic love'. Jane remembers her experiences with 'romantic love' before she engaged in consensual 'SM': "When I look back and I see people, you know, being in love with being in love and they go from one trauma to another trauma to the next emotional crisis with people they are in love with. I just don't think that's fun either. And I've been able to have lots of fun-relationships with no heaviness."(In.C.,1996,p.5)

One of the most crucial ideological tools that 'educates' human beings for their 'gendered' and thus unequal experiences of sex within the socio-political framework of patriarchal heterosexuality is the notion of 'romantic love': "Pornography is the propaganda which indoctrinates men into the sexual power they have over women and teaches men how to manifest that power....Patriarchy gives women a different medium that reflects our experience and educates us for "proper" feminine sexuality: the cult of romance". Through romance we learn to be passive, to wait and to submit to the pain and humiliation of loving someone who has power over us."(Jonel; in: Linden, Pagano, Russell &Star,1982,p.24) This power is conventionally 'naturalised' in terms of a socially constructed difference of 'sex' and/or 'gender'. The difference between the impact of the notion of 'romantic love' within the sedimented socio-political setting of conditions of domination as opposed to the

negotiated and collectively consented 'scenes' with individually set limits (based on communication and contextual reflection), as is the case in consensual 'SM', is striking. "Male power sets up the model of love relationships based on unequal power. The ideological tools of pornography and the romance teach us to experience our sexuality in a context of dominance and submission, and to experience sexual violence as a turn-on."(Ibid,p.34) It seems therefore that fundamental to the problem of inequality is that : "...the equalization of men and women cannot be created in institutional structures that presuppose their inequality."(Beck,1994,p.109) Within the context of consensual 'SM' there is the profound and definite obligation to power equality based on negotiations and consent which facilitate the growth of feelings and relationships of equality between 'lived bodies'.

On a formal, legal level of conventional society, the contract of marriage does traditionally legitimise the inscription or re-inscription of 'bodies' with relationships of unequal power according to their ascribed 'gender' . Although some practitioners of consensual 'SM' also employ contracts to formalise their relationships, the contracts employed are very different especially in terms of power . In her elaboration on the sacrificial nature of marriage "*Caveat sponsa: conjugal sacrifice*"(1994), Alison Young proposes that law demands the sacrifice of the woman's body. Implicit in the legal structure as well as in the code of marriage Young detects the risk of women's abjection (Kristeva,1982). The crucial point within the context of the traditional marriage contract is its 'gendered' hierarchy that is inscribed within it a priori in the semantics of the institution of marriage. Young points out that while *wif* (old English for woman or married woman) only describes a woman in her relationship to a man, *husbonda* (old English for husband) connotes not only his bond to a woman but also "...he who manages affairs' and 'he who is master of a house (hold)". (Young; in: Brettell/Rice,1994,p.152) Within this framework a woman thus appears to gain subjectivity only through institutionalised subjection to the mastery of her husband and the sacralised law of marriage. Apart from revealing the immanently violent structure of the traditional institution of marriage that was/is constructed as the final and fulfilling bond of an already (as see above) violent notion of romantic love, Young also relates this implicit violence to the experience of 'battered women' that is perpetuated by these institutionalised 'conditions of domination' . They "...experience not just the violence of their partners, but also of the legal order and the religious foundation of the marriage relation."(ibid,p.153)

Within the context of consensual 'SM' some practitioners also want to underline and formalise their emotional bonds by means of contracts. Central to this decision for individual practitioners is usually a consent reached through reflective negotiations about sensational preferences and individual limitations as well as an acquired feeling of trust for the specific partner and the relationship with her/him. "As a submissive, I open myself up to another's will. By serving, I express both my respect and my desire for that person. As a house slave under contract, I allowed that respect and desire to be put into writing, signed and sealed. This is a radical act of trust." (Campbell; in: Califia/Sweeney, 1996, p. 186) The manifestation of this special bond of trust in a written form appealed to four people within my sample which did not seem to be related to issues of 'gender' as they were identifying themselves as hetero (Henry), gay (Anthony and Ryan) and lesbian (Pat). The important difference between marriage and consensual 'SM'-contracts lies in the conventional hierarchical organisation of 'gendered bodies' that is the societal 'condition of domination' set out and reinforced by the contract of marriage as opposed to the general openness and basic substantive equality of parties that is the foundation of consensual 'SM' contracts.

More crucial than this might be the explicitness of the definition of expectations and limits in consensual 'SM' contracts as opposed to the diffuse boundaries of traditional marriage contracts. In 'Contracts and Contract Negotiating' (1996) Lamar van Dyke advises interested readers on the issue of consensual 'SM'-contracts from the perspective of an experienced 'top'. Her motivation for the exploration of this area stemmed from worries that people engaging in the idea of marriage should develop: "...I no longer trusted myself to not "accidentally" end up in a relationship that I hadn't defined, with expectations that I had never agreed to." (van Dyke; in: Califia/Sweeney, 1996, p. 205) In van Dyke's opinion the employment of a detailed contract avoids the traps of the romantic approach to relationships that in its most negative effects leads to manipulation and often makes open communication and exchange impossible. The romantic feeling per se is not the problem for van Dyke but rather the restricting and limiting roles that, derived from the ideal of the nuclear family, traditionally accompany it. The aim of the contract as defined by van Dyke is to: "...remove this notion from our minds and work with what we really have, we can create relationships of unlimited possibilities. If we communicate openly and honestly, really honestly, with each other, we can take what we have and work with it. We can take our realities and create new ones.... We can modify the structure, but that requires negotiation, honesty, and trust." (van Dyke; in: Califia, 1996, p. 206)

The dynamics of consensual 'SM' are therefore based on consent reached through explicit communication and not on socially constructed obligations and expectations. In this context it is further important to recall the subjugated knowledge about the 'real' power relationship between consensual 'SM' partners as discussed in chapter 3. Here the 'top' (who is superficially 'in power') always is limited by the will of the 'bottom' (the superficially powerless one). In contrast to conventional societal power arrangements, in consensual 'SM' the limits of the 'Other' are ultimately *always* the limits of the one in power. Thus, the one lacking power, the 'bottom' is never helpless as the interdependence of the participants in this power exchange game is clear to everyone. This stands in deep contrast to what Chancer (1994) had termed the inherent 'somasochistic dynamic' of Western capitalist societies. The concept of 'romantic love' and the marriage contract were only two examples that were presented in more detail as they do organise many human beings' intimate lives while, in their traditional conceptualisation, enforcing a 'somasochistic' dynamic in relationships.

There are therefore many other examples of this 'somasochistic dynamic' (Chancer 1994) and its various operations of constraint (See also appendix to 4.,no.1): "All of us are under some sort of restraint, forced to work to survive, forced to submit to superiors, captured in social classes or classrooms, imprisoned in the nuclear family..."(Christie,1993,p.23) Within this complex system of social control, Christie further pointed to a specific and secretly working control-system in the notion of 'unemployment' which further increases the operations of the 'somasochistic dynamic'. In order to protect the societal status quo from 'dangerous classes' this system of stately domination disallows unemployed persons the achievement of a full 'social' status and systematically degrades individuals. "I knew that unemployment has nothing to do with lack of tasks in urgent need of being done. Unemployment does not mean lack of work, it means lack of paid work. Unemployment is an organisational problem,-one with severe social consequences. It is a question of distribution of the entrance ticket to what in these cultures is seen as a major symbol of full membership. It is a question of power to be able to obtain the ticket, or solidarity in sharing tickets."(Christie,1993,p.57) Utility thinking as well as a politicisation of law have made the positions of societal dominance more and more rigid and according to Christie, have also neatly limited the space of humans' 'expressive arenas'.

Apart from funerals that have remained 'arenas for expressive behaviour', there is a general decline of these necessary and even essentially human need for expression. "Courts have for

a long time been badly suited as expressive arenas. With modernity they move from bad to worse....The system has moved from expressive ritualism to managerial efficiency."(Christie,1993,p.151) The Scene around consensual 'SM' and the 'bodily practices' themselves can be interpreted as counteracting this alienating development as both create spaces for existential human expression.

4.5.The social-psychological effects of the conditions of domination

The ideological presuppositions and social power structures that serve to stabilise 'conditions of domination' should not only be challenged and changed but also could be used to gain an understanding of the potential consequences of an eroticisation of power. The social psychological approach of Chancer (1994), suggests that unconsensual 'somasochistic forms of social organization' do parallel an unconsensual 'somasochistic' social psychology within society. For Chancer one of the main origins of this unconsensual 'somasochistic' social structure is the institutionalisation of patriarchy (with its destructive and unequal relationship concepts of romantic love and marriage) which extends into the male domination within institutions of coercive power (e.g. military, technology, sciences) that still persists although there have been transformations of this 'gender' segregation on a superficial level. "In the case of patriarchy, a tendency toward sadistic exercising of power and masochistic experiencing of powerlessness has been bifurcated along the lines of gender, with each side symbiotically requiring services only the other can provide."(Chancer,1994,p.33)

The same holds true for the institution of capitalism which divides human beings into powerful/powerless agents "....the relationship between worker and capitalist is also inclined in a highly symbiotic direction, creating a literally life-and-death situation:..."(Ibid,p.34) Last but definitely not least the institution of racism also divides human beings into powerful/powerless in accordance to the 'right' colour of the body's skin and serves as a basis for symbiotic dependencies within unequal non-consensual power relationships. The effects that the habitual experience of subordination have on the consciousness of a human being were already implicit in Marxist theory. Objective relationships of dependency become, by means of individual internalisation, subjective ones. In order to describe the struggle for the legitimacy of the individual 'self' within 'conditions of domination' that continue to generate nonconsensual dependency situations and that make this legitimacy

entirely conditional upon the approval of the other, Chancer (1994) coined the term 'conditional psychology'. The notion of 'conditional psychology' is the exact opposite of the equal participation and consensuality in so called 'somasochistic' practices. Chancer's notion of 'conditional psychology' has to my mind even more relevance within the context of consumer cultures as this 'anti-social' environment increases the degree to which human beings are symbiotically tied up to the 'gaze' and judgement of others, while at the same time the 'internal supervisor' also increases 'its' hold within the individual. In a world of next to complete commodification, where each individual appears to operate on a continuum from being commodified to commodifying, a 'sadistic position' within this nonconsensual societal setting, has more appeal in relation to the rules of the marketplace. The display of distance and unavailability appear to create a higher demand in others which clearly reflects the value of 'self' in the nonconsensual 'conditions of domination' in late capitalist consumer societies. Capitalism, patriarchy and racism as forms of social organisation therefore clearly stabilise and increase unconsensual hierarchical power relationships and states of symbiotic overdependency to flourish within social relationships.

4.6. The unconsensual 'Somasochism' of societal conditions of domination

"Sexuality both generates wider social relations and is refracted through the prism of society. As such sexual feelings and activities express all the contradictions of power relations-of gender, class, and race."(Ross/Rapp;in:Snitow/Stansell/Thompson,1983,p.53)

The 'social censure' (Sumner 1990) of 'Somasochism' and its displacement from the realm of everyday to the secluded and merely private realm of the 'sexual', can be understood as serving the purpose of veiling the all pervading societal nonconsensual 'somasochistic dynamic' (Chancer 1994) of Western cultures. This serves the needs of the ideologies of patriarchy and ethnocentrism as well as the overarching aims of capitalist consumer cultures. Chancer (1994,p.3-5) lists four interrelated criteria for this unconsensual somasochistic dynamic, which is 'a very particular but common social relationship based on power and powerlessness, dominance and submission', that she detects as giving western cultures[in her focus are the U.S.A.] a direction of orientation.

Chancer's first criterion is the existence of 'an excessive attachment exist[ing] for both parties' that is a relationship of symbiotic dependence, which might be physical but which is crucially psychic in character. With regard to the empirical data collected within the London Scene (see Chapter 3) there does not seem to be an 'excessive attachment' of symbiotic dependence that characterises the relationship between consensual 'players'. The accounts of the 'field' revealed that most of them do experience other forms of 'sexual' and/or 'bodily' practices and appear able to 'switch' both- their 'play'-partners as well as their assumed positions of power. Chancer's second criteria is that an interaction following a sadomasochistic dynamic "... has a repetitive and ritualistic character in that the sadist is consistently drawn toward a position of control while the masochist is just as constantly in the persona of the more controlled."(Chancer,1994,p.3) This repetitive structure does not allow for either of the interacting parties to "assume or unassume their respective roles by an arbitrary or simple exertion of will."(Ibid) As my research data has shown this second criteria does not cover the consensual and negotiated interactions of 'SM' that my interviewees are/were practising ,as their interrelationships are/were based on shared and negotiated pleasures and limits that might be interrupted and/or stopped by either party at any point in time.

Thirdly Chancer points out that this societal unconsensual sadomasochistic dynamic is regularised, but that : "...it is also a dialectical form of interaction, constantly changing and moving ,in flux as the actions of the sadist bring about reactions on the part of the masochist and vice versa."(Chancer,1994,p.4) The conventional representations of a static victim and victimizer-relationship that are implicit to the social construction of 'Sadomasochism', does not live up to the actual fluidity of social reality. The potential for transformations of power are never captured by representations of 'SM'. Chancer's last criterion, which she finds is the most central of all the four and thus as determining the existence of an unconsensual sadomasochistic dynamic, is: "...whether individuals (or groups) positioned masochistically face severe consequences should they question, talk about, or challenge the power of those individuals (or groups) who are structurally more powerful."(Chancer,1994,p.5)

Anthony, one of my informants illustrated the crucial difference between sadomasochistic power relationships within society and consensual 'SM' ,when he talked about his relationship with his 'slave'. As Anthony plays the 'top' he arranges the 'set-up' of the 'scene' before his 'slave' arrives. His 'slave' knows that Anthony would never choose any 'scene' or sensation that he dislikes: "He knows I wouldn't but everything is discussed before

we do anything anyway. There are certain things that he told me he doesn't like and I don't do that kind of stuff. Even though he's my slave by contract I respect him as a person-it sounds like a contradiction. I can say: 'Yes, he is my slave ,yes, he is my bottom, but I still respect him as a person.'(In.3,1997,p.8) This perspective that decreases the power inherent to societal categories and roles is more humane, more 'enlightened' and 'civilised' than it's socially conditioned counterpart in a societal reality in which the status of power means everything and powerlessness implies the end of dignity.

Another illustration of this crucial difference was mentioned by one of my interviewees, Lara, who experienced the nonconsensual 'somasochistic dynamic' created along the patriarchal power-axis of society and explained : "...I was raped when I was fourteen by, when I ran away from home, by a girlfriend's father that took us all the way from ... to ...,where he was. And I was fourteen and he basically just took me out in his car as soon as I got there and said that I had to screw him or else I'll be left out 3000 miles away from home. So I did it and, you know, until I got old enough to say no and then I said no and he offered me money. So I did it again for money."(In.L.,1996,p.1) Even though Lara is now in a very stable relationship with her lesbian partner and enjoys the rewards of having a satisfying career, she suffers as she feels guilty about having intergenerational fantasies about much older men that were apparently generated by the existence of intra-societal nonconsensual 'SM' : "I fantasize about a lot of things that I ,I would, you know, I'm horrified by in real life. I even have problems with the fact that I fantasize about these things....I don't particularly like having them-I become the older man."(In.L.,1996,p.1/2) To Lara the conditions of inequality of power immanent in society represent conditions of non-consensual 'Somasochism' that stand in deep contrast to consensual 'SM' : "What S/M people always say and with what I agree with is that abuse goes on whether you call it like that, non-consensual S/M goes on in society. But the difference is when you're negotiating a contract and you're saying: 'This is what I want to do with you.'(In.L.,1996,p.13/14) In consensual 'SM', in contrast to the unconscious 'somasochism' inherent to society, the occurrence of power abuse is far less likely ,as here even before any interaction takes place reflective negotiations are entered into that serve to ensure an equally pleasurable exchange. Consensual 'SM' therefore allows for a far more reflective and communicated dealing with power in relationships that does foster decision making based on informed consent.

"Between each point of a social body, between a man and a woman, in a family, between a teacher and his student, between the one who knows and the one who does not know, power relations come into play which are not the projection pure and simple of the great sovereign power on individuals; rather, they are the shifting and solid ground in which it has taken root, the conditions under which it can function....For the state to function as it does, the relationship of domination between the man and woman or the adult and child has to be a very specific, with its own configuration and relative autonomy."(Foucault; in: Lotringer,1996,p.210) In relation to the analysis of power relations Michel Foucault had pointed out that:"...;one sometimes encounters what may be called situations or states of domination in which the power relations, instead of being mobile, allowing the various participants to adopt strategies modifying them, remain blocked, frozen."(Interview,1984,by Fernet-Betancourt;in:Lotringer,1996,p.434) This concept of 'state of domination' which Foucault described here comes very close to Chancer's notion of 'condition' that characterises the societal non-consensual sadomasochistic dynamic that is part of 'normality' and not diagnosed as pathological . The analytical distinction that Chancer employed throughout her book between 'limits' and 'conditions' is crucial to keep in mind when contrasting societal 'sadomasochism' to the consensual 'bodily practices' of 'SM'. 'Limits' are not exercised for the sake of power alone but:"...rather, the goal may be to facilitate eventual transcendence of the hierarchical relationship as the less powerful party to it ... progressively approaches a level of parity with the more powerful one."(1994,p.5) In contrast to 'limits', 'conditions' "...signify the punishing and enraged repercussions that will almost always ensue should the person(s) situated masochistically try to break from a symbiotic bond."(Chancer,1994,p.6) In the very moment when 'conditions' come to exist, non-consensual sadomasochism will develop on the micro-level within relationships and/or the macro-level of a given society. As illustrated in Chapter 3 the 'conditions' set up by conventional society mentioned by Chancer, are, in the context of consensual 'SM' practice, replaced by negotiated and consensually agreed upon 'limits'. Thus consensual 'SM' 'body practice' does not even qualify to be a stabilising factor for sedimented societal power relationships which was/is as mentioned before (see Chapter 2) an accusation voiced against consensual 'SM' by many feminist scholars.

4.7.Concluding thoughts

The conditions of domination immanent to society which foster unconsensual 'somasochistic dynamics' within social relationships have also confronted and affected several of my interviewees. This does not, however, imply an arrival at a deterministic stance due to a belief in a next to complete internalisation of societal inequalities and practices of power. Within the concept of 'lived body' inscriptions of power as well as other 'signs' offered to individual perceptions "...are not separable from their living significance,..." (Bigwood; in: Welton, 1998, p. 107) and thus are subject to change. One of my informants, Anthony, who experienced the impact of the societal power conditions of the social construction of 'race' as a black man, consensual power games are to be seen very different from the life under unconsensual 'conditions of domination'. "I do believe SM and black people creates problematics for lots of black people. But those people miss an argument. First of all: There is a consent, whereas slavery wasn't with consent." (In. 3, 1997, p. 3) Anthony expressed that he feels that the practice of consensual 'SM' has changed him in relation to concerns of power. "It does give you a different sense or a different perspective into the power and how power does get played out. Whereby several years ago I might overlook certain things, now I'm into saying: 'No.'. I think S/M-sex has given me the chance to do that." (In. 3, 1997, p. 5) It becomes obvious that 'playing' with power relations can be 'empowering' for individuals as it allows the players to understand the potential of both the dominant as well as the submissive power positions better. This awareness in turn will make apparent how reversible and interdependent these positions are. This new perspective of 'empowerment' is especially beneficial with respect to people who have been allocated submissive positions within nonconsensual societal relationships of power (e.g. 'females', etc.) as it enables individuals and/or groups that are discursively socio-politically categorised as inferior to discover their potential for change.

These insights into the dynamics of power that can be acquired on an experimental level in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' comes close to Michel Foucault's understanding of 'power as a dynamic situation'. This reading of power allows for a positive and constructive reading of power as opposed to the nihilism Foucault often was accused of. Power for Foucault "...produces possibilities of action, of choice-and, ultimately, it produces the conditions for the exercise of freedom (just as freedom constitutes a condition for the exercise of power). Power is therefore not opposed to freedom. And freedom, correspondingly, is not freedom from power- it is not a privileged zone outside power, unconstrained by power-but a potentiality internal to power, even an effect of

power."(Halperin,1995,p.17) That a dynamic understanding of power is still rarely to be found in 'common sense' conceptions of power among members of so called 'normal' society was illustrated by an interviewee who is professionally engaged with the Scene. Dean got involved with the 'Spanner-campaign' as a lot of the 'all time' customers of the bondage-equipment retail business he works for started the campaign. In the course of his involvement for the campaign he had talked to many barristers and he remarked: "And it's like hitting your head against a brick-wall, the authorities, the state, whoever they are, those people, them, whoever they are, they can't get this simple fact that it's not an abusive partnership, it's the exact opposite ,into their heads. You know the 'bottom' is always in control, the 'top' is not in control, the 'bottom' is in control.'...May be it's because they are such authority-freaks, they've got to be in charge. They can't understand anything other than that, to them if somebody is a 'top', then they must be in charge because that's the way they are. They can't understand anything other than that: 'total control'. But you can talk to these people until you're blue in the face, they don't, they will not understand..."(In.a,1997,p.12)

Chapter 4.1. Modern institutionalised forms of pain-distribution, legitimised suffering and the production of 'truth'

One of the major signifiers of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' is violence understood as the infliction of 'pain' onto another 'body'. The following elaborations aim to explore the meanings of suffering attached to the signifier violence. The legitimised distribution of 'pain' and thus the state authorised exertion of violence is revealed to be implicit in many societal relationships and institutions that thus constitute 'conditions of domination'(Foucault; in e.g.:Kritzman,1990)set up by the requirements of modern nation states as well as modernity in a more general sense. After contrasting the purposes and effects of nonconsensual but legitimised 'pain' distribution to the now selectively criminalized forms of explorations of 'pain' within the context of consensual 'SM', the utilitarian calculus of pleasure and pain that underlies modern thought and practice even in contemporary so called 'postmodern' times is problematised.

4.1.1.Pain as punishment

Anthony (1995) suggests that a variety of interpretations of corporal punishment exist:

"From early Victorian times through to our own day, physical chastisement has been perceived variously and often simultaneously...as (1) a legitimate and desirable form of punishment for children, criminals, soldiers,

sailors and other animals;(2) an act of religious or mystical devotion;(3)a sexual perversion;(4) a type of physio-therapy;(5)a form of insanity;(6) a commercial activity; with mutual exclusivity by no means taken for granted."(Anthony,1995,p.6) As already explored in Chapter 2, the definition of 'suffering', where it begins and where it ends and, most crucially, under which circumstances human suffering is legitimised ,has socio-political and cultural determinants, apart from individual specificities. "For an experience of pain to constitute suffering in the full sense, it must fit into a cultural

framework."(Illich,1977,p.150) Part of this cultural framework determines if suffering is legitimised. Within a modern utilitarian Western socio-political context suffering is considered to be meaningful and legitimate under war-,sport-,health-,beautifying-,fitnessmaximizing-,populationincreasing etc. circumstances. Suffering can thus be part of 'bio-power', of the regulation of society and the subjugation of the 'bodies' of its members. Larger imperatives legitimise suffering in social situations as for example the suffering of

the newly born baby is implicit to the medical practice of the 'natal spank' but would never be considered as the infliction of bodily harm or even assault. Traditional modes of child-rearing and school-sanctions also often imply the use of pain and, in effect, suffering on the side of the punished and/or disciplined individual in order to cause changes of behaviour and character.

Within the context of my empirical work the issue of societal power relationships and practices that create double-bind situations emerged and the possible impact of these was explored by one of my interviewees called Pat: "Well, I think there's a lot to be said....And why, may be, is it that so many of us, in this generation, are into S/M? May be it's because a lot of us had parents that were pretending to bring us up in a good way but they were still doing the same kind of abuse on us like parents before. You know, parents a hundred years ago would routinely beat their children and it was thought of as a good thing that they were doing but now people are being hypocritical and beat their children in secret....lying about it. And so there is all this double-standard going on: 'Oh, no. It's wrong to beat your children.' And yet they beat their children." (In.1,1997,p.33) In other words, the goal of 'normalisation' legitimises individual and social suffering although it continues to generate alienation in human beings social and intimate relationships.

The degrees of suffering that are still legitimised and caused by these physical sanctions is culturally dependent and can be extreme in its consequences for the individuals growing up in a specific culture: "If theirs is an Islamic society, they may well continue to be liable to physical sanctions well into adulthood, for Islam unhesitatingly prescribes corporal punishment of several types for certain offences against God or state-the most notorious of these being the canings being administered to believers(and visiting infidels) who violate Islam's strict taboos against alcohol. In other places, chiefly African and some Asian countries, criminals are also sometimes judicially beaten." (Anthony,1995,p.28) Even though Anthony remarks that officially sanctioned corporal punishment is very much less a feature within the context of western societies, he points out that: "...corporal punishment lingers embarrassingly on, usually on individual or family bases, in most countries of the Western club-excepting those, like Sweden, where it has become altogether illegal to smack a child." (Anthony,1995,p.29) The 'parental right to smack' children ironically was confirmed recently by the British government of "New Labour" thus reinscribing the hierarchical power relationships between parents and their children.

4.1.2.Turning utilitarian belief systems around through 'lived experience' : how nonconsensually distributed 'pain' can become 'pleasure'

Apart from re-inscribing the unconsensual power relationships within the family, there are potentially other, unintended and 'bio-politically' undesired consequences resulting from this unconsensual 'body-usage' of domination (Frank; in:Turner,1984). "How differently would one deal with youth, if one could more clearly see the remote effects of the usual mode of treatment, which is employed always without discrimination, frequently without discretion!...Who would believe that this childish punishment, afflicted upon me when only eight years old by a woman of thirty, disposed of my tastes, my desires, my passions, and my own self for the remainder of my life, and that in a manner exactly contrary to that which should have been the natural result?...To lie at the feet of an imperious mistress, to obey her commands, to ask her forgiveness-this was for me a sweet enjoyment

..."(Rousseau,1782,p.10-13) This part of Rousseau's "Confessions" is one of the earliest connections made between the societal unconsensual use of 'corporal punishment' and 'sexuality' which was then perceived and censured as being essentially 'unnatural'.(See appendix, to 4.1.2.,no.1) As early as 1886 Krafft-Ebing stated against corporal punishment that the beating of boys on the buttocks can at times generate the first arousal of the 'sex urge'.

Early in this century, Scott wrote a book on the topic of corporal punishment of children that was aimed and even restricted to a selected readership of members of the medical and legal professions, scientists,anthropologists,psychologists,sociologists,criminologists and social workers. With his work Scott tried to make a case against the use of corporal punishment with the main argument that it would lead to an 'unhealthy sexual excitation' in the so treated child. He stated that: "In children and adolescents there is a risk of *any form* of castigation on the buttocks or anal region stirring up sexual activity."(Scott,1938,p.210) Although Scott did of course implicitly conform to the norms of a 'natural sexuality', thus labelling other experiences as 'perverse', he also clearly pointed to the frequency and thus 'normality' of these phenomena: "Every sexologist knows that the number of cases of individuals who have experienced sexual feelings while being whipped is a considerable one, and in nearly every instance where the anomaly has persisted in adult life the victim is able to trace the beginning of his perverse interest in flagellation to a flogging received at school or elsewhere."(Scott,1938,p.xx)

In Gosselin's survey of 141 masochistic men (in: Wilson, 1987; table 10.2.), the inclinations towards 'masochism' were 'caused' in 32% of the survey population by disciplinary actions in their life circles in one form or the other. In many interviews that I conducted within the Scene, although not in all of them, the experience of 'pain as discipline' was mentioned. Several interviewees had been subjected to painful sensations that aimed at 'disciplining' them, be it at home or at school. George, who was never hit at home, remembers this practice of disciplinary action from his schooldays: "...at school I found the idea of being beaten rather terrifying because at the time, where I lived in Scotland, not now, but ...they did use the belt on children in primary school....Yes. A little six year old making faces or something." (In: G., 1996, p. 7/8) Although the use of corporal punishment within legitimised contexts is positively sanctioned and socio-politically re-inforced, its potential 'sexualising' effects on the 'lived bodies' of individuals are 'rewarded' with social censures like 'perversity'. In contrast to this societal paradox, within the Scene of consensual 'SM', the corporal punishment of children is not an accepted form of behaviour. Anthony (1995) quotes the editor of 'Skin Two' (a 'SM'/Fetish magazine) Tim Woodward, as his views on this issue represent the standard attitude within the Scene: "Corporal punishment is tremendous fun for adults, but out of the question for children. Everybody should spank their partner and cuddle up afterwards. But hitting children? No thank you." (Woodward; in: Anthony, 1995, p. 44) Flagellation and other forms of corporal punishment, are only nominally punishments within a 'scene'. Within the context of consensual 'SM' they serve to allow for catharsis and/or they serve as an aphrodisiac.

"Within the nation-state, the state, through its institutions, monopolises both legislation and violence." (Stratton, 1996, p. 10) This quote illustrates that there is thus effectively a state monopoly on unconsensual pain-distribution. Apart from the already mentioned forms of corporeal punishment and thus induced suffering, pain also plays an important role in the training of soldiers. In Theweleit's (1978) psychoanalytic exploration of fascism the interrelatedness of body and self, the 'lived body', becomes the focus as the production of a fascistic masculinity is based on cadet-training in which deprivations, beatings and strenuous exercises (pain as discipline) create 'men of steel': "...the body swallows attack after attack until it becomes addicted." (Theweleit, 1978, p. 147) In his account flogging within the hierarchical conditions of cadet-training changes "...the desire for bodily warmth into a perception of the heat of bodily pain; the desire for contact into a perception of the

whiplash."(Ibid) He then points to the connection between bodily pain and the development of a 'new' self: "All forms of beating are, as we have seen, intimately familiar to the soldier male. Painful encroachments by external agencies on his bodily periphery-onslaughts on his musculature-are integral to the process whereby the not-yet-fully-born acquires something approaching the psychic agency of the ego, a 'stable' body-ego. It is tempting, then, to assume the beatings he himself administers to be in some way connected to the production of his own ego."(Theweleit,1978,p.289)

4.1.3.The hidden pains of statelty administered punishment

The modern period brought about changes in the representations of power, especially concerning its relationship to juridical practices. Displays of power were replaced by the 'panoptic schema' (Foucault,1975) that revolved around the 'gaze'. This omnipresent surveillance of the 'gaze' covered the whole social body while remaining invisible. Modern 'enlightened' societies were characterised by a disappearance of the 'spectacle of punishment' (Foucault,1975) and developed much more refined and less visible forms of statelty pain -distribution as forms of punishment . One of the central forms of state delivered pain is the imprisonment of human beings. In 'Crime control as industry', Nils Christie (1993) focused on the punishment of imprisonment as it is, apart from capital punishment, the strongest power at the disposal of the state in order to control its population. The different degrees of punishment distributed by the legal system of any country are measured in terms of what Christie calls the 'levels of intended pain'. He remarks: ".except for Capital Punishment and physical torture-...-nothing is so total ,in constraints, in degradation ,and in its display of power, as is the prison."(Christie,1993,p.23) (See appendix to 4.1.2.,no.2) The 'level of intended pain' used against an offender is interrelated to the view that the executive organs, trained and disciplined themselves according to the state's ideology, have of the identity of the one who is about to be punished. "...,with the offender seen as the non-person, a thing, there are no limits to possible atrocities. Cohen (1992,p.12)describes one type of justification for the practice of torture used in modern Israel:"...and after all they don't really feel it, look at the violence they inflict on each other."(Christie,1993,p.40)

The 'levels of intended pain' backed up by this fascistic ideology do not only remind us of the same justifications used in order to murder and torture millions of Jews and other selected groups and individuals in Nazi-Germany but also matches the process of

'dehumanization', pathologization' and their resulting stereotypes that a lot of people who are labelled and/or label themselves as 'masochists' have to deal with. Common misunderstandings of consensual 'SM' that still persist within much of mainstream society thus appear to originate from a strong and sedimented belief in a simplistic and reductionist calculus of 'pleasure/ pain' that underlies modern utilitarian thought. This belief generates the universalizing idea that individual suffering is comparable. The supplementary social construction of a species of 'perverts' that find 'pleasure in pain' that served as an 'explanation' of 'masochism', is not only flawed and artificial (in terms of not representing or capturing the 'lifeworld') but often leads further to the consequential misconception (and at times mistreatment) of so called 'masochists' in terms of an application of 'any pain is nice for them' prejudices. On a symbolical level it therefore appears that the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' that mimic and overtly spectacularize traditional forms of stately distributed 'pain as punishment' and/or torture, thereby indirectly undermine the state's privileged monopoly on the power to punish.

4.1.4.The ultimate use of the other's pain: Torture

The most calculated form of humans infliction of pain onto other human beings is torture. The term and the practice of torture is often associated with and has become a signifier of the social construction of 'SM'. At the same time, it is also used within the Scene as part of the coded language of consensual 'SM'. In order to illuminate and contrast the meaning 'torture' in 'SM' with the notion of 'torture' as conventionally understood, the following discussion explores key dimensions of the discourses and practices of torture on both macro- as well as micro-levels within given societies.

In his work 'Discipline and Punishment :The birth of the Prison', Michel Foucault suggested a view of penal torture as a 'calculated art of pain' aiming to produce:"...the most exquisite agonies."(1975,p35) The practices of torture are used in various countries for the purposes of punishment and social control as well as for the production of 'truth' (in terms of being a means to 'extract' information out of the 'body' of a human being). They are thus directly aimed at the destruction and/or prevention of resistance against state power. The central point of torture then is the intention and the acting out of techniques that decrease the stability of the physio-psychological well-being and, in effect, the 'self' of the victim.

"Another feature to be considered is the circumstances in which torture is applied. Most research on the nature of pain,...,is directed towards acute or chronic pain caused by accident or disease, and such research recognises the body's own capacity for producing pain inhibitors and focuses upon creating the optimal conditions for recovery from pain. In the torture process, however, the conditions under which torture is applied are specifically designed to enhance the experience of pain ,to block the operation of natural pain inhibitors ,to prevent optimal conditions for recovery from pain, and to increase the pain in as many ways as possible."(Peters,1985,p.171) The crucial difference to consensual 'SM' becomes obvious as, apart from the nonconsensual context, even in apparent 'SM' 'torture-scenes' the care for the 'bottom's' 'lived body' is always the focus of the 'top's' activities.

The procedures of torture are carefully measured:"...in the excesses of torture ,a whole economy of power is invested."(Ibid) The ritual of torture applied on the one who is labelled 'criminal' is intended to mark the 'body criminal' with the signs of his infamy ,thereby also inscribing the norms of society onto the 'deviant' soul. In many countries these forms of state-sanctioned brutality exists . Often this occurs in an unsystematic fashion whereby groups and/or individuals misuse their authority sporadically, while other governments employ torture and psychiatric abuse as systematic tools of political control. "Torture is usually part of the state-controlled machinery to suppress dissent."(Robertson/Amnesty International, 1984,p.4) However, the borderline that distinguishes and constitutes torture from other forms of "ill-treatment" and "cruel ,degrading ,or inhuman treatment or punishment" which is also strictly prohibited by international law (see UN convention/1985) is rather vague and leaves a wide scope for its application to individual governments.

While the 'methods of torture in the late twentieth century' can be subdivided into somatic torture, psychological torture and pharmacological torture, their effects are not confined to any of these areas but: "...there are psychological sequelae to all of the examples of somatic torture cited, and there are physical aspects to a number of psychological tortures, particularly sensory deprivation ,exhaustion and solitary confinement. Finally, the psychiatric-pharmacological tortures also act upon physical conditions...a combination of tortures is in general used upon each individual."(Peters,1985,p.171)

Stover and Nightingale also underline the interconnectedness of physical and mental pain in the torture-experience. "In terms of the character of stress experienced, the physical assault

of burning the body with lighted cigarettes and the psychological assault implicit in sensory deprivation techniques fall at points on a single physical-psychological continuum."(Stover/Nightingale,1985,p.6) Physical torture is inevitably often automatically combined with mental torture but both forms occur separate as well. Apart from the use of torture to produce 'truth' (e.g. a confession or information of the victim) which is discussed further below, some countries employ torture as one form of punishment: "Torture and ill-treatment are also used as punishments, sometimes additional to prison sentences....Caning ,flogging and, in a few countries, amputation are inflicted as judicially prescribed punishments."(Robertson/Amnesty International,1984,p.6)

In all cases, whether to 'extract' or 'produce' the victim's 'truth' or in the case of deterrence, torture is always:"...the deliberate infliction of pain by one person on another in an attempt to break down the will of the victim."(Stover/Nightingale,1985,p.4) The essential features of torture as noted by Stover and Nightingale are a)the involvement of two persons-the perpetrator and the victim ; b)the effective physical control over the victim by the perpetrator; c)the intent and purpose of the infliction of pain lies in the breaking of the will and humanity of the victim ;and d)"..torture usually entails purposeful ,systematic activity. The torturer's intent is, variously, to obtain information ,a confession, or a recantation from the victim or a third party, to punish the victim or others."(Stover/Nightingale,1985,p.5)

Apart from the macro-level of the functions and operations of torture that stand in deep contrast to the consensual 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', the micro-level of torture represented by the attitudes of practitioners of torture reveal the profound differences between both practices. "Essential to torture is the sense that the interrogator controls everything, even life itself." (Robertson/Amnesty International,1984,p.19)The power of the torturer is therefore absolute. On the other hand, in consensual 'SM', the power of the 'top' that 'plays' for example a 'torture-scene' with his/her 'bottom' is limited by the conditions consensually negotiated beforehand and, in the last instance, by the use of a 'safe-word' and/or 'safe-gesture'. The differences between SM 'torture and 'torture' as conventionally understood are even clearer when torturers appear to experience the process of 'second socialization'. For example, military and/or police training programs for the instruction of security personnel in torture or, using the more civilised sounding term of 'interrogation techniques', is not the privilege of openly 'uncivilised' and barbaric societies but a frequent feature of police and military-education in contemporary western societies. "Although AID officials denied that US advisors had ever trained foreign policemen in "third degree

methods" of interrogation, they did concede that students at the Agency's International Police Academy (IPA) in Washington, D.C. were taught such interrogation techniques as making "emotional appeals", "exaggerating fears" ,and giving psychological "jolts". (Stover/Nightingale,1985,p.12) As these instructions were accompanied by advice on legal and humanitarian principles, the organisers (IPA) claimed that the humanitarian aspects of the training would ensure a humanitarian attitude and practice of the trainees. The following quotes from Nepalese and Colombian students who passed this instruction course, which appears to function in terms of a 'second socialization', illustrate the opposite. A Nepalese student remarked: "With the failure of certain suspects and criminals to understand the implications and significance of their own answers to a certain question of the interrogator, I feel that the judicious use of threat and force to some extent...when other techniques have failed...is a practical necessity." (Stover/Nightingale,1985,p.12) A Colombian student stated : "It is undeniable that in innumerable cases ,the interrogator is forced to use systems of moral or physical coercion to obtain truth that the person knows. The practical problem is not in using ,but in knowing how to use these systems." (Stover/Nightingale,1985,p.12)

The pro-torture arguments given by these young students of torture reveals the classical justification through expediency. The justification to torture individuals, to inflict pain on them and produce suffering in their bodies is taken as a 'necessary evil' in order to protect and safe the social and political 'body'. While not many torturers admit to and/or talk about their practices and the motivations and attitudes that guided their behaviour, Stover and Nightingale (1985) did manage to obtain information from a Uruguayan officer who was engaged in torture activities and who claimed that his point of view could be considered as being general for officers in Uruguay at the time. This officer noted that it was typical for officers in Uruguay to perceive torture merely as a means to an end. In order to obtain a confession which, according to the party's ideology, might prevent attacks by revolutionary groups, any means would be regarded as necessary.

"Concentrated in the torturer's electrode or syringe is the power and responsibility of the state." (Robertson/Amnesty International,1984,p.4) In the process of becoming a torturer there appears to be a continuous use of 'techniques of neutralization' (Sykes/Matza, 1957) that allow the practitioners of torture to disassociate from a sense of responsibility for their actions which ,once again, reveals the profound difference to consensual 'SM' practice,

where reflection and responsibility are considered to be fundamentally important and collectively reinforced (see Chapter 3). In consensual 'SM'-play the 'bottom' is never helpless and can abruptly stop the whole 'scene'. The justification of consensual 'SM' 'torture-scenes' lies in the pleasure derived from its practice for both of the parties. Even though ideological justifications for the use of torture appear to be crucial at the initial stages of the 'second socialization' of a professional torturer, a routine of torture soon sets in that often provides practising torturers with a legitimisation to act out vengeance against detainees. Again, in contrast to this, within the context of consensual 'SM', the power of the 'top' is limited by the will of the 'bottom', at any one point in time action will immediately stop if the 'safe-word' is said or, if verbal communication is impossible, an agreed upon signal is given. Within consensual 'SM' as opposed to torture, the limits of the 'Other' are the limits of the one in power.

Torture has a long tradition in human societies and was often part of the legal process (e.g. Roman Empire, Asia, Inquisition etc.) until in 1808 Napoleon's 'Code d'instruction criminelle' completely forbade its application. "Despite its prohibition under the Universal Declaration of Human Rights and the Geneva Conventions, torture remains a concomitant of armed conflicts." (Stover/Nightingale, 1985, p.9) Countries that 'normally' condemn the use of torture, do encourage its hidden application in times of war (e.g. France in Algeria, USA in Vietnam, etc.) and then claim that these were only singular incidents. In times of peace ill treatment and torture still occur in prisons and police stations even within Europe and result not only in the suffering of mostly underprivileged individuals but also in fatal socio-political consequences as in many cases no thorough investigations follow. "Isolated incidents of torture do occur without governmental approval. However, governments are not blameless if they fail to investigate such alleged abuses of authority. Their failure to investigate the offence and discipline the offender may well be taken as a signal by the security agent or agency involved that similar abuses are officially tolerated." (Robertson/Amnesty International, 1984, p.6) The official secrecy of torture stands in big contrast to the open display of consensual 'SM's' 'torture-play'. While governments avoid the presence of witnesses and apply more and more complicated psychological and pharmacological techniques which result in intensely painful sensations and suffering but do not leave obvious signs of physical traumas, practitioners of consensual 'SM' do not hide but wear and present their marks of physical traumas with pride.

4.1.5.The aim of torture : the extraction of `truth'

"Torture often means breaking down under extreme pressure and severe pain, whether the confession signed or information given is true or false."(Robertson/Amnesty International,1984,p.20) Torture was part of the ancient Greek and Roman legal sanctions against slaves and therefore shaped our understanding of the connection between human suffering and the production of truth. "That truth is unitary ,that truth may finally be extracted by torture, is part of our legacy from the Greeks and, therefore, part of our idea of truth ... the logic of our philosophical tradition, of some of our inherited beliefs about truth, leads almost inevitably to conceiving of the body of the other as the site from which truth can be produced, and to using violence if necessary to extract that truth."(duBois,1991,p.5/6) In the course of du Bois elaboration on the Greek and Roman origins of the word `torture', she found that in both cultures the original meaning and use of `*basanos*' or `*lapis Lydius*' was subject to change as the socio-political contexts altered. The archaic period or pre-classical period in Greek history was characterised by tyranny, social tensions and greed, oligarchies and aristocratic factionalism. The loyalty of friends became therefore a crucial issue and the word `*basanos*' transformed its original meaning (touchstone for money-changing) into a metaphorical one, for methods of proof of loyalty and purity in human beings. The `*basanos*' became an imaginary tool for testing human beings on their adherence to traditional values as well as on their loyalty within intimate friendships. The development of the meaning of the word `*basanos*' did not end at this point but became more and more alienated from its original meaning, thus representing a catachresis for du Bois (representing an abuse and/or perversion of a metaphor). "The Sophoclean language, and its ambiguity ,reveal the gradual transition of the meaning of the word *basanos* from "test" to "torture". The literal meaning, "touchstone", gives way to a figurative meaning, "test" ,then over time changes to "torture" ,as the analogy is extended to the testing of human bodies in juridical procedures for the Athenian courts."(duBois,1991,p.21)

`*Basanos*' became a feature not only of legal processes but also of the relations between ancient states.

In this classical Greek culture slavery was legal and the torture and punishment of slaves was only part of the `normal' institution of slavery. The test of truth, the process of torture

was applied on slaves under the general assumption that: "...the slave, because of his or her servile status, will not spontaneously produce a pure statement, cannot be trusted to do so....The truth is generated by torture from the speech of the slave; the sounds of the slave on the rack must by definition contain truth, which the torture produces."(duBois,1991,p.36) In the case of the use of torture as a legal instrument in courts it was thus never applied on Athenian citizens but only on their slaves. Free men and women were compelled by oaths to talk the truth in court as a lie under oath might have implied the loss of the rights of a citizen. The privilege of giving a free testimony was never on the side of the slave as he/she was believed to lie anyway and as slaves were not considered to be free agents. This socially constructed distinction between slaves and 'free agents' formed one of the oppositions ancient culture was essentially based upon. As the threat to be enslaved themselves constantly accompanied the 'free agents' of the ancient Greek world (duBois,1991,p.40),sustaining this constructed opposition appeared important to them.

Within the Greek legal system the calculated infliction of human agony on the bodies of slaves came to represent a guarantee for truth-production. Apart from the 'practical' use of torture in court cases, on a symbolical level, torture ideologically served to 'produce' political truths: "The ambiguity of slave status, the difficulty of sustaining an absolute sense of differences, is addressed through this practice of the state, which carves the line between slave and free on the bodies of the unfree. In the work of the wheel, the rack, and the whip, the torturer carries out the work of the *polis*; citizen is made distinct from non-citizen, Greek from barbarian, slave from free."(duBois,1991,p.63) The production and/or reinforcement of the constructed inferiority of the 'Other' is never the explicit motivation for torture though as *basanos* is always presented as the 'search for truth'. The slave's body therefore became the focus of this search for truth and evidence derived by torture of the slave counted as 'truer' as by free speech which was legitimised and explain by recourse to Aristotle's logic: "...the master possesses reason, *logos*. When giving evidence in court, he knows the difference between truth and falsehood, he can reason and produce true speech, *logos*, and he can reason about the consequences of falsehood, the deprivation of his rights as a citizen. The slave, on the other hand, possessing not reason, but rather a body strong for service...,must be forced to utter the truth, which he can apprehend, although not possessing reason as such...,the slave can testify when his body is tortured because he recognises reason without possessing it."(duBois,1991,p.66) In the case of a Master denying his slave to be tortured for evidence purposes negative assumptions about the Master's

credibility would be made by the polis. Even though the result of torture could be true or false ,evidence produced under torture of slaves was attributed a higher value than evidence derived of the free speech of the Master.

"The very ambiguity of evidence derived from torture,...,replicates the ambiguity of social status on which it depends....The two issues are linked in the body of the tortured, who on the rack, on the wheel ,under the whip assumes a relationship to truth. Truth is constituted as residing in the body of the slave ;because he can apprehend reason, without possessing reason, under coercion he is assumed to speak the truth....The slave ,incapable of reasoning, can only produce truth under coercion....As Gernet says , "Proof is institutional. ' Proof, and therefore truth, are constituted by the Greeks as best found in the evidence derived from torture. Truth, *aletheia*, comes from elsewhere, from another place, from the place of the other."(duBois,1991,p.68)

The practice of torture thus appears to have been a tool for the separation of human beings and helped to reinforce the Greek notion of truth as an accessible secret. Bodies became signs of truth and this meant that the inferior social position holders had to obtain corporal inscriptions : "Like slave's bodies ,tattooed with signs of ownership and origin ,women's bodies were metaphorically inscribed by their masters....While there is a secularization of the meaning of *aletheia*,...,in the classical period of the ancient Greek city ,the connotations of *aletheia*-links with hiddenness, secrecy, female potentiality ,the tempting, enclosed interiority of the human body ,links with both treasure and death, with the mysteries of the other-persist and coexists with that secularization."

(duBois,1991,p.91)

In some cases a tattoo was preventing torture to happen to a slave (message of Master tattooed on slave's head; slave as tool for Master's words)as duBois described but most of the time tattoos were labels, indicating the slave's status. The tattooed body signified 'property of another', lack of control etc. and was sometimes used as a substitute for whipping. "The tortured body retains scars, marks that recall the violence inflicted upon it by the torturer. In part because slaves were often tattooed in the ancient world, such marks of torture resonate in the Greek mind with tattoos ,and with other forms of metaphorical inscription, in Greek thinking considered analogous to writing on the body."(duBois,1991,p.69)

Democratic reforms within the Greek 'civilisation' increased both economic means as well as possibilities of political participation in political decisions for the citizens and alongside of various projects that were organised for the benefit of the citizens, these measures assured a reduction of inequities among all citizens. This notion of democracy was based on a view of a shared nature of human beings and thus demanded radical redistribution of wealth, the abolition of social and political hierarchies and consequently the abolition of slavery. Within Athens there was not only this temporal and historical notion of truth but also another logic of 'truth' "...that which bounded the democracy. This logic demands a closed circle ,an other, an outside and creates such an other. In the case of the Greek city ,the democracy itself used torture to establish this boundary to mark the line between slave and free ,and to locate truth outside. It secularized the traditional, ancient practices of worship ,of the consultation of oracles ,of the journey toward truth ,by locating truth in the body of the slave ,the other who dwelt so near but needed to be kept so distant in the minds of the free." (duBois,1991,p.125) This metaphysical and Platonian notion of 'truth' is an exclusive and absolute 'truth' which is only accessible to socially and politically privileged human beings who enjoyed high positions within Athen's oligarchy.

Notions of unitary 'truth' are, as seen throughout this thesis, still part of our legacy from the Greeks and thus entail the possibility to extract 'truth' from 'bodies' of the 'Other'. Thus: "...one is inevitably and inextricably implicated in the positing of the other. The ancient democracy depended on torture ;the ancient democrats used torture to know themselves."(duBois,1991,p.142) Thus this chapter has demonstrated that the ancient practice of torture has to be understood on both the macro-societal level as well as the micro-social interaction level in order to illuminate how typical social constructions fundamentally misrepresent consensual 'SM' practice. The differences between 'torture' as conventionally understood and 'torture' in consensual 'SM' substantiates my argument that any attempt to condemn this practice as uncivilised (as has happened within the Brown vs. Regina trial) has to be regarded as uninformed as it crucially misses the dubious origins of our understanding of civilisation and democracy. In the next chapter I will argue that the social construction of consensual 'SM' is interdependent with other more fundamental constructions of modernity that reveal to be inherently contradictory. The latter parts of Chapter 5 then offer suggestions for to the potential broader social meanings and functions of consensual 'SM' that might explain the rising public interest in these 'bodily practices'.

Chapter 5. Supplementary modern constructions and potential broader meanings:
'Sadomasochism' and consensual 'SM'

The previous chapter, in analysing social constructions of 'Sadomasochism', demonstrated how these are intimately connected with power relationships and illustrated how public representations of 'SM' bodily practices contradict the 'subjugated knowledges' and 'lived experiences' of practitioners of consensual 'SM'. These contradictions were evident in the examples presented and, in particular, in my discussion of the distinction between the practice of 'torture' within consensual 'SM' as opposed to how 'torture' is conventionally understood and represented. In this chapter the potential broader social meanings of both the social censure of 'Sadomasochism' on an ideological -symbolical level (Chapter 5.) as well as the socio-cultural meanings of the social phenomenon of consensual 'SM' 'body practices' (Chapter 5.1.) are analysed. The chapter begins by discussing the dualism of 'civilisation', represented in its highest form by the 'Enlightenment' and its supplementary construction of 'wilderness', which serve as a point of departure for an explorative reflection on the socio-political operations of these constructed dualisms and their relation to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'Sadomasochism'. Inherent contradictions within these dualisms and within conventional interpretations of consensual 'SM' that are based on the modern 'order of things' (Foucault, 1973), are noted and then compared to the 'lived experiences' of consensual 'SM' practitioners. One of the consequences of the formation of modern power-knowledge-subject relations of central relevance to this thesis is the selective legitimacy of 'risk taking' and potential resulting production of 'harm' within 'risk societies' (Beck, 1994). As the notion of 'risk' appears to be one factor that attracts some people to engage in these SM 'bodily practices', the latter sections of Chapter 5 compare the operations of the discourses and practices surrounding this notion and contrast legitimate forms of risk-taking activities with risk taking activities that are selectively rendered illegal. In this context the permissiveness of 'risk taking' and related potential production of harm will be problematized.

5.1.The dichotomy of 'Enlightenment' and 'wilderness' or surveilling the boundaries of social constructions of modernity

"The materialist view of the individual was responsible for that central characteristic of the new technology of sex, which Foucault defined as the demand that the social body as a whole and "virtually all of its individuals" place themselves under surveillance. Surveillance was necessary because the new desiring individual, imagined as fundamentally egotistical ,threatened constantly to undermine the requirements of the social. Sade captured this same need for surveillance in his endless obsession with establishing rules."(Hunt,in:Stanton,1995,p.91) This compulsion for rules, which de Sade shared with contemporaries within the 'enlightened' era, continues to be a dominant feature of contemporary times.

It appears to be legally and morally acceptable to ignore the factuality of 'civilised' consent that was established between a group of people as Lord Templeman's comment in his ruling over the so called 'Spanner'-case explicitly labelled the behaviour of the 'playing' men "...uncivilized."('Times Law Reports';12.3.93,p.42). The modern binarism of 'civilisation'/'wilderness' make this comment a value judgement that effectively dismisses the 'lived experience' of consensual 'SM'. The experiences and the understanding of consensual 'SM'-practitioners presented in Chapter 3 gave a rather different impression of their interactions. The planning of 'scenes', the crucial importance of negotiations to establish consent and the amount of time invested in these private 'bodily practices', conventionally represented as 'perverse', do not really suggest a 'lack of civilisation' but rather a sophisticated application of one of its assumed core-preconditions [the control of the 'sex-drive']. "... SM exhibits a high degree of theatricality ;which belies the simplistic assertion that no one is able to control their desires. On the contrary, active SM is the perfect means by which one learns to do just that."(Thompson,1994,p.160)

One of the interviewees ,Anthony, describes his perception and experiences of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' in relation to the time and the degree of control invested which I found to be representative for most people I encountered on London's Scene: "Basically, I think good SM-sex is very controlled, very controlled. At every stage ,extremely controlled. I think that the system likes to paint the idea that it's deviant sex and it's wild. Most people hear misconceptions around SM-sex and that's what they are used to hearing. You have to

talk to an insider to know how it is exactly. If I'm having a 'scene' with my Asian 'slave' for example, I might plan for two hours what exactly is going to happen. From the minute he rings that doorbell, exactly what will happen. If it's for water-sports for instance, I have to set up the bathroom in a particular way, move things out, bring things in, change the lights, clean things up. It's a lot of hard work." (In.3,1997,p.8) Instead of a 'wild', uncontrolled exchange, consensual 'SM' 'body practices' require a lot of preparation a priori. It is important to acknowledge that in comparison to most heterosexual coitus-encounters, the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' require a much more profound investment of time. This quantitative and, effectively, qualitative difference runs counter to the meta-narrative of modern progress. Within his "Five Lectures", Marcuse explained the relevance of the evaluation of time as a central characteristic of the modern view of progress: "Time is understood as a straight line or endlessly rising curve, as a becoming that devalues all mere existence. The present is experienced with regard to the more or less uncertain future... In this linearly experienced time, fulfilled time, the duration of gratification, the permanence of individual happiness, and time as peace can be represented only as superhuman or subhuman: as eternal bliss, which is possible and conceivable only after existence here on earth has ceased, or as the idea that the wish for the perpetuation of the happy moment is itself the inhuman or antihuman force that surrenders man to the devil." (Marcuse, 1970, p.32)

Another example that illustrates the degrees of (self-)control exercised by practitioners of consensual 'SM' and further the 'care for the self' ('lived body') that has to be undertaken for these 'bodily practices', is provided by Henry. After years of being whipped, Henry had to set himself limits to the exercise of his favourite 'bodily practice' as he feels these are necessary to protect his body. Henry stated: "...the bruises and the scars last that much longer as you get older. They just last longer. And that's what's happening with me now. The scar-tissue, you're getting scar-tissue on top of scar-tissue and it's breaking down now. And that's what I've got to be careful of, I've got to be sensible. Because whatever you do, common sense must prevail. And that's important.... But I do really feel, I still want to do as much, perhaps a bigger gap in between. Instead of doing it every day or every other day or something like this or three times a week. Now it might be once a fortnight, but pretty heavy.... But now, everybody, who's been caned an immense amount has one spot on their bottom. The old gluteus maximus that opens up very quickly. I can tell you now, if my Lady caned me twelve strokes hard with the cane, if she hits that spot, it's gonna open up, within twelve. And it's worrying." (In.H.,1997,p.19) Henry's comments illustrate that

consensual 'SM' implies the 'care for the self' as it is only through processes of continuous reflection that one's own changing limits can be accessed. This often means that precautions are taken within the context of these 'bodily practices' according to individual evaluation and deriving sets of limits. In contrast to mainstream society, in which even the most unlikely 'risks' are assessed by experts and insured by profit oriented corporations, the risks that are being taken are self-assessed and self-legitimated. Diabolo for example nearly gave up one of his 'bodily practices' as he felt it became too much for his body: "...I used to enjoy hanging a lot but I did it too often. {Holding and showing his throat.} I cannot do that too often nowadays." (In.D., 1996, p.2)

The notions of 'wilderness' and 'animality' in connection with consensual 'SM' therefore should rather be seen as strategic devices of power. In 'Discourses of sexuality', Mae G. Henderson (1995) refers to Hayden White's explanation of this strategic device, in his words it is a "...culturally self-authenticating device" intended to 'confirm the value of [the] dialectical antithesis between 'civilization'...and 'humanity'." (Henderson; in: Stanton, 1995, p.324) These 'culturally self-authenticating devices' are elements of the conceptualisation of 'Otherness' that are often used as an image of a form of subhumanity. These devices thus serve, through a process of negative self-identification on the side of the receiving individual, as a confirmation of a sense of superiority on the sender's side. In labelling the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' selectively as uncivilised, the allegedly 'civilised' behaviour of mainstream society receives an indirect confirmation which points to the origin of this social censure: "...S/M, as Foucault puts it, 'is not a name given to a practice as old as Eros; it is a massive cultural fact which appeared precisely at the end of the eighteenth century, and which constitutes one of the greatest conversions of Western imagination: unreason transformed into delirium of the heart.'" (McClintock; in: Church Gibson/Gibson, 1993, p.207) The consequences of the thereby constructed concepts of 'Otherness' reduce history and human lives to a struggle between 'culture' and 'nature', thereby preventing any genuine understandings and leading to meaningless interpretations and discourses around constructed purities.

5.2. The violence of 'civilised' rationality

Before the Court of Appeal in 1992, Lord Lane dictated: "The satisfying of the sado-masochistic libido does not come within the category of good reason." (Kershaw, 1992, p.10)

Apart from the problematic use of the pathologizing concept of 'sado-masochistic libido' (see Chapter 2) this statement evokes associations with other negative signifiers surrounding 'SM'. Cruelty and violence are signifiers of the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' and are often suggested to be in direct opposition to rationality but: "...what is most dangerous in violence is its rationality. Of course violence itself is terrible. But the deepest root of violence and its permanence come out of the form of the rationality we use. The idea has been that if we live in the world of reason, we can get rid of violence. This is quite wrong. Between violence and rationality there is no incompatibility. My problem is not to put reason on trial, but to know what is this rationality so compatible with violence."(Foucault ;in: Lotringer,1991,p.299)

In 'The Order of Things' (1973) Foucault remarked that modern thought was unable to propose a morality. Even the noble origins of Western civilisation , Ancient Greek culture, that lead many 'Westerners' to see themselves as "... privileged ,as nobly obliged to guide the whole benighted world toward Western culture's version of democracy and enlightenment."(duBois,1991,p.4) was saturated and founded on violence to 'Others'. The hegemonic narrative of the noble origins of Western civilisation continues to be forced onto others as it has become the sole discourse about Western history. Its origin in classical antiquity is, as already mentioned in Chapter 4.2., immanently bound up with the destructive notion of a unique 'truth' which is also part of the Greek legacy (Plato) and which was thought to be extractable from the body by torture. For Page du Bois this does not imply that torture was invented by the Greeks nor that torture is only part of the philosophy of the West, but these origins allow for the deconstruction of a myth of 'civilisation' as violence free. Her aim is thus : "...to refuse to adopt the moral stance of those who pretend that torture is the work of "Others", that it belongs to the third world ,that we can condemn it from afar....The very idea of truth we receive from the Greeks,...,is inextricably linked with the practice of torture, which has almost always been the ultimate attempt to discover a secret "always out of reach".(duBois,1991,p.7) In the 'enlightened' world reason became the signifier of 'truth' ,attempting to establish thereby the 'truth' of rationality for all human beings which had (has) the violent effect of the exclusion of difference. The philosophy of the 'truth' of reason thus generated 'conditions of domination' . In particular the development of technological reason within the framework of 'progress' signified a kind of reason that was/is indifferent to questions of justice or freedom.

5.3. 'Embodied' modernity

The Enlightenment fostered a very particular and limited concept of freedom which in effect alienated human beings' 'lived bodies' from their sensuality and enforced a reductionist notion of 'freedom' as the possibility to advance towards progressive productivity. Herbert Marcuse pointed out that to the allegedly value-free concept of progress with its highest value of productivity "...corresponds a hierarchy of human faculties that is characteristic of the concept of progress: the division of human nature into higher (intellectual) and lower (sensual) faculties. These are related to each other in that the higher faculty, reason, determines and defines the instincts against the claims of sensuality....Accordingly, within this idea of progress, freedom is determined as freedom from instinctual compulsion and from sensuality, as transcendence beyond gratification and as the autonomy of this transcendence. Gratification must never be what constitutes the content and space of freedom. Freedom transcends gratification already attained toward something other, "higher"."(Marcuse,1970,p.31) This notion of 'freedom from sensuality' as a pre-condition for 'civilisation' deriving from the concept of modern rationality produced forms of 'symbolic violence' that impacted on human forms of embodiment. The overarching intention of modern rationality-discourses was to construct the 'useful' as the "natural" (e.g. 'natural sexuality') and thus a discourse-splitting had to occur. Nature became the signifier of the Other, meaning 'wilderness', which included 'perverse' impulses not (yet) tamed by 'civilisation'. 'Civilisation' positioned at the other side of this constructed scale of rational progress also had to imply the social construction of a useful and therefore 'natural sexuality' (see Chapter 2.) as : "... most "queerness" and exoticisms of savagery reside in what we call "superstition" in others and "belief" in ourselves."(Malinowski,1963,p.188) Bourdieu's "Distinction :A Social Critique of the Judgement of Taste" (1979),influenced by Marcel Mauss's work, which outlines the social arrangements of separation (e.g. class, gender ,race etc.) that 'bodily practices' afford and support in matters of taste ,serves Chisholm as a point of departure in writing about the 'symbolic violence' in western societies as terrorism:"...through which the dominant group endeavour to impose their own life-style, and which abounds in the glossy weekly magazines."(Chisholm;in:Kroker,1993,p.36)

The sexual oppression of gender domination for Bourdieu exemplifies the 'paradigmatic form of symbolic violence' which accomplishes itself through acts of cognition/miscognition

in relation to the schemata of 'habitus' and therefore often works undetected and self-legitimizing. The 'body' had to become the central focus of power and as the 'body' in the Western world was traditionally already being associated with the 'low', the 'sexual', the 'female', the 'earthbound' and the 'disgusting', it was already a site of repression. Apart from having been conceptualised in this way as being a site of repression of the untamed and wild, the 'body' became, with the onset of modernity, also a site for the deployment of discourses (Foucault, 1990, V.1), one of which was 'sexology' (see Chapter 2.). The legacy which psychoanalytical thought and praxis have within the social construction of 'sexuality' is thus to be appreciated in a rather critical fashion. In summarising Marcuse's critical treatment of Freud, Barry Katz noted that the premise of Marcuse's historical contextualization of psychoanalysis: "...was essentially that Freud's thought is subject to 'the dialectic of enlightenment', the historico-philosophical process described by Horkheimer and Adorno by which the liberation from irrationality becomes a new form of domination-..." (Katz, 1982, p.146) The 'fight' of 'civilisation' against 'wilderness' focussed on the individual body which appeared, in this perspective, as a separate unit full of potential irrationality and on the 'social body' composed of these irrational bodies.

This reductionist conceptualisation of 'lived bodies' did not only produce an existential alienation of human beings from integrated existence but it further prescribed a form of 'being-in-the-world' which carried implicit value judgements about different possibilities of development. "Eighteenth-century materialism posited an individual encapsulated in a self-contained body and inhabiting a social world of like bodies in motion. Desire rooted in the body was imagined as the motor of social development, and from this model followed a concept of power as the management of such bodies in motion. Materialism ...individualised and socialised desire at the same time (desire was located in the individual but generalised by the very mass of individuals)." (Hunt; in: Stanton, 1995, p.91) The displays of the corporeality of 'lived bodies' e.g. of 'masochists', 'bottoms' and 'subs' within the Scene of consensual 'SM' must on a symbolical level therefore be especially threatening to the modern concept of the self-contained rational 'man'. The dress-code for the receiving part of the power game-setting is, as mentioned before, often exposing her/his nakedness, [apart from occasional chains and leather straps] thus making the 'body' very vulnerable, accessible and open. Bataille pointed out that: "Nakedness offers a contrast to self-possession, to discontinuous existence, in other words. It is a state of communication revealing a quest for a possible continuance of being beyond the confines of the self. Bodies

open out to a state of continuity through secret channels that give us a feeling of obscenity. Obscenity is our name for the uneasiness which upsets the physical state associated with self-possession, with the possession of a recognised and stable individuality." (Bataille, 1987, p. 17) The chosen display of 'open bodies' as represented by the near nakedness and/or nakedness of people in 'bottom-space' astonishes and threatens the properly 'normalised', the 'enlightened' observer as the fear of a loss of self is internalised deeply and individuality remains the core-value in western societies. It is also worth mentioning that the 'civilised' is always represented as a dressed man and the imagery of wilderness is always one of (often female) nakedness which enables members of mainstream society, according to the above mentioned dualisms of modernity, to portray and treat people playing in 'bottom'-space as less human.

5.4. The 'progressive' production and selective surveillance of 'risks' and 'harm'

In "One dimensional man", Marcuse (1964) rejected the traditional notion of the 'neutrality' of technology as: "Technology as such cannot be isolated from the use to which it is put; the technological society is a system of domination which operates already in the concept and construction of techniques. The way in which a society organises the life of its members involves an initial choice between historical alternatives which are determined by the inherited level of the material and intellectual culture. The choice itself results from the play of the dominant interests. It anticipates specific modes of transforming and utilising man and nature and rejects other modes." (Marcuse, 1964, p. xvi) The fatality of rejecting other modes of development becomes especially apparent in the dimensions of 'risk production' which accompanied (and continue to accompany) the fulfilment of the 'master plan' of technological, scientific and economical progress.

Pfohl, in describing and deconstructing, the 'constitutive violence of white patriarchal CAPITAL' notes: "When something becomes a *structural possibility* it is constituted as positively necessary, factually objective and morally valued or economic." (Pfohl; in: Kroker, 1993, p. 186) In "Venus in Microsoft" (1993) Stephen Pfohl characterised artificial intelligence and virtual reality as the 'masterful dream of purified enlightenment'. This modern dream impacts intensely on human life as: "We live and die rationally and productively. We know that destruction is the price of progress as death is the

price of life ,that renunciation and toil are the prerequisites for gratification and joy, that business must go on, and that the Alternatives are Utopian. This ideology belongs to the established societal apparatus; it is a requisite for its continuous functioning and part of its rationality."(Marcuse,1964,p.145)

The results of scientific and industrial development do not only reduce certain risks for human beings but also produce new and often yet unknown hazards as explored in 'Risk Society' by Ulrich Beck. These new risks have a different quality in comparison to many of the old and now avoidable risks. "These dangers can ,for example, no longer be limited in time-as future generations are affected. Their spatial consequences are equally not amenable to limitation-as they cross national boundaries. Unlike in an earlier modernity, no one can be held accountable for the hazards of the 'risk society'. Further, it is becoming impossible to compensate those whose lives have been touched by those hazards ,as their very calculability becomes problematized."(Lash/Wynne;in:Beck,1994,p.2)

One of the most striking features of the system of domination of technology is therefore the uncontrollable production of risks which "...exhibit a tendency to globalization..."(Beck,1994,p.13). In connection to the relationship between risk- and wealth production Beck remarked that there occurred a decisive shift:"...,while in classical industrial society the 'logic' of wealth production dominates the 'logic' of risk production ,in the risk society this relationship is reversed."(Beck,1994,p.12)

This progressive development of 'risks' through rationality is also, as Christie notes, to be experienced in relation to employment: "The message in the development is that there is no longer any reason to trust that the welfare state will provide work for all. Society is gradually changing from having a shared-common-rationality into one of individual rationality."(Christie,1993,p.61) For Christie therefore, living in contemporary society poses itself to the individual as a paradoxical risk-situation. This paradoxical risk situation is exemplified by the emergence of the new concept of 'health promotion' in the realm of medicine within contemporary western consumer cultures. This new approach to health care and its implications that developed parallel with the expanding consumer culture of late modernity has been explored by Bunton and Burrows. They stated that the focus of modern medicine ,the 'bio-medical model' which was characterised: "...as: curative ;institutionally based; built upon the expertise of a narrow group of professionals ;and requiring a heavy

investment of resources directed towards relatively passive individuals."(Bunton and Burrows;in:Bunton/Nettleton/Burrows,1995,p.206/207) has shifted to a late modern 'public health model'. This is:"...preventative;non-institutional;multisectoral;multidisciplinary;not necessarily requiring the heavy utilisation of resources; and conducted only with the active participation of groups and social networks."(Ibid,p.207). As opposed to the traditional ritualised professional-patient interactions within the clinical setting, the new health promotion approach of "...the new public health widens the relevant points of social contact into myriad different sides ,locations and social interactions oriented towards the social body."(Ibid)

This shift has important implications for the individual 'sick role' (Parsons,1951) as the duties invoked by health promotion towards personal and public health imply increasing responsibilities on the side of the patient by the emergence of the social 'health role'. It does not however imply a parallel decrease in the power of ,and the dependency on, designated experts of knowledge. The individual 'body' thus becomes a means for the late modern concern with 'body boundaries', 'individual psychology' and 'lifestyle' in general, while a whole range of agencies reinforces this new 'form of governance' (Bunton/Nettleton/Burrows,1995,p.208). In order to conceptualise this shift in medical care, Bunton and Burrows mention Castel who suggests that we are experiencing a new paradigm of health care and claims:"...in the contemporary period the target of medical care is,...,shifting from the *symptoms* of concrete individuals to their *characteristics*, which the discourses of health promotion and prevention have constituted as risk factors. For Castel the 'clinic of the subject' is being replace by an "epidemiological" clinic ,a system of multifarious but exactly localised expertise which supplants the old doctor-patient relation."(Bunton and Burrows; in: Bunton/Nettleton/Burrows,1995,p.208/209)

In Castel's view this fundamental change in medical theory and practice might have wide ranging consequences like, for example, the emergence of ,yet again ,a new mode of surveillance supported by the latest technologies which will be used in order to achieve the goal of 'systematic pre-detection' ,and, an increased management of populations on the basis of pre-constructed 'health/risk' profiles. In accordance with other shifts within the operations of the technologies of power characteristic for late modernity ,the transformation of medical practice represents the displacement of sovereign power by disciplinary power over the individual body and extends its reach into the body social. Health care strategies in

contemporary culture aim for the improvement of the collective health status rather than individual health states and are guided by the ideal of the collective reduction of risk factors. As the socio-legal control over 'bodies' appears to be extended ,individual and self-determined ownership of one's body seems to be utopia in a culture in which the body can be commodified and legitimately transformed to the bitter end as long as it serves the purposes of 'normalisation' (see Chapter 2). This development of a rational approach on 'risk' will be at the cost of those 'lived bodies' who do not submit to the legitimate paths and goal of 'normalisation'. It further impacts on the selective permissiveness of 'risk'-activities and potential 'harm'-production.

5.5.Selective permissiveness towards 'risk'-taking

As within many areas of social life, the experience of 'risk' as excitement became a commodity ,ready to be marketed. In western consumer cultures the experience of risk within the areas of sport practices and other leisure-activities is in high demand. To give an interesting and may be still quite unusual example of the British 'risk-experience' market, which is comparatively new in comparison to American markets of the same kind ,the full quotation of an advert out of the "Air UK-Flagship magazine"(April/May 1997,p.37) is enlightening:

• "DISCOVER	The Adult Adventure
•	Playground
•	
• All these activities on one site	
•	<u>Corporate Hospitality</u>
• Honda Pilots	Catering
• Go-Karts	Product Launches
• Blindfold Driving	Sales Incentives
• Archery	Christmas Parties
• Laser Clay Pigeon Shooting	Stag &Hen Parties
• Reverse Steer Car	
• 4*4 Off-Road	All this as well as having a
• Assault Course	"FUN DAY"

• Tank Driving

The Adult Adventure

• Abbot Self- Propelled Gun Carrier

Playground

[Address and phonenumber]

The demand for 'risky' leisure times seems to be on steady rise as ever new and more extreme possibilities to take the body/mind to the test spring up. In March/April 1997 the magazine 'BIZARRE' used the slogan 'The world's craziest sports and how to survive them' to promote the magazine's sport section.

Inside the magazine's advert-leaflet the sport section continues : "Top Sporting Highs- ADRENALINE OVERLOAD-Sex ,drugs and rock' n' roll don't do it for you any more? Still looking for the ultimate thrill? BILL BORROWS has been there, done that and lived to write about the ten most knuckle-whitening, sphincter-clenching sports you can try.-There are few thrills that can match the sheer nerve-jangling terror of dangling in blackness over a huge 200ft abyss with nothing but a piece of rope to stop you plummeting to your death'-The latest extreme sports...and how to survive them."(1997,p.2) The promotion of high risk-sports as thrills seems to attract large numbers of mainstream society. As these activities ,although 'risky' and potentially 'harm'-inducing ,still serve the 'normalising' aims of consumption they are legal in contrast to many consensual 'SM' activities.

While risk-taking has its attractions and is traditionally accepted as a behaviour specific to young people, Bunton and Burrows argue that in contemporary culture there "...might be a high cultural value in risk behaviour ,or at least in risk presentation through consumption. The currency of risk can be gained by the consumption of certain drugs. Drug capital (both cultural and physical)can, in Bourdieu's terms ,then be exchanged for other sorts of capital.....the drug shaped body might be a form of physical capital that can only be achieved through drug use-...."

(Bunton and Burrows; in: Bunton/Nettleton/Burrows,1995,p.218)

The taking of risks seems to therefore function as means of social distinction in terms of cultural capital in contemporary culture. Moreover, if 'risk'-taking has become a form of 'cultural capital' and is by now commodified in many ways, the criminalization of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' on the grounds of potential risks concerning health and safety ,appear like political judgements in pursuit of the 'normalisation' of 'lived bodies'.

"Shilling argues that in a culture that is dominated by risk ,uncertainty and doubt ,the body has come to form a secure site over which individuals are able to exert at least some control: "Investing in the body provides people with a means of self expression...If one feels unable to exert control over an increasingly complex society, at least one can have some effect on the size ,shape and appearance of one's body' (1993:7)."(Bunton and Burrows; in: Bunton/Nettleton/Burrows, 1995,p.212)

As shown in Chapter 2 in the section on 'body image', many people use their control over their 'bodies' in order to hand it over to the agencies and experts of 'normalisation' which help them ,while taking a risk to the body's health ,to submit to the 'beauty imperative' of consumer culture and thereby potentially gain some sense of safety and security. The same effects are often achieved by people who choose to engage in self-created and negotiated 'body practices'. An assessment of the potential 'harm' that can result from engagement with both legitimate as well as illegitimate 'risk' taking activities is a complex undertaking.

Traditionally 'harm' is a concept that is defined individualistically and further institutionalised within the power/knowledge realms of medicine and law (Feinberg ,1969). An analysis and evaluation of the 'harm' produced in these diverse contexts would therefore merely result in an overly individualistic and utilitarian account. Much of consensual 'SM' practice involves 'harm' that is: a) not perceived as such; b) that enhances the meaningfulness and drama of the enacted ritual (similar to initiation rites ,see Favazza 1996,p.231/232) and c) in no relation to the positive ,life-enhancing meaning that the 'bodily practices' have for individual practitioners. Although courts appear to find this unproblematic to do, an evaluation of the 'harms' potentially produced in consensual 'SM' practice as opposed to within procedures of 'normalisation' is more than likely to produce socio-culturally biased results. Consensual 'SM' 'body practices' imply the 'strategical use of body' (Chapter 3) and also the taking of self-set and negotiated risks involving the 'lived body' which are part of the thrill and the challenge that some people enjoy through these 'plays'. Pat explained : "Even if the 'scene' involves something that is frightening you really a lot, which is wonderful because you know at the same time that you're actually safe."(In.1,1997,p.8) The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' seem to be able to provide a sense of security and safety. Pat's notion of a 'controlled risk' within the framework of trust and the rules of conduct of consensual 'SM' thus appears like the complete opposite of everyday life within 'risk societies' in which the individual is constantly aware of risks that have an 'uncontrollable nature' as they are beyond the individual's influence. The selective

permissiveness towards 'normalizing' consumer activities that involve risk taking in contrast to 'body practices' that do involve risk taking behaviour is thus one more example of modernity's contradictions. This point is reinforced in the subsequent sections of this chapter which concentrate on the socio-cultural meanings of the social phenomenon of consensual 'SM' 'body practices'.

Chapter 5.1. The potential broader social meanings of the rising interest in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' can be read as being 'transgressive' in relation to diverse organising categories that are enforced by various discourses of 'normalisation' (Chapters 2, 4 and 5).

This and the subsequent sections of this chapter provide several interpretations of the broader social meanings that these 'bodily practices', and the increasing interest and/or engagement with them in contemporary 'postmodern' consumer cultures, might have. Apart from the motivations of my interviewees (Chapter 3.4.) which are likely to be indicative of the motivations of others who are interested and/or engaging in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' and the Scene, there are other potential much broader social meanings which require to be examined. In what follows, my argument is that the Scene provides a space for the (re-)signification of 'lived bodies' through 'bodily practices' that are accompanied by 'dislocated' signs and symbols. The diversity of representations (discourses and narratives) thus created can further be utilised as tools for ongoing explorations and experiences of 'lived bodies' and their changing limits. The various possibilities of transgression and/or transcendence within the context of these 'bodily practices' in terms of societal hierarchies (e.g. class, gender, race, age) also relate alternative patterns of discourse.

5.1.1. The re-signification of the 'body' through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM': 'Open Bodies'

The construction of self-identity in late modernity is mainly based on patterns of consumption and 'body image' (see Chapter 2). Seduced by the temptations of consumer culture (Bauman, 1978): "Bodies are used as markers of distinction and in contemporary society reflexive self-identity becomes increasingly tied up to the *body as a project*. The body is 'seen as an entity which is in the process of becoming ;a project which should be worked at and accomplished as part of an individual's self-identity'." (Bunton and

Burrows; in: Bunton/Nettleton/Burrows, 1995, p. 212) Important within this context are the propositions that serve as the basis of the 'body as a project'. According to Bunton and Burrows these are the (expert-) knowledge and ability to technically intervene and alter the body and an increasing awareness within the population of the body as an 'unfinished entity', shaped predominantly by the choice of lifestyle of an individual which is in turn largely a product of its consumption practice. With reference to Bourdieu (1979), Bunton and Burrows argue that: "...one will make choices in everyday consumption rituals that reflect the habitus of [his/her] group. The habitus of any particular group which is determined socio-culturally thus becomes incorporated into body shape and is passed on...by way of processes of acculturation...., lifestyles are seen as groupings of commodity consumption involving shared symbolic codes of stylized behaviour, adornment and taste." (Bunton and Burrows; in: Bunton/Nettleton/Burrows, 1995, p. 213)

The symbolic meanings given to 'normalizing' commodities and practices are thus important to decipher as they appear to be in contrast with the meanings given to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'. Ella pointed to the advantage of the 'new' Scene as having less set rules and regulations in terms of roles and 'bodily practices' and she remarked on a different set of meanings within the Scene: "It's just interesting, finding out about yourself, really. I think that's the whole thing about the Scene that one must be actually more open minded..." (In.E., 1997, p. 12) Meanings ascribed by socio-cultural structures therefore lose their usually all pervasive power within this context. The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' involve 'play' within negotiated structures that depend on empathic communication and 'open bodies' and thus are not oriented towards commodity consumption and 'closed bodies'. "...the erosion of rigid structures-from social hierarchies to cultural categorizations (the Order)-and the articulation of individual boundaries of body and self are to be conceived of as different aspects of the same process. Controlling the boundaries at an individual level implies a strengthened control over the flows in and out of the body..., the body becomes more 'closed' in its relationship to the objects and subjects of the outside world." (Falk, 1994, p. 25)

In contrast to mainstream society's reinforced attempts to hide blood, sweat, urine etc. from sight and even from self-perception, the attitude of consensual 'SM' practitioners to these bodily fluids and thus to the 'open body' is less paranoid and, on occasions, a reason for pride in accomplishment. Henry (In.H., 1996 and 1997) for example, who first had to

develop enough trust towards me, 'rewarded' me by showing me a photo collection of some of his 'beating-scenes' and proudly pointed to the blood that covered his back.

Another contrast between mainstream consumer ideology and 'bodies' in the context of consensual 'SM' can be seen in the crucial fact that the lifting of bodily-boundaries through 'bodily practices' in consumer society is legitimised for 'good reasons' (e.g. operations, sports, war, reproduction technology, etc.), whereas in consensual 'SM', in contrast to society, the reasons and limits for these boundary-manipulations are self-defined and negotiated. The possibility to set bodily limits, the experience of being inside and outside of one's body as well as the 'work' on new limits of the individual body, could therefore be understood as active attempts at a re-signification of 'body'. Consensual 'SM'-practice requires 'open bodies' (e.g. 'bottoms' as well as 'switches', but in the sense of 'lived body', 'tops' will have to be included too) and therefore disrupts the notion of a 'closed', self-possessed and therefore 'safe' body. Especially the orifices of the body which 'normally' have to be protected (e.g. eating with the mouth closed) are extensively used in diverse 'scenes', while other 'bodily practices' even create new orifices (e.g. 'play'-piercing). As the image of the intact, the 'functional body' is not only a 'closed body' but also a sterile and hygienic one, the use of bodily fluids in consensual 'SM', which is tabooed in western societies, disrupts the regular understanding of 'body-use'. This contrast between these 'bodily practices' and the sterile, normative use of 'body' in western consumer societies could not be deeper, as for example, advertisements suggest that ordinary toilet-paper is not clean enough, while soapy-moisturised ones are. Deodorants are not considered to be good enough if they don't 'protect' the wearer and his/her environment for at least 20 hours from the smell of sweat and, last but not least, the obsession with panty-liners that are not only 'safe' but also invisible, matches the ideology of the normative 'body' and its usage.

Consensual 'SM' is often associated with uncontrolled, wild exchanges and excesses of body-fluids of varying kinds, thus mainstream society tends to reject this possibility of 'communicative body usage' (Frank ;in: Featherstone, 1991) as this would threaten the concept of the 'closed self-possessed body', a 'body' that is closed but consuming. The limits of transformation of 'body' reflect the limits of the consumer-realm as illustrated in Bordo's "Material Girl" (1998), who portrayed 'plasticity' as the postmodern paradigm for the consumer capitalist but essentially modern imagination of 'human freedom from bodily determination'. She notes: "Popular culture does not apply any brakes [to the disdain for material limits of 'body' in pursuit of 'normalization'] to these fantasies of rearrangement and

self-transformation. Rather, we are constantly told that we can "choose" our own bodies."(Bordo;in:Welton,1998,p.46) Nevertheless, this choice is only a conditional one as the judgement of the European Court of Human Rights on consensual 'SM' 'body practices' has demonstrated. Transformations of 'bodies' that involve woundings are only legal when they 'submit' to the ideologies of consumer culture that serve the purposes of normalization. Thus, the 'universal reign of the normative' (Foucault,1979,p.304) works not only through the 'categories of normality' as applied by the 'judges of normality' but also through justifying concepts of 'prevention' and 'care'. The criminalisation of consensual 'SM' based on selectively applied 'health and safety'-precautions thus turns out to be another instance of the inscription of the schizo-concept of 'disciplined-consumption' on 'bodies' in order to regulate the social body towards capitalist-consumerism. The demarcation of a borderline between legitimate 'bodily practices' and illegitimacy in consumer culture cannot even logically be comprehensible by reference to health and safety concerns. The consumer culture specific explosion of eating disorder syndromes and now the phenomenon of 'polysurgical addiction' illustrate the results of an unreflected, as merely market focused, promotion of normalizing 'body-images' in the fashion ,cosmetic and entertainment industry : "Medical science has now designated a new category of "polysurgical addicts"(or, in more causal references, "scalpel slaves") who return for operation after operation ,in perpetual quest of the elusive yet ruthlessly normalizing goal, the perfect body." (Bordo;in:Welton,1998,p.46) The taking of risks for health and safety under the auspices and hands of experts of 'normalization' are selectively allowed and thus confirms that:"...the body is a battleground whose self determination has to be fought for."(ibid, ,p.53)

5.1.2.The re-enchantment of the 'body' through experiential exploration

'Bodies' acquire meaning through their signification within historically specific discourses and the era of contemporary consumer culture offers only limited and reductionist patterns of meaning in reference to 'bodies'. The 'consuming self' of contemporary society is a representational being ,permanently engaged in the construction of 'body image'. The sense of 'self' in consumer societies is thus in danger of being reduced to the 'body-image': "... it is the body-image that plays the determining role in the evaluation of the self in the public arena."(Turner;in:Falk,1994,p.xiii) As shown in Chapter 3 within the consensual 'SM' -Scene in London this relationship is reversed as the individual abilities of 'tops' and 'bottoms' are evaluated and compared, thus 'body-images' are relevant only as a means to

enhance experiences of 'lived bodies'. The dominance-display of most 'tops' is not reducible to 'body-images', it depends far more on emotional, cognitive and technological skills and the development of empathy. The same holds true for the 'bottoms', as their most crucial attribute is the optional willingness to be open to experiences and experiments as well as their responsiveness. These 'bodily practices' thus provide a way beyond the tendency of human beings to become "culturally enmeshed subjects" (Butler) by means of alterations of the 'body'. The domain of the 'ugly' as well as the domain of age are revalorised within the Scene which poses a challenge to the prevalent 'technological beauty imperative' (Morgan; in: Welton, 1998) and the ableist as well as ageist dimensions of consumerist ideology. The collective subordination of 'lived bodies' to current ideals of femininity and/or masculinity 'beauty'-ideals involve prescriptive strategies of 'body'-control (e.g. diet, fitness-training etc.) and in the realms of elective cosmetic surgery this control is even mediated by technology and the 'authorized' experts.

In consensual 'SM' 'bodily interventions' and 'transformations' are a joint undertaking of consenting individuals. The Scene in London offers its members as well as 'drifting members' possibilities of exploration in terms of alternatives to conventional 'body usage' and 'bodily practices'. As such especially the 'new Scene' can be read as representing possible moments of community in a celebration of the 'lived body' as opposed to the 'normalizing' concern with 'body-images'. The 'paradigm of plasticity' (Bordo, 1998) fosters 'body practices' like 'body-sculpting' (e.g. body-building, dieting) and elective cosmetic surgery procedures, thus promoting the achievement of normalizing and homogenizing 'body images'. The Scene in contrast to this reductionism, promotes experimentation and exploration: "...somebody may start off in the Scene as a dominant or submissive in everybody else's eyes but we're all finding where we are in things. It's only ever by doing things that you can find out what works for you." (In.E., 1997, p.12)

The 'new' Scene of consensual 'SM' offers the practitioners disordered/deregulated spaces for the display, interaction and experiencing of 'lived bodies'. The creative use of 'lived bodies' is encouraged and thus stands in deep contrast to the reductionist and alienating contemporary notion of the 'body plastic' (Bordo, 1998).

The psychiatrist Favazza who worked on the wide area of the social phenomenon of self-mutilation and body modification, also mentioned the possibility of individual 'bodies' consenting to mutilation/ modification by other bodies. Concerning the motivation for

these 'bodily practices' that potential could be seen to produce 'harm', Favazza noted: "...it provides temporary relief from a host of painful symptoms such as anxiety, depersonalization, and desperation....it also touches upon the very profound human experiences of salvation, healing, and orderliness." (Favazza, 1996, p. xix) It appears though that specific contextualized and consensual 'harms' generate so many benefits that it becomes problematic to talk of 'harm'. Favazza also considered the social phenomenon of body piercing, a form of body modification that has found many devotees as well as fashion-`victims' within the last decades. Fakir Musafar whom Favazza describes as `the guru philosopher of the 'modern primitives' movement', that encompasses diverse `body-practitioners' as well as consensual `SM'-practitioners, outlined the deeper motivation for 'body play': "...we had all rejected the Western cultural biases about ownership and use of the body." (Musafar; in: Favazza, 1996, p. 326) The `Modern Primitive movement' promotes experimentation with the experiences of `body', for example as a means of expression or a `reclaiming' of the `body' (often after abuse experiences) and as a means of self-exploration. These are aims that are shared by many practitioners of consensual `SM' and thus might explain some of the rising interest in these `bodily practices'. Fakir Musafar termed this the "...search and experiment with the previously forbidden "body side" of life." (Musafar; in: Favazza, 1996, p. 327) The primacy of sensations and experience as opposed to mere `body-image' find expression in the `spectacles of bodily practices' of consensual `SM' which bring the tactile and existential dimensions of social existence to the foreground and indirectly invite for participation. This sensual attitude prevalent in the Scene-clubs, among Scene-members as well as `drifting members', could be termed `dionysiac' (Maffesoli, 1996) and thus be interpreted as a break with the representational distance created through the cult of `body image'. "The anti-representational aims of the modern bodily theatre-from Antonin Artaud onwards-may be conceived of as a pursuit of moving from 'acting' to 'non-acting', to marginalize the role of language, to 'carnalize' theatrical acts, to go back to the ritual roots of shared immediate and bodily experience and break the representational distance." (Falk, 1994, p. 198) Although the `bodily practices' of consensual `SM' involve the use of representations, they can enable people to enter into more authentic and intense communication and as illustrated (see Chapter 3 and 6), they can on occasion create the possibilities for collective experiences. "The spectacle, in various forms, assumes the function of communion." (Maffesoli, 1996, p. 77)

Shared sentiments as well as effective ties have a bonding function which is essential to any social existence. According to Bell, Durkheim understood religion as the consciousness of society: "And since social life in all its aspects is made possible only by a system of symbols, that consciousness becomes fixed upon some object which becomes sacred." (Bell, 1975, p. 394) Within the Scene of consensual 'SM' the 'body' as experienced through a diversity of sensations, through e.g. displaced traditional 'body practices' as well as the active exploration of innovative ones (e.g. fisting), is thus 're-enchanted' and achieves a 'sacred' character. Religion is the symbolization of the social bond which becomes expressed through communion and a 'common transcendental voice': "Durkheim argued that religion does not derive from a belief in the supernatural or in gods but from the division of the world - things, times, persons - into the sacred and profane. If religion is declining, it is because the realm of the sacred has been shrinking, because the shared sentiments and affective ties between men have become diffuse and weak. The primordial elements that provide men with common identification and affective reciprocity - family, synagogue and church, community - have become attenuated, and men have lost the capacity to maintain sustained relations with each other in both time and place. To say then that "God is dead" is, in effect, to say that the social bonds have snapped and society is dead." (Bell, 1975, p. 395) Nietzsche's advent of nihilism then can be seen as being 'prevented' when new bonds arise and temporary membership in diverse 'tribes' such as the Scene and, more specifically the 'SM'-scene, allow the individual to regain the feeling of participation and 'social bonding'. The potential spiritual aspects of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' will be further elaborated on in Chapter 6.

5.1.3. Consensual 'SM' as a 'remapping of bodies': the 'desexualization' of pleasure

Consensual 'SM' can be interpreted as disconnecting the fundamental philosophical pattern of the Western world which tied 'sexuality', 'subjectivity' and 'truth' together and in turn shaped human beings' relationship to themselves. In "History of Sexuality" (1990, Vol. 1, p. 208/p. 157) Foucault suggested that *the only way* to go beyond an identification of ourselves with our "sex-drive" or "genital desire" would be a return to "bodies and pleasures". Foucault's notion of 'desexualisation of pleasure' which he saw represented by consensual 'SM' play, implies not a complete rejection of all acts that might be conceived as sexual or genital but the detaching of sexual pleasure from its institutionalized genital dependence and thus its specifically constructed localization in the

individual body. According to Bette this is a crucial difference between 'vanilla sex' and consensual 'SM': "I think that part of the thing is the difference between intercourse and beating somebody ,with intercourse, man having intercourse with a woman ,there's a very direct sexual path ,there's a very sexually fixed pleasure. And therefore he has a motive for just getting what he wants. But if what he does is not directly genital or sexual .I mean it may give immense satisfaction but the satisfaction it will give will be in the communication with the other person. The fact to get it right with the other person."(In.4.,1996,p.5) The intense relationship that develops among the 'players' within the 'scenes' is thus the guiding motivation for many practitioners of these 'bodily practices' and might be another factor that could explain the rising interest in consensual 'SM'.

A similar 'desexualization' can be found in 'somasochistic' pornography: "In contrast to 'heterosexual' pornography the 'somasochistic' version is lacking the usual emphasis on the genitals of the actors. The 'object' of desire can be described only as the whole scenario of dominance and submission which psychoanalytic theorists have tended to interpret as a disavowal of genital sexuality." (Snitow/Stansell/Thompson,1983,p.247) After reading the 'Hite report on male sexuality', Bette was astonished: "It's just so tragic in a way how limited, what they appear to enjoy is. And how little use, you know, they are just so genitally orientated. It's just so terribly ,terribly sad. You just think, what they are missing out on. You haven't explored your mind or other parts of the body. Have you not been taught about being fucked yourself or what about your nipples. I mean all you do is with your penises. It's so sad. I mean putting your penis in isn't much communication. And I mean sex doesn't have to be like that. And being a man doesn't have to be like that."(In.4,1996,p.7) This comment shows clear parallels to Michel Foucault's criticism of the genital fixation of the concept of 'sexuality' which reduces pleasure to the genitals. In consensual 'SM' pleasure is coded quite differently: "In contrast to both heterosexual and homosexual pornographies, sexual identities and sexual pleasures are presented in this type of pornography as more a function of performance than of biology. It is this performance of perverse desires which do not follow the expected routes of sexual identity (hetero or homo) or gender (male or female) that keeps both viewer and protagonists guessing about desires and pleasures that take surprising twists and turns."(Snitow/Stansell/Thompson,1983,p.250/251)

As consensual 'SM' often involves the use of the genital zones for other purposes than the reaching of orgasm and as it also eroticizes regions of the body, formerly not considered to be worth stimulating, these 'bodily practices' symbolize also a 'remapping' of the individual body and a redistribution of the sensations of the body. Changing social constructions of the body are of an existential nature: "Any construction of the body, however, is also a construction of the self as embodied; and as such, influences not only how the body is treated but also how life is lived." (Synnott, 1993, p. 37) Consensual 'SM' might therefore be considered as potentially freeing the individual retrospectively from the internalized social constructions of 'sexuality' that were part of the individual's past. In Ricoeur's terms the (re)configuration of the past enables the individual to refigure the future (Ricoeur, 1988). Through the creation of counter-narratives and 'bodily practices' that reconstitute individuality, consensual 'SM'-practice might be an important device in the individual reconfiguration of the past and innovative figuration of future.

5.1.4. Transcending dualisms-Consensual 'SM' as a possibility to overcome the constructed binarisms of modernity and as potential transformation of the relationship to 'Other'

In 'Social Selves' Ian Burkitt undertook the difficult task of reviewing and reflecting on the diverse theories that deal with the social formation of personality. This interdisciplinary overview underlines their shared problematic which lies in the persistent dualism of society and individual. Burkitt points out that the notion of humans as psychological 'monades', as 'self-contained' and isolated psychological beings leads to a completely inadequate understanding of the human 'self'. This basic but fundamental misunderstanding of 'self' Burkitt detects for example in Freud's psychoanalytical theory of personality which reinforced a notion of "...the human body as a mechanism that accumulated and discharged energy through a process that is usually labelled as his 'hydraulic theory of biological functioning',..." (Burkitt, 1991, p. 19)

In Freud's influential view the human being then had to adapt to its environment by means of the development of a 'reality principle' to survive in its given environment. The 'reality principle' then forces the human being to be more aware of their surrounding environments and develop the 'ego'/'I' which partly works against the 'id'/'it' of the 'pleasure principle'. Cultural values, rules and moral commands of a given society then through internalisation force the development of the 'super-ego' or 'over-I' within the human personality. As Freud

pictured the inner drives of the 'it' as powerful and often as threatening the culture functioning as a superstructure incorporated in the 'ego' or 'I' served to repress many of them.

In contrast to this Burkitt points out that society and social relationships to other human beings are fundamentally important for the development and construction of individual identities and that therefore the 'self' cannot be innate or given in human beings. In order to understand the 'social self' according to Burkitt a dialectical approach is needed: "By this I do not mean a circular mode of theorising ,wherein society affects the individual in some respects while the individual affects society in others. A dialectical relationship is one in which a new dimension is created by the reciprocal relations and effects of objects or humans. In this respect ,the self is the new dimension which is created in the active relationship between human bodies in their material environment. Originally in these relations there is no self: just the bodies of human animals who seek to satisfy their needs and protect themselves socially. As the group becomes more organised in methods of production and communication ,basic instinctive reactions and needs are brought more into the scope of social organisation and conscious reflection. The state of selfconscious 'individuality', where each individual takes on their own identity, is not innate or prior to society but only comes into existence *through* social relations.'(Burkitt,1991,p.189/190) The 'self' in Burkitt's account also is relational by 'nature' which comes close to Foucault's notion of the 'self' as a strategical possibility (Halperin,1995).

The interdependence of 'self' and environment, thus the 'lived body' in its potentiality of change and fluidity can be directly experienced within Scene-clubs and provide the practitioners with the possibility of 'transcendence' of the social constructions of separation . As Golding notes: "...;we are speaking of a time, a space, a home-land, a-thing, a quasi-location quite a bit stranger than fiction and infinitely more reliable than truth....,we pass into a place beyond a natural limit, pulled as it were, 'over there', over into the elsewhere of sexual mutation, curiosity, and paradoxical decay. Indeed, the 'we' and the 'them', the 'I' and the 'you', bleed into one another, stain at the centre, flicker in the distance without for a moment missing the rhythm or the spaces in between this thing we have for so long called the Self." (Golding;in:Kroker,1993,p.147/148) This description of the atmosphere of the 'clitclub', a former, very frequented lesbian 'SM'-club in London, captures the potential philosophical depth of the consensual 'SM'-Scene and its rituals.

Within traditional western sciences the assumption of a split between the body and the mind is a central assumption. According to this orthodox perspective consciousness and volition are located within the central nervous system and 'order' the 'servant', 'slave' body to act as demanded. Body and the mind have an interdependent relationship which for example also becomes apparent when psycho-somatic illnesses are being treated and in the more recent notion of 'body-memory'. The physical body is obviously more than "...a passive servo-mechanism, but an active partner in the development of our consciousness." (Tart,1975,p.82)

In a critique on traditional psychoanalysis James W. Jones (1991) also stated that this conceptualisation allows for very limited insights as it either focuses on the intra-reality of the individual or on his/her life in relation to objects: "...all of modern culture, has been dominated by a split between the public and the private worlds....Opposing this dichotomy of public and private, objective and subjective, Winnicott clearly sees that a "third part of the life of a human being, a part that we cannot ignore, is an intermediate area of experiencing, to which inner reality and external life both contribute. It is an area that is not challenged because no claim is made on its behalf except that it shall exist as a resting-place for the individual engaged in the perpetual human task of keeping inner and outer reality separate yet interrelated." (Jones,1991,p.57) The intermediate area between inner and outer reality "...is a product of the experience of the individual person ...in the environment." (ibid.)

The concept of 'lived body' caters for all the dimensions of experienced 'embodiment' and also less deterministic as it allows for change, a potential for change that is experienced by most practitioners of consensual 'SM'. During an interview Pat illustrated this: "...you know, it is learning to accept heavy pain. It's something, you know, you won't be able to do it just overnight. You can't go straight from, just from nothing to being beaten black and blue with no preparation, mental preparation at all because it's nothing that your body really wants to accept. My mind wants it but your body has to be trained. Well I think so, I felt so." (In.1,1996,p.5)

The 'lived bodies' that practice consensual 'SM' are often overcoming the traditional dualism of body/mind through the experiences that are provided through individual practices and through the 'open bodies/minds'- atmosphere within most of the clubs of the Scene.

In referring to Norbert Elias' work Featherstone explains: "The grotesque body and the carnival represent the otherness which is excluded from the process of middle-class identity

and culture. With the extension of the civilising process into the middle classes the need for greater controls over the emotions and bodily functions produced changes in manners and conduct which heightened the sense of disgust at direct emotional and bodily expressivity ...In effect the other which is excluded as part of the identity formation processes becomes the object of desire."(Featherstone,1993,p.79) The relationship between cultures and their carnivals is mainly one of symbolic inversion and transgression as the distinction of high and low, classical and grotesque etc. are mutually constructed and deformed. Seen from this perspective the 'S/M'-'Fetish'-Scene in London could be characterised as having 'carnavalesque' features.

"The carnivals, festivals and fairs in early modern Europe celebrated transgressions of the classical and official culture with symbolic inversions and promotions of grotesque bodily pleasures. The provided sites of 'ordered disorder' in which otherness and desire could be explored..."(Featherstone,1993,p.119)

In recent times the notion of 'individualism' gave way to the 'postmodern' notion of the 'de-centred subject': "The de-centred subject has a greater capacity to engage in a controlled de-control of the emotions and explore figural tendencies, immediate sensations and affective experiences formerly regarded as threatening, as something which needs to be kept at bay or strictly controlled."(Featherstone,1993,p.101)

Even though the feature of confusing and disorientating mixtures of signs and an 'aestheticization of everyday life' (Featherstone,1993) is not historically new, its occurrence though, formerly reduced to carnivals, the fairs of the Middle Ages, has changed massively as today it appears a constant, all-embracing feature of life.

'The Time of the Tribes' (Maffesoli,1996), proposes that contemporary western societies are experiencing the decline of individualism within Mass societies. The consequences of the break-up of mass culture are in Michel Maffesoli's view effecting the emergence of heterogeneous 'tribes'. These 'tribes' are distinctively postmodern as they enforce a strong group solidarity with mechanisms of integration and inclusion but do not rely on continuous memberships. The 'powers of discipline' within these 'tribes' Maffesoli describes as 'weak' as they merely can lead to the shunning of members or their exclusion. A crucial element of the 'tribes' is according to Maffesoli the actualization of group membership by means of rituals, type of dress and a group-specific style of adornment which all serve the espousing of shared values. Maffesoli thus explored a new 'aesthetic paradigm' which generates masses of people to join and gather in temporary emotional communities. These

`postmodern tribes' are fluid and allow the temporary members to suit their needs by `switching' in between. In the context of the empirical research on consensual `SM' it is possible to regard the fluctuation of `drifting members' of the `Fetish'/SM'-Scene in contrast to the stability provided by the `old Scene' as part of a general shift towards the `tribes'. As the notion of `Kinky sex', as a variant of `safe sex' (that is well exploited to the needs of the market), has established itself as a `normalising' strategy which leaves the realm of the `perversions' intact, the Scene-clubs now attract wider parts of the population. "Adler notes that deviant behaviour has only recently been conceptualized by sociologists as pleasure-motivated-usually, it has been viewed as rebellion against the establishment, rejection of society's norms and values, and as a mode of escape."(Lewis/Ross,1995,p.7) As elaborated in Chapter 3 the liminal spaces that the Scene in London has to offer are, in recent years, an attraction point for various kinds of people. This shift and the parallel rise of the term `kinky' point to transformations of meaning that triggered this socio-cultural development.

The rigid geographical mapping of spaces of `perversion' and `normal' `pleasure-domes' become blurred and thus allow for the dissolution of binary concepts.

On the level of the `body' Halperin suggested an additional dimension of the practice of consensual `S/M' in a similar direction:"...S/M represents an encounter between the modern subject of sexuality and the otherness of his or her body. Insofar as that encounter produces changes in the relations among subjectivity, sexuality, pleasure, and the body, S/M qualifies as a potentially self-transformative practice..."(Halperin,1995,p.88/89)

Golding who described the atmosphere within the 'Clit-club', remarked that even via entry self-transformation is promoted: "Gone are the old identities born of either/or distinctions, with their addenda self-referential prophecies of a decidedly discrete Other. For it's a strange kind of spill over, this neither/nor transgression, one which escapes the usual Law of binary divisions like

masculine/feminine,black/white,gay/straight,community/individual,public/private,life/death, truth/fiction,etc.and so forth. Simultaneously, it refuses any melted ambiguity between Self and the Other." (Golding,in:Kroker,1993,148) The potentially more open 'lived bodies' of consensual 'SM' and alternatives to traditional `body-usages' and `body practices' make it possible to explore the wide areas of the whole human being. The following Chapter 6 on 'consensual 'SM' as spiritual exercise' expands on this topic and points to another quite complex potential broader social meaning of the rising interest in consensual `SM' `bodily practices'.

Chapter 6. Consensual 'SM' as a spiritual practice and the experience of 'transcendence'

In Chapter 5 I argued that the contradictions inherent to modern dualisms are mirrored by the conventional, misleading interpretations of consensual 'SM'. These were demonstrated to be completely detached from the 'life world' of consensual 'SM' that relates to other, broader socio-cultural phenomena and meanings. This chapter focuses on one specific, additional potential deeper meaning that consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' might have for some of the practitioners.

"...somasochistic, cross-dressing and other sexual rituals have much in common with dramatic, religious and magical rites, for example in the use of pseudo-aggression, menace, special clothing, compulsion, restraint, chastisement and ordeal to acquire powers, expand self-awareness or alter identity boundaries."(Gosselin/Wilson;in:Howells,1984,p.107)

As much of what I observed within the Scene appeared to have a more profound meaning to the practitioners than was readily describable (See Chapter 3.5.) and as several authors pointed to a spiritual dimension of consensual 'SM', I considered it important to investigate this experiential level of these 'bodily practices'. This chapter therefore explores the notion of consensual 'SM' as spiritual exercise from various angles as the rising interest in these 'bodily practices' might also be connected to this potential function of consensual 'SM'.

During both the whole of 'Operation Spanner' as well as throughout the two following court proceedings, this potential of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' for practitioners was never mentioned. An acknowledgement of this critically meaningful aspect would quite obviously have increased their chances of legal standing. From this perspective, a comparative view of other spiritual traditions that have relevance in the understanding of consensual 'SM' as a potentially spiritual practice appears to be crucial. Within this first section of chapter 6, parallels and differences that arise out of this comparative perspective will be discussed and an appreciation of the spiritual dimension of consensual 'SM', its deducted existential legitimacy and its potential meanings within contemporary culture will be explored. The last part of this section ends with a discussion of different frameworks that are offered to understand the notion of 'transcendence'.

After the historio-cultural comparative introduction to the understanding of consensual 'SM' as spiritual practice, the sections under 6. refer to some of the theoretical sources that underline and explain this perspective on the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'. Following the discussion of theoretical sources, empirical data collected around this notion and its experiential implications will be explored. The analysis of the empirical material suggests that consensual 'SM' indeed functions for some practitioners as a spiritual exercise and thus the notion of 'transcendental experiences' through these 'bodily practices' finds its validation in the 'life worlds' of consensual 'SM'.

6.1. Concepts of 'transcendence' in relation to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

In order to explore potential parallels between religious and mystical ritualistic practices consensual 'SM'-rituals, this section provides an account of a diversity of historical as well as still practised ritual practices and their related concepts of 'transcendence'. Apart from pointing out existing parallels, this section aims to provide an introduction to the socio-cultural and motivational backgrounds indicative of the potential broader social meanings of the rising interest in and engagement with consensual 'SM'.

These motivational backgrounds further point to the need to alter existing legal practice concerning cases of consensual 'SM' as they, as will be elaborated below, reveal that an existential human need of expression and personal insight is catered for through 'transcendental states' obtained through the exercise of these 'bodily practices'.

One crucially important line of distinction between the concepts of transcendence discussed in this section is their implicit or explicit relationship to the 'lived body' and, in effect, to 'sexuality'. Foucault's distinction between cultural conceptions of 'sexuality' and their relationship to the 'lived body' is particularly relevant in this context as these originated first in religious, mystical and magical contexts. In "The History of Sexuality" (1990, Vol.1), Foucault suggested that historically two great distinct procedures for the production of the 'truth of sex' existed within the diverse cultures of this world. He distinguished between societies that practice an 'ars erotica' and the mainly western societies that developed a 'scientia sexualis'.

"In the erotic art, truth is drawn from pleasure itself, understood as a practice and accumulated as experience; pleasure is not considered in relation to an absolute law of the permitted and the forbidden, nor by reference to a criterion of utility, but first and foremost in relation to itself ; it is experienced as pleasure, evaluated in terms of its intensity, its specific quality, its duration, its reverberations in the body and the soul."(Foucault,1990,p.57)

The resulting knowledge, based on experience, has to be deflected back into 'sexual' practice to 'shape' the experience from within and in order to aim for the amplification of its effects. The transmission of these knowledges of *ars erotica* happened traditionally through the relationship to a master who held them as secrets. This secrecy was believed to be necessary in order to keep its effectiveness and virtue which would be lost if the knowledge was divulged. (See appendix to C.6.,no.1)

Foucault took account of many cultures in which an *ars erotica* was employed but he especially focussed on ancient Greece and forms of Christianity (e.g. the notions of martyrdom/self-sacrifice) that, for him, had a lot in common with an *ars erotica*.

In order to reach a deeper understanding of cultural traditions which endow an *ars erotica* and its implications on the micro (e.g. relationship to 'self' and others) and macro levels of society, this section of Chapter 6 looks more closely at some traditions which appear to have similarities with elements of the concept and ritual of consensual 'SM' as spiritual exercise. The institution of transformation through ritual ordeal and/or sexual ecstasy has an ancient tradition in many cultures and some have striking parallels in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'.

6.2.'Transcendence' in the context of institutionalised religion and parallels to consensual 'SM'

The social relevance and function of religion can already be deducted from the origin of the term. The word religion's etymological definition, which is rooted in the Latin term 'religare', means to bind fast and implies notions of binding, compulsiveness and obligation. It also includes moral and customary aspects of religion : "Religion demands behaviours, loyalties, commitment."(La Barre,1972,p.9) According to Durkheim (1965,ori.1915), the

totemic celebration of a group's own sacred in-groupness is the most elementary form of religious life. Within the Scene that developed around consensual 'SM', the sense of secrecy and diverse membership procedures as well as the commitment to a specific code of conduct and a specific philosophy of life, could therefore be seen as elements of the 'religious life' of the Scene.

On the level of the individual, religion fulfils human needs for e.g. identification and recognition, again similar to the functions that consensual 'SM' potentially provides. For example, the psychoanalyst Jessica Benjamin views 'desire for recognition' as the most fundamental parallel between consensual 'SM' and religion: "...sexual eroticism appears as the heir to religious eroticism; that is, in sexuality we have a new religion or a substitute for one. The original erotic component, the desire for recognition, seems to emerge in sadomasochism, as it once did in the lives and confessions of saints."(Benjamin;in:Stansell/Snitow,1983,p.281)

Christianity

Within the Christian belief-system, the renunciation of one's will and the following of the will of God is a highly valued behaviour and the only path for a true believer.

Medieval devotionism, for example, which was encouraged by the Franciscan movement, involved the 'giving up of one's will' and was accompanied by 'bodily practices' that led to a feeling of identity with Christ experienced by the worshiper.

Parallels to consensual 'SM' can be detected in this concept of transcendence in a modified form. In consensual 'SM' the will of the 'bottom' is at times given up and/or 'tested' within the frame work of a trusting, consensual relationship to the 'top'. For example, in the ritualistic giving up of one's control (as opposed to one's will ;e.g. in the 'bottom'-role) to the control of the 'top', in the employment of methods of deprivation like bondage for spiritual retreat and in the so often mentioned feeling of unity and identity felt by the 'bottom' with the 'top'. During 'scenes' the connection between 'top' and 'bottom' becomes highly intensified as many interviewees like Mike and Ella mentioned: "I become quite disconnected from everything except my top."(Que.M.,1997,p.1)

When she was in the position of the 'bottom' or 'sub', Ella described: "Whilst involved in a 'scene' I am actually living it. All outside world disappears. For that period I am only aware

of myself and my Master. This is because my need at that time is to be totally controlled, hence I have no will, no thoughts of my own. I hand over myself completely and when I'm really into it nothing is able to distract me. I don't see him as my partner but as a totally different person." (Que.E., 1997, p.1)

Although Michel Foucault seemed fascinated by the Christian ideas of martyrdom and self-sacrifice and remarked: "No truth about the self is without the sacrifice of the self." (Miller, 1994, p.324), he rejected the techniques applied within the Christian context.

The Christian techniques for the subjection of 'self' are unconditional obedience, interminable examination and exhaustive confession, in which the aim is the renunciation of self through perpetual interpretation, therefore: "...the continual mortification entailed by a permanent hermeneutic and renunciation of the self makes of that symbolic death an everyday event." (1990, Bernauer, p.165) This 'symbolic death' in the Christian context was especially focused on the 'sinful body' as the site of sensuality, yet, the 'bodily practices' that developed in this connection were themselves producing pleasures. Scott, for example, wrote about Carmelite nun Sister Maria Magdalene of Pazzi: "...who found pleasure in being publicly whipped on her buttocks. On one occasion she cried: "Enough! I am no longer the flame that consumes me: this is not the death I long for; it comes with all too much pleasure and delight." (Scott, 1938, p.118)

Flagellant-processions toured throughout Europe from the eleventh century onwards, travelling on pilgrimages. Here discipline of the physical body was meant to liberate the spirit from sensuality. As it became apparent that these 'scourgings' increased sensuality, the Pope opposed them and members of these sects were tortured by the Inquisition.

Martyrism

The phenomenon of martyrdom also implied sensuous pleasures. In "A Preface to transgression" (Bouchard, 1963), Foucault explained his understanding of Christian mysticism. For Foucault Christian mysticism is the precursor of transgression as in it sexuality, rapture, and ecstasy existed at the heart of the divine. This understanding of Christian mysticism comes close to von Sacher-Masoch's explorations on martyrdom in comparison to 'masochism', whereby in his portrayal the 'masochist' is not victimised. In a

conversation between Severin and 'Venus', Severin explains: ".,the martyrs were supersensual beings who found positive pleasure in pain and who sought horrible tortures ,even death, as others seek enjoyment."(von Sacher-Masoch;in:Deleuze,1989,p.172) In this view of martyrdom, von Sacher-Masoch and Foucault find themselves supported by Nietzsche who's Zarathustra proclaimed that: "Man is the cruellest animal towards himself ;and with all who call themselves 'sinners' and 'bearers of the Cross' and 'penitents' do not overlook the sensual pleasure that is in this complaint and accusation!"(Nietzsche,1966,p.235)

This Christian notion of 'transcendence' is therefore (erotic) pleasure through suffering. The ideal of 'religious suffering' has a long tradition in Christianity, be it Catholic or Protestant. In Knott's (1993) opinion, the stories of the early Christian martyrs all reflect the idea of a 'trial of truth' in which the physical evidence of suffering becomes the central component in the victory of 'truth'. "The greater the physical abuse the victims of persecution endure, the more impressive their spiritual victory and the more telling the contrast between the abused body of the martyr and the glorified body of the saint."(Knott,1993,p.10) Martyrdom was seen as a confirmation of the power of God and therefore as comforting for the community of faithful believers. Further it also demonstrated the victory of faith over the physical torment that the authority, be it imperial or ecclesiastical, was ready to inflict. "What should have been marks of shame, physical humiliations reserved for the lowest order of criminals, became badges of the highest spiritual dignity in the eyes of Christians."(Knott,1993,p.37)

The ideal of 'mastery' in the suffering of pain and the highly positive value attached to the marks of suffering appear to be similar in Christianity and consensual 'SM'. Many practitioners of consensual 'SM' that 'played' in 'bottom'-space regarded their wounds as token of devotion, as memories, as attesting their volition and as symbols of bonding.

Within the Christian belief-system, the body is portrayed as separate from the mind and as mainly being an enemy. This dualistic polarisation of body and soul has dramatic consequences as the joy of the body has to be sacrificed for the salvation of the soul. Christianity thus does not embrace any ars erotica as only in negation of the bodily pleasures salvation of the soul can be found.

6.3.The distinction of 'Dionysian' and 'Apollonian' cultural practices and consensual 'SM'

In his reflections on the 'body social', Synnott discusses Benedict's comparison of the Apollonian culture and the Dionysian culture, originating in Nietzsche's distinction of Greek tragedies. The Dionysian culture "...of most of the Indian nations of North America and Mexico as a whole: 'They valued all violent experience, all means by which human beings may break through the usual sensory routine, and to all such experiences they attributed the highest value' (1968:58). A fundamental Dionysian practice common to all but the Pueblos, Benedict argues, is that they 'seek the vision by fasting, by torture, by drugs and alcohol (1968:62) By transcending the senses, one sees the truth, becomes powerful, and finds the unique self. Classic examples are the Sun Dance of the Western Plains and the Peyote Cult....Thus the Apollonian- Dionysian personalities and cultures are not, of course, exclusive to the Indian nations of the Americas. The Dionysian seeks 'to escape from the boundaries imposed upon him by his five senses, to break through into another order of experience...to achieve success'(Benedict,1968:56)."

(Synnott,1993,p.145)

Starkloff stated about the native American religious rites of the 'Sun Dance' as well as the 'Peyote Cult' that even though they are based on ancient rites, their development in the late eighteenth and nineteenth century, fulfilled the purpose of bonding- of bringing the now separated native American tribes back together. He remarked that in these contexts the sensual, corporal experiences can be at once a personal and a communal spiritual experience of high intensity."....,a state of higher consciousness was not achieved through drugs. It came, as with Zen training and yoga, through severe self-discipline and self-emptying."(Starkloff,1974,p.108)

In Starkloff's opinion native American asceticism has been often misunderstood as 'masochism'. The constant awareness of suffering, the return of the tribal division of labour for occasions like the Sun Dance and their relation to religious suffering should, in Starkloff's opinion, rather be seen as functional in the quest for survival. In comparison with the Scene especially the bonding-ritual of the lesbian and gay practitioners of consensual 'SM' (See Chapter 3.) springs to mind here, in which the practitioners pierced their chests at various points and danced, connected to each other by pain, while slowly pulling their

pierced skins further and further apart. On a symbolic level this ritual could be read as an intense bonding practice that unites factually disenfranchised members of both, the minority groups with their often prescriptive 'political correctness' (e.g. feminist/lesbian) and/or stereotypical expectations (e.g. mandatory anal sex in gay culture) about 'sex', as well as dominant culture's socio-political outside pressures of 'normalisation'. "If the suffering of ascetic self-denial is a religious experience, one can perhaps better understand the incredible capacity of the historical Indian tribes to endure the near genocide undergone for some three hundred years."(Starkloff,1974,p.118) As in Christian tradition, the marks of suffering serve as marks of identification for the individual and the community of believers within the native American belief-system. For the traditional native American personal, individual morality is social morality, they are no separate categories. As with Christianity, within the traditional native American belief-system, religious asceticism has a profound effect on the individual's personal growth as well as indirectly on the life of the tribe. The more suffering (representing offerings to the Creator), the greater the favour asked from the Creator.

Starkloff states that the tradition of asceticism within the Indian cultures should be seen positively as it has provided their people with acquired 'self'- knowledge. In my opinion this holds true for consensual 'SM' as well because the aim is to explore the limits of 'self' as defined by the 'lived body' (interdependent complex of body/mind).

Within his answers to the questionnaire Henry explains this notion in the second section of chapter 6 (6.1.1.9.) when he describes the relationship between his willpower and its effect on the body as an art of self-exploration.

The cult of Dionysus in ancient Greece

As the notion of the 'Dionysian' serves comparative purposes within psychological and sociological accounts, it appears to be worthwhile to gain a more fundamental understanding of the origins and traditions of the cult of Dionysus.

Claire Valier (1994) pointed out that representations of potential violence can be discovered not only on renaissance altar pieces of saints, in which violence is acted out in an explicit fashion, but also on various old frescos of different origins.

As an example serves her the Villa of Mysteries which was discovered early this century in Pompeii and dates back to 79AD.(See appendix, 6.3.,no.1)

The cult of Dionysus celebrates the 'twice-born' god, born first prematurely to a mortal lover of Zeus. In reaction to Hera's jealous anger, Zeus rescues his child by sewing the premature foetus into his thigh from where it is born for the second time.(Eliade,1978) Dionysus assumed many diverse manifestations, when being celebrated and worshipped in Ancient Greece. His followers consisted of groups that were multi-formal. Dionysus "...is certainly the only Greek god who, revealing himself under different aspects, dazzles and attracts both peasants and the intellectual elite, politicians and contemplatives ,orgiastics and ascetics."(Eliade,1978,p.372)

The figure of Dionysus was androgyne and represented a figure that would lead people to go mad, therefore the exercise of control over Dionysian celebrants became a political topic. Ptolemy IV, for example, ordered that all members of the cult of Dionysus had to register in Alexandria.

Eliade (1978) tried to account for the opposition against the cult of Dionysus: "Dionysus was bound to incite resistance and persecution, for the religious experience that he inspired threatened an entire lifestyle and a universe of values....But the opposition was also the expression of a more intimate drama ,and one that is abundantly documented in the history of religions: resistance to every absolute religious experience ,because such experience can be realised only by denying everything else (by whatever term this may be designated: equilibrium, personality, consciousness, reason, etc.)."(Eliade,1978,p.359)

This 'threat' appears to exist also for society in relation to the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as e.g. 'technologies of government' are appropriated by its practitioners in order to derive pleasure from them. As elaborated in Chapter 2 the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' also imply the transgression of the existing modern scientific 'order of things' (Foucault,1971, 1972) apart from the transgression of the non consensual 'SM' inherent to Western patriarchal capitalist consumer societies(Chancer,1992) .

Eliade stated that: "Dionysus is a god who shows himself suddenly and then disappears mysteriously."(Eliade,1978,p.359) In "Dionysus-In Excess Of Metaphysics", Sallis further describes Dionysus as a withdrawn figure and in excess of metaphysics: "How is it that the figure of Dionysus withholds itself from direct disclosure in an image? It is because, in both senses of the word, there is nothing to be disclosed -no being, no ground, not even Being...but only the abyss of indetermination, nothing."(Sallis,1980,p.6)

The crucial parallel to Foucault's concept of transcendence here, lies in the notion of indetermination which is central to Foucault's philosophy and which is emphasised further in connection to the cult of Dionysus.

Eliade, who places Dionysus among the gods of vegetation, relates him also to the totality of life: "...as is shown by his relations with water and germination, blood or sperm, and by the excess of vitality manifested in his animal epiphanies (bull, lion, goat). His unexpected manifestations and disappearances in a way reflect the appearances and occultation of life- that is, the alternation of life and death and, in the last analysis, their unity." (Eliade, 1978, p. 360) On a symbolical level this holds true for consensual 'SM' as well as 'scenes' that make use of e.g. representations of death and/or use blood, also symbolically celebrate a notion of 'life in death'.

Sallis presents the Dionysian as a revelation of the abyss: "...the dissolution of ground and of determination...it is the exceeding of any limit by which the self would be defined and constituted as an interior space of self possession. This exceeding, this being in excess of subjectivity, is at the same time the dissolution of subjectivity, the utter disruption of determinate selfhood, being torn to pieces. The Dionysian state is an abysmal loss of self...of ecstasy, a state of being utterly outside oneself...Dionysian ecstasy, being-outside-onself, would be a matter not simply of relating an inside to an outside but rather of shifting the 'inside' into the 'outside', displacing it, disrupting the very logic of the opposition inside/outside. The Dionysian, this ecstasy bursting forth from nature itself, would be a deconstruction indeed of subjectivity." (Sallis, 1980, p. 3 and 11)

Again parallels can be drawn to the Scene in London, particularly in terms of the practice of 'switching' which implies the swapping of subject/object positions that are usually assigned to people without their consent and further in terms of the specifically open atmosphere in Scene clubs as described by the philosopher Golding (1993). She described the atmosphere at a consensual 'SM'- club in London as a space of 'the-impossible-but-actual-limit-to-the-outside/otherside-of-otherness', a location of an exiled identity: "This is a peculiar identity: one that must always bear an excess, the excessiveness of the game itself, the perverse and excessive game of self, of mastery and submission, all up for negotiation and reformulation." (Golding, 1993, p. 26/27)

Eliade notes that similar rites to the Dionysians have existed in the Middle Ages (convulsive dances) and with the Aissawa, a North African mystical brotherhood and concludes that this fact reveals the originality of the Dionysian religion(Eliade,1978).

6.4.Contrasting the Christian and the Dionysian concepts of 'transcendence'

In "Ecce Homo" Nietzsche stated: "I am a disciple of the philosopher Dionysos, I prefer to be even a satyr rather than a saint."(1992,p.33) Christianity thus, for Nietzsche, is to be equalled with negation and he contrasts the Christian negation with Dionysian affirmation. In contrast to Christ, the figure of Dionysus is androgyne and not opposed to 'worldly pleasures' but celebrating them. "The god on the cross is a curse on life, a signpost to seek redemption from life; Dionysus cut to pieces is a promise of life: it will be eternally reborn and return again from destruction."(Nietzsche,1967,p.542/543)

In Eliade's opinion, the meaning of the Dionysiac ecstasy is"....above all, surpassing the human condition, the discovery of total deliverance, obtaining a freedom and spontaneity inaccessible to human beings. That among these freedoms there also figured deliverance from prohibitions, rules, and conventions of an ethical and social order appears to be certain-which explains, in part, the mass adherence of women."(Eliade,1978,p.366)

Nietzsche's opposition of Dionysus and Christ as the affirmation of life against the depreciation of life is discussed by Gilles Deleuze (1983). Both were martyred, Dionysos by being ripped into pieces and Christ on the cross, and both returned to life. In Deleuze's view and in his interpretation of Nietzsche, the meaning of these two martyrdoms are different: "In Dionysos and in Christ the martyr is the same, the passion is the same. It is the same phenomenon but in two opposed senses. On the one hand, the life that justifies suffering, that affirms suffering; on the other hand the suffering that accuses life, that testifies against it, that makes life something that must be justified. For Christianity the fact of suffering in life means primarily that life is not just, that it is even essentially unjust, that it pays for an essential injustice by suffering, it is blameworthy because it suffers."(Deleuze,1983,p.15) Deleuze does not understand this opposition of Dionysus and Christ as a dialectical one, but as "opposition to the dialectic itself: differential affirmation against dialectical negation, against all nihilism..."(Ibid,p.17)

Further, in Deleuze's view, Nietzsche's characterisation of Christ may now be applicable to morality and science: "We must then acknowledge that morality has replaced religion as a dogma and that science is increasingly replacing morality....Morality is the continuation of religion but by other means; knowledge is the continuation of religion but by other means." (Ibid,p.17)

The lack of areas of spirituality that were formerly satisfied by religious rituals left a void in contemporary Western societies. The filling of this void might be one of the broader social meanings that the increased motivation to engage in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' in contemporary consumer culture signals. The spirituality searched for within consensual 'SM' does seem to have a different quality of meaning, as:

"From the start Christianity was, essentially and fundamentally, the embodiment of disgust and antipathy for life, merely disguised, concealed, got up as the belief in an 'other' or 'better' life. Hatred of the 'world', the condemnation of the emotions, the fear of beauty and sensuality, a transcendental world invented the better to slander this one, basically a yearning for non-existence...." (Nietzsche,1993,p.8/9)

In contrast to this, Dionysus put instinct versus morality and as such morality is the will to the denial of life. Nietzsche thus describes the Dionysian as: "...the phenomenon that pain is experienced as joy, that jubilation tears tormented cries from the breast." (Nietzsche,1993,p.20) This reading obviously comes closer to the spirituality of consensual 'SM' as it appears to foster the experience of pain/pleasure as well as a general affirmation of life. "Excess was revealed as truth, contradiction; the bliss born of pain spoke from the heart of nature." (Nietzsche,1993,p.27) If the essentially limiting institutions of morality and science have, as Deleuze presumes, really 'replaced' religion, then it does not astound anymore that mystical and magical elements regain more importance in contemporary Western societies.

6.5. The meanings and functions of mysticism in relation to consensual 'SM'

Evelyn Underhill's understanding of mysticism, as cited by Ellwood (1980), enlightens the relationship between transcendental experiences and consensual 'SM'. "...she spoke of

mysticism as a quest for truth and reality that goes beyond merely sensory or intellectual spheres, taking on the aspect of a personal passion that must know directly ultimate reality without mediation of mind or sense. She quoted Coventry Patmore to the effect that mysticism is "the science of ultimates...the science of self-evident Reality, which cannot be 'reasoned about', because it is the object of pure reason or perception." (Ellwood, 1980, p.14)

The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' could therefore be interpreted as one form of mysticism in which the 'lived body', and in particular its sensuous capacities, are used as a medium. In their research under the heading 'Modern Primitives' Vale and Juno interviewed pierced, tattooed, otherwise 'bodily' modified individuals (e.g. the founder of the Modern Primitive Movement, Musafar Fakir) and practitioners of consensual 'SM', to gain an understanding of the diverse meanings the body can have as an artistic medium. They point out that pain still did not lose its shock value and that: "The most extreme practitioners of SM probe the psychic territory of pain in search of an "ultimate", mystical proof that in their relationship (between the "S" and the "M"), the meaning of "trust" has been explored to its final limits, stopping just short of the infliction/experiencing of death itself." (Vale/Juno, 1989, p.5)

The search for authenticity in experience, bonding and trust was also mentioned by some of my interviewees. As already elaborated upon within Chapter 2, consensual 'SM' is, when it is not completely pathologized or selectively appreciated (e.g. Adams, in: Merck, 1993) always reduced to 'sexual practice' and sometimes conceptualised as mere 'escapism' (e.g. Baumeister, 1991). Staal noted in this respect that: "... mysticism, looked at from the point of view of society, is mainly characterised by its asocial or antisocial outlook. Most mystics are drop-outs. Social reformers therefore tend to look upon mysticism as a form of egoism and escapism. The mystics themselves often express their dislike or contempt of the world, that is, the world of society." (Staal, 1975, p.98)

The notion of 'escapism' operates as an implicit negative value judgement which constructs the social actor as motivated by egoism and thus misses out to recognise the social aspects of this phenomenon. The people I encountered on the Scene showed a great dislike for 'conditions of domination' (Foucault; in e.g.: Kritzman, 1990; Lotringer, 1996), in society but instead of mere 'escapism', their approach was a constructive one as they tried actively to improve and develop ways of relating to each other.

The study of 'transcendental states' and mystic experiences therefore poses a problem for research as existing perspectives on this topic are rather limited and do not account for a more focussed approach as to their meaning.

Researching mysticism

In recourse to Ornstein and Bacon, Frits Staal (1975) noted about the problematic of studying mystical experiences within the traditional sciences: "...nothing can be known with certainty without experience. Experience, according to him [Bacon], is twofold, and includes inner experience, which covers mathematical as well as mystical intuitions. Argument or "logic" is separate from these. What Ornstein suggests in addition is that argument or logic is not applicable to experience."(Staal,1975,p.117)

Staal pointed to an additional problem as: "Mystical experiences are often seen to follow events which cannot be described as prerequisites or methods. Such events are often dramatic and tragic, and they help to shape the mystic's life."(Staal,1975,p.135) With regard to the subjects of this research, one could see this initial, 'by chance' trigger of 'the wish to convert' into another dimension of life, as being e.g. the various experiences of serious power abuse recollected by many interviewees but several interviewees did not experience 'disillusioning', 'deconstructing' and 'disruptive' events like that. Typically the interviewees without any experience of 'heavy life-events' rather longed for more excitement and 'disruption'.

The methods adopted by mystics have secular justification according to Staal but always entail a combination of mental and physical elements. Within section 6.1.1.9. of this chapter this is also confirmed and reflected by many of the responses of practitioners of consensual 'SM' to the self-completion questionnaire on 'transcendental experiences'.

It appears thus, that every method applied to the 'lived body' will have effects on the whole of the person and therefore transgresses any rigid body/mind split constructions that ignore the complexity of 'lived bodies'.

As another a priori, another prerequisite for mystical experiences, Staal mentions the "... withdrawal of the senses. This is likely to be associated with asceticism and

otherworldliness."(Staal,1975,p.136) Within their censuring social environment, this withdrawal was for some of my interviewees, a necessity of 'social survival' as their sensual existence often had to be hidden and reduced to rare moments. The artificial and ritual 'withdrawal of the senses' within the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', is practised by 'bottoms', 'subs' and 'slaves' in varying ways and to different degrees depending on their aims and on the quality of the 'top', 'Dom' or 'Master', who allows the possibility of the experience of the 'withdrawal of the senses'(e.g. forms of sensory deprivation).

Apart from fasting ,meditation and breathing exercises, have a long tradition in being used by mystics of varying belief-systems such as Christianity, Yoga, Buddhism and Taoism (Staal,1975). All these practices allow the individual to first increase the mental awareness and then to decrease the control of the movement of mental fluctuations.

Apart from the obvious parallel between these breathing exercises and the consensual 'SM'-practice of temporary suffocation, most of these 'bodily practices' change the breathing-pattern and/or -,ability of the 'bottoming' party.

The diverse practices listed above are closely related to the concept of 'detachment' which within the context of Western religions and understandings in contrast to mysticism implies morality. "The mystical significance of detachment does not lie in the realm of ethics. It is an aspect of most of the techniques for training the mind....Detachment is to some extent a prerequisite for the other methods, but it is in turn increased by their practice."(Staal,1975,p.138/139)

In terms of consensual 'SM' detachment might be assured a priori through the artificial, theatrical setting that, perhaps due to its ritualistic appearance, allows individuals to detach from the 'outside world' and to completely enter into the world of a 'scene'. In order to achieve a state of detachment : "... any device that diverts the mind's attention from its habitual content is helpful."(Staal,1975,p.139)

Within the context of consensual 'SM' the creation of potentially dangerous situations, the induction of fear, the excitement of taboos, pain and pleasure, the whole range of 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' appears to tend to distract the mind from its usual habits and preoccupations of thought. The moral stricture that mysticism is subjected to within the Western world and in Islam hinders a proper understanding and appreciation in terms of this broader and open conceptualisation that matches consensual 'SM' practices.

The basic structure of mystical experiences

Ellwood (1980) attempted to present an analytical tool for mystical experiences that is not based and limited by ideological expressions and therefore appears to be a helpful source. In his account many diverse approaches suggest that mystical experience can be divided into three stages, of which the first one is the 'trigger' and/or 'background influence' (See also appendix 6.5.,no.5). The term 'trigger' "...may be some what unfortunate in that it seems to imply an overly mechanical, reductionistic explanation for mystical experience. The writings of the mystics themselves,...are full of expressions of the wonder, subtlety, and unexpectedness of their encounters with the transcendent."(Ellwood,1980,p.68)

The rituals of the 'scene' and the bodily sensations connected to them, might be termed the 'trigger' of potential mystical experiences within the context of consensual 'SM'. All interviewees who have reported to have 'transcendental experiences', also stated that these experiences were at first totally unexpected and often so subtle that a lot of reflection was needed to recollect them.

The second analytical stage of mystical experience, as suggested by Ellwood, is "the first moment in the mystical experience proper and its most intense point: a sudden, seemingly spontaneous flash of absolute power or ecstasy. It does not last long in its intense phase, but it imparts enough intensity to leave the experiencer shaken yet enraptured for minutes or even hours afterward. It might make an impression that will last a lifetime ,especially when associated inseparably with a meaningful interpretation."(Ellwood,1980,p.69) This impression of 'lifelong validity of experience' is very much parallel to Pat's interpretation of her 'transcendental journey' later in this chapter (See 6.1.1.9.).

The qualitative content of the mystical experience is almost indefinable as it is so diverse: "The matter of visual, audial, or conceptual content in the ecstatic moment is, however, problematical. Others report only a marvellous emptiness of thought, a void of bliss."(Ellwood,1980,p.69)

The third stage of mystical experience is "...the afterglow, when the intensity recedes and associated ideas and images appear...; it is rather an associative state, when the experiencer begins the work of relating the experience to other experiences or ideas, particularly those

that give meaning to the experience and his or her life."(Ellwood,1980,p.69/70)(See appendix, 6.5.,no.6)

The integration of the mystical experience into one's individual worldview by means of interpretation might have diverse results as the results of the questionnaire showed (See 6.1.1.9.). The answers clearly reflect the diversity of potential interpretations as well as the differing consequences that these 'unusual experiences' gained during the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' had for my interviewees.

Examples of mysticism in other cultural contexts

"In Tantrism or Taoism,....sexual practices are judged only in terms of their efficacy in relation to mystical experience. If they assist, they are welcome; if they interfere, they are not; and if neither, they are neutral."(Staal,1975,p.140)

In contrast to other religious and/or mystical contexts (e.g. Islam, Christianity etc.)which reject and/or condemn the 'body' and 'sexuality' on the basis moral exclusion, 'sexuality' is utilised especially in the tantric traditions of Indian civilisation. Sexual practices here are: "...utilized in order to bring about greater detachment from the rules of morality."(Staal,1975,p.140) The diverse means of achieving detachment within tantrism, are believed to help the individual mind to divert its attention from its habitual content, whereas within the West the 'detachment' of mystical experiences from morality, is strongly sanctioned. The counter-example of tantric detachment must be understood within the context of Indian societies. "By introducing sexual practices, Tantrism undermines in the first place the value system of the caste hierarchy, and thus frees the mind from numerous fluctuations...the view that mysticism is connected with passivity and/or irresponsibility is pure prejudice."(Staal,1975,p.141)(See appendix,6.5.,no.7)

This view of mysticism also matches Vale and Juno's suggestions as to the reason of the 'revival of the primitive': "All the "modern primitive" practices being revived-so called "permanent" tattooing, piercing, and scarification-underscore the realisation that death itself,....must be stared straight in the face,....Death remains the standard whereby the authenticity and depth of all activities may be judged....All sensual experience functions to free us from "normal" social restraints, to awaken our deadened bodies to life. All such

activity points toward a goal: the creation of the "complete" or "integrated" man and woman, and in this we are yet prisoners digging an imaginary tunnel to freedom. Our most inestimable resource, the unfettered imagination, continues to be grounded in the only truly precious possession we can ever have and know, and which is ours to do with what we will: the human body." (Vale/Juno,1989,p.5)

Mysticism in terms of the understanding of the 'Modern Primitives', is an active philosophically inspired search for new values and meanings for the individual as well as for society in general and not a passive act of regression. This view reflects another possible interpretation of the potential broader social meanings the rising interest and engagement in the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' might have in contemporary consumer cultures.

Shamanism

A mystical tradition which is centred around the figure of a 'master' was mentioned by Pat (6.1.9.-Que.P.,1997,p.4-6), when she termed one of her most intense experiences of consensual 'SM' of a transcendental quality a 'shamanic journey'.

Eliade (in: Couliano,1991) defined shamanism as a 'technique of ecstasy' as opposed to a proper religion. Shamanism consists of a system of ecstatic and therapeutic methods that enable human beings to make contact with the universe of the spirits which exists parallel to the 'here and now' world in shamanistic belief systems. Apart from mere contact, it is attempted to gain the support of the spirits in order to improve the management of individual or group affairs.

In archaic times the shaman was a religious specialist with spiritual powers,"...who has gained mastery over spirits and who knows the paths of the dead by means of a great initiatory experience. He or she uses this power primarily for healing and divination."(Ellwood,1980,p.44)(See appendix 6.5,no.9)

The initiation of this individual as a shaman had to be undertaken by a master shaman or an internal spirit guide. In the case of a successful initiation, the shaman would be able to go into trances, detect reasons for illnesses, flight into the world of the gods and the dead and could communicate with spirits about the existential needs of the community. The initiation of the shaman had to be painful as this would allow for new insights, Ellwood quotes an Eskimo shaman:"...All true wisdom is only to be found far from men, out in the great

solitude, and it can only be acquired by suffering. Privations and sufferings are the only things that can open a man's mind to that which is hidden from others."(Ellwood,1980,p.45)

These descriptions allow for parallels to consensual 'SM' to be drawn. As shown in Chapter 3 a lot of the interviewed practitioners of consensual 'SM' reported the experience of very disruptive, sometimes very destructive and painful life-events (e.g. Tom's year long abuse(rape) by his father, Jane's mental and physical abuse (not sexual) by both of her parents, etc.) or important realisations with negative social consequences (e.g. Henry's life under the threat of discovery and the pain that his socially determined disability to be open about his engagement with these 'bodily practices' caused to his wife, children and himself). Especially in the context of so called 'postmodern times' or 'late modernity' it is important to acknowledge and take into account the increase of individual crises caused by feelings of alienation in varying degrees (Bess's feeling of emptiness, when she did not yet realise that all emotions are present in humans and can be acted out within families, etc.). This phenomenon, as well indicating a general increase of 'ontological insecurity' (Young,1999), is quite a common feature of contemporary Western societies (See also Seidman,1997). Further, the depression resulting from these various kinds of experience might only be really overcome once a 'coming out', representing a potential 'social death', is undertaken.

In "I am the leatherfaerie shaman", Norman (1991) points to the parallels between shamanism and consensual 'SM' apart from the application of similar methods. Alike shamanism the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' can be an "...ongoing process of initiation' and a continuous search for new experience and knowledge of 'self'..." (in:Thompson,1991,p.280).

As a crucial precondition for a pleasurable 'scene', the 'top', often a former 'bottom', also ideally has learned to 'control personal spirits' in order to empathise with the 'spirits' of her/his 'bottoms' through the journey of a 'scene', which sometimes, and apparently not that rarely, allows for 'transcendental experiences'. During a 'scene', the 'top', similar to a shaman, makes use of objects that symbolise societal power, e.g. instruments of corporal punishment of humans or instruments representing the power of the science of medicine over the individual 'body'. These tools function in terms of providing a setting of 'spiritual atmosphere' that is meant to help the 'bottom' to reach 'ecstasy' and possibly 'transcendental states'.

6.6. 'Transcendence' of societal values:

The relationship between the Scene and society

"..it is important to emphasise the tradition within popular culture of transgression, protest, the carnivalesque and liminal excessesThe popular tradition of carnivals, fairs and festivals provided symbolic inversions and transgressions of the official 'civilised' culture and favoured excitement, uncontrolled emotions and the direct and vulgar grotesque bodily pleasures of fattening food, intoxicating drink and sexual promiscuityThese were liminal spaces, in which the everyday world was turned upside down and in which the tabooed and fantastic were possible, in which impossible dreams could be expressed. The liminal, according to Victor Turner ...,points to the emphasis within these essentially delimited transitional or threshold phases upon anti-structure and communitas, the generation of a sense of unmediated community, emotional fusion and ecstatic oneness."(Featherstone,1993,p.22)

The Scene that developed around the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', serves also as such a 'liminal space'; everything can, as long as it is negotiated about and done in consent, be acted out. Even though there is the basic rule of consent, the atmosphere within the 'genuine' clubs is very much that of an anti-structure and communitas that bonds the members together. Anti-structure involves the rejection of 'status quo' meanings. Meaning ,for the individual as well as for groups, is derived by means of language, symbols etc. from a given society, in other words through the 'social construction of reality' (Berger and Luckmann, 1967), the dialectical chain of human projection invests human lives in society with meaning. The processes of externalisation, objectification and internalisation continuously reinforce the reality construction of a given society. This socio-culturally specific 'vision of reality' is, however, not shared by all members of society.

In his reflections on the relationship between culture and the individual, Aldous Huxley suggested that: "A culture cannot be discriminatingly accepted, much less be modified, except by persons who have seen through it-by persons who have cut holes in the confining

stockade of verbalised symbols and so are able to look at the world and, by reflection, at themselves in a new and relatively unprejudiced way."(Huxley;in:Solomon,1964,p.31)

As people need to be prepared for the process of 'hole cutting', the option of the integration of cultural comparisons within society's formal education appears to be valuable but insufficient as the whole of the person, the 'lived body', must be captured in order to change. In Aldous Huxley's opinion the experience of LSD induced altered states of consciousness allows for this particular kind of 'training' as these highly intense and unusual experiences of 'lived body' enable the individual to be more 'open' for change.

Within the context of scientific research on the effects of LSD and other psychedelic substances on the human consciousness, the central metaphor employed by Timothy Leary in order to explain the 'psychedelic effect' was: "You have to go out of your mind to use your head."(Leary,in:Solomon,1964,p.16) The goal of going beyond our normal conceptual framework which is indicated in this metaphor was shared by most of the great religions and mysticisms, a few of which have been mentioned within this section of chapter 6 as well as by practitioners of consensual 'SM'.

For Leary (1964,p.17/18), the yearning and potential of human beings for transcendence (which are related to culturally determined fears (See Chapter 4.) is a fundamental characteristic of human beings. The liberational aspects and possibilities of 'transcendental experiences' listed by him, can be summarised as a potential cognitive 'transcendence' that allows for new insights, a social 'transcendence' that allows for openness to new experiences as social inhibitions are lost, further Leary mentions a psychological 'transcendence' allowing for discovering the individual 'self' beyond the usual limits of seeing your 'self' as well as cultural 'transcendence' which allows for the envisioning of new institutional solutions. The last liberational possibility Leary suggests is an ontological 'transcendence' that allows the internal freedom of choice of movement between different levels of consciousness.

The de-centring of the 'self' by means of 'transcendental experiences', thus appears to allow for the most fundamental changes in consciousness and often also result in behavioural changes. As all behaviour is learned and culturally determined, it is changeable. In order to explain behavioural changes, Timothy Leary (1964) employed the notion of a 'game' to define 'a learned cultural sequence'(1964,p.98 ;See appendix to 6.6.,no.1). "Psychology,

religion, politics are games, too, learned, cultural sequences with clearly definable roles, rules, rituals, goals, jargons, values."(Leary;in:Solomon,1964,p.99) The problem with these complex 'games' listed above in comparison with e.g. sports and consensual 'SM', is that they are less explicitly games: "Worst of all is the not knowing that it is a game. Baseball is a clean and successful game because it is seen as a game. You can shift positions. You know the game is limited in space and in time....You can quit, start a new game. Culturally, stability is maintained by keeping the members of any cultural group from seeing that the roles, rules, goals, rituals, language, and values are game structures.....Cultural institutions encourage the delusion that the games of life are inevitable givens involving natural laws of behavior. These fixed delusions tend to rigidify behavior patterns."(Leary; in: Solomon,1964,p.100)

The game of consensual 'SM' symbolically points to the game-character of 'normal life', which in Foucauldian terms, is often determined by socio-political relationships of power that turn rigid and thus effect 'conditions of domination'. Consensual 'SM' is always clearly a game with all the advantages of a game, one can start and stop when one likes (sometimes laid down by contract) and the flexibility of the game is ensured by the possibility of 'switching' and by the fantasy and empathy developing within the game situation ('scene').

In Leary's opinion the "...most effective approach to the "practical" games of life is that of applied mysticism. Identify the game structure of the event. Make sure that you do not apply the rules and concepts of other games in this situation....The process of getting beyond the game structure, beyond the subject-object commitments, the dualities-this process is called the mystic experience." (Leary;in:Solomon,1964,p.103/104)

This points to the problematic relationship of 'moral' and/or 'radical feminism' towards consensual 'SM'. The arguments against consensual 'SM' as well as the selective 'celebration' of lesbian 'SM', suggest that the representations and concepts of societal power relationships with their explicit and implicit rules are stabilised and reinforced within the setting of the 'scenes' of these 'bodily practices'.

These arguments from 'moral' and 'radical' feminists alike do not try to go beyond the game structures of society and thus promote a positivistic view of human beings based on (sometimes selective)socio-political determinism.

Leary lists diverse methods that expand consciousness beyond game limits such as traumatic limit experiences, electric shock, extreme fatigue, sensory deprivation, etc. that all 'cut through the game'. "Certain forms of sensory stimulation alter consciousness beyond games. The sexual orgasm is certainly the most frequent and natural, although so brief and so built into interpersonal courtship games that it has lost much of its mystical meaning in the West."(Leary; in: Solomon,1964,p.105) In consumer society in which orgasms get consumed, counted and/or chemically achieved, the notion of a mystical experience through orgasm, might only survive in a few human beings.

The consequence of 'transcendental experiences' is, according to Leary, the 'unplugged mind'. "Not the 'id'; no dark, evil impulses. These alleged negative 'forces' are, of course, part of the game, being simply anti rules. What is left is something that Western culture knows little about: the open brain, the uncensored cortex-alert and open to a broad sweep."(Leary;in:Solomon,1964,p.106)

Ellwood, who attempted to arrive at a sociological definition of mysticism, distinct from psychological and philosophical definitions, wrote: "An individual or group within society is mystical if it contrasts an ultimate transcendent reality to the society's concept of universal reality, or experiences the ultimate reality of the latter more directly than the ordinary member of society."(Ellwood,1980,p.143)

As shown in Chapters 2,3 and 4, the practice and ideology of consensual 'SM' contradicts several of society's major reality-constructs and thus validates a reading of these 'bodily practices' as a potentially mystical.

The Scene openly questions and transgresses the most fundamental concepts of the socially agreed upon consensus reality. The atmosphere within the Scene encourages the exploration of new understandings and the progressive decline in meaning of traditional ones. On the individual level the experience of 'discreet altered states of consciousness' (Tart,1975), of 'transcendence' or of 'peak-experiences' (Maslow,1970) that several interviewees reported (See 6.1.1.9.) and which probably is experienced by many others, appears to have a direct impact on the social atmosphere within the Scene as well as on individuals.

"Mystical experience has such an inner ring of authenticity that it also authenticates whatever areas of life, indeed whatever life-styles, with which it is symbolically associated. When an individual's life is sufficiently different as to have only questionable social

legitimation, this individual naturally craves a corresponding inner authentication. Mystical experience can answer to this need."(Ellwood,1980,p.142)

Michel Foucault believed in the value of experience and believed that the only way to go beyond our identification of ourselves with our 'sexdesire' based on the prevalence of the Western 'scientia sexualis' to be possible via a return to 'bodies and pleasures', an 'economy of pleasure' that would not be based on a different set of sexual norms and not through the liberation of a constructed 'sexdesire'. Thus Foucault's notion of a return to bodies and pleasures entails rather: "... a creation of anarchy within the body, where its hierarchies, its localizations and designations, its organicity, if you will, is in the process of disintegrating..."(Foucault;in:Miller,1994,p.274)

Parallels to Foucault's explorations can be found in parts of Thompson's "Leatherfolk". Herein, Norman, who practices 'leatherfarie shamanism' explains his view of the purpose of shamanism and consensual 'SM': "Such practices are not done with intent to cause harm, but to break cultural conditioning and put one in altered states of consciousness in order to repattern the mind. We often learn best through suffering. An intense experience will have lasting effects, cause permanent change, and open the self to new experiences."(Norman;in:Thompson,1991,p.279)

The effects of 'mystical' and/or 'transcendental' experiences through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' may be seen in the development of an 'empowered' attitude and/or behaviour changes of individuals. Jane for example stated: "I'm not going to turn around and blame the abuse. Obviously I condemn the abuse and I think it's wrong and awful and terrible. I'm responsible for my own emotions and my feelings."(In.J.,1996,p.4)

In my opinion Jane's remark 'transcends' the common, stereotypical concepts of child-abuse victims. The effect of this formal and informal stereotyping often amount to a 'secondary victimisation' in terms of ascribing a passive 'victim-role' onto the concerned human beings. In contrast to this 'societal reality' Jane's account of dealing with child abuse experiences is far more positive and active, especially the notion of responsibility for oneself and care for one's emotions breaks with the rather deterministic approaches of aetiological concepts.

Another interviewee appears to express Foucault's aim of 'abolishing the internal supervisor' and/or the 'panopticon of everyday life' (Foucault, 1976,1990). Anthony believes in choices

that transcend the socially set boundaries not by principle but as a strategy to achieve more freedom. "We've already lived in a repressive culture anyway, this is why I keep pushing my boundaries to see what works for me, you know what I'm saying?...I think people have to make their own choices without that power within: you can't do this ,you can't do that."(In.3,1996,p.3)

Concluding reflections

The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' do appear to provide some practitioners with the possibility of experiencing 'spirituality'. This feature of consensual 'SM'-practice is also an element of many diverse religions and mystical belief systems that also involve the body as a whole. Consensual 'SM' can therefore satisfy the longing for religious and spiritual experiences for some practitioners and further provide them with the possibility of self-actualisation (e.g. through experience of 'boundary situations', etc.). In "Psychology of Religion" (1997), Wulff referred to the relationship between 'bodily states' and religious or spiritual experience and pointed out: "...it is impossible to find any religious experience or behaviour that is not grounded in the fact of embodiment."(Wulff,1997,p.49/50)

As not only my interviewees in London but also several other sources that are related to the empirical world (e.g. Foucault, Thompson, Califia, explored further in the second part of this chapter (6.1.)) point to the phenomena of 'transcendental states' through the practice of consensual 'SM', it is reasonable to assume this to be a relatively frequent feature of these 'bodily practices'.

Conceptual frameworks for similar holistic 'self'-explorations with the employment of helpful tools do exist, for example in belief systems that imply rewards for suffering (Christianity) or that provide methods that allow the individual to engage in an existential quest (e.g. Shamanism ,Tantrism) throughout all times and cultures. The phenomena of 'transcendental experiences' through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', should thus be regarded as an important aspect of the commitment (Becker,1960) that practitioners of consensual 'SM' can develop towards their 'plays'. This degree of (religious, spiritual or quasi-religious) commitment of individual 'players' should be taken into account, when the issue of the degrees of 'bodily harm' in the context of consensual 'SM'-play are discussed.

6.1.1.The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' as spiritual exercise

"An inverse relationship has generally been assumed between delinquency and *religiosity*. Although earlier studies found a small negative relation between delinquency and religious attendance, inconsistent findings have been reported. ... It was suggested that the influence of religion on delinquency is most likely to be mediated via the type of family and friends it dictates. "(Blackburn,1995,p.200) Ronald Blackburn's "The Psychology of Criminal Conduct", represents an exhaustive work on contemporary theories of psychology, sociology and social psychology on the topics of 'deviance' and offending behavior that also covers the area of 'sexual deviations', including 'SM'. The relationship between spirituality and '(sexual) deviance' is, however, a neglected area in social research so far. As for example Pat Califia's book 'Sensuous magic', defines a "SM orgasm" as : "The reaching of an emotional, psychological, or spiritual state of catharsis, ecstasy ,or transcendence during an S/M scene without having a genital orgasm."(1994,p.151), I consider the exploration and empirical research on consensual 'SM' and spirituality to be of relevance.

"...may the will to truth mean this to you...you should follow your senses to the end."
(Nietzsche,1892,p.110)

Although the connection between consensual 'SM' and spiritual exercises might at first glance appear to be far fetched ,the importance of the topic of 'transcendence' in relation to these `bodily practices' is not a purely theoretical one. Michel Foucault, himself a practitioner of consensual 'SM' ,mentioned his aims and hopes for 'transcendence' through these 'bodily practices' several times (Miller,1994).

According to Foucault's own experiences `transcendental states through 'SM'-practice' are:"...potentially self-destructive yet mysteriously revealing states of dissociation..."(in:Miller,1993,p.30) that allow a completely different view of the world and open up possibilities for the 'invention' of a new self.

Other related sources that raised my interest in the 'transcendental dimension of consensual 'SM' are to be found in the works of Pat Califia as well as Mark Thompson, who both enjoy the practices of consensual 'SM' and have described the possibility of achieving similar states.

Mark Thompson's explorations on this topic are a bit more extended ,as he states that the feature of 'SM' as a basis for a greater spiritual awareness has only recently begun to be acknowledged by consensual 'SM'-practitioners themselves ,he points out the difficulty of description: "It is little wonder that we sometimes refer to them as religious experiences ,because that's what they can feel like. Those who experience the rites of passage that I went searching for over twenty years ago *and are transformed by them* have come to form a kind of fraternity-a brotherhood or sisterhood of those who have travelled within to confront the Inner Self."(Thompson,1991,p.172)

Under the heading "New Age leather", Thompson explains the notion of consensual 'SM' as a possible meditation path in more practical detail : "When leather and S/M scenes were done in a certain way ,we achieved a different level of awareness-we felt transformed into someone whom it felt better to be....Some of us referred to it as the "S/M high". ,because when it happened ,it felt similar to but better than the best drug experiences we had shared earlier with LSD(acid) and other such drugs during the sixties. Because the element of ecstatic transformation was common to these experiences ,they felt spiritual to many of us."(Thompson,1991,p.172)

As all the sources are themselves directly linked to the social world through the personal experiences of their authors ,the topic of 'transcendence' through consensual 'SM' has empirical relevance, especially as there appears to be no empirical data and/or theories which directly focus on this aspect of consensual 'SM'. The theoretical relevance of this topic was implicitly already stated by Foucault himself ,when he commented on the relationship between 'limit experience' (e.g. 'transcendental experiences through 'SM') and the 'history of truth'. Foucault admitted that when starting from some personally transformative 'limit experience' , "it is necessary to open the way for a transformation ,a metamorphosis ,that is not simply individual but has a character accessible to others."(Miller,1994,p.32)

Within the specific context of my research project my aim was to find out if Michel Foucault's frequent but rather vague suggestions about the use of consensual 'SM' for the possible 'transcendence' of culturally learned and internalised categories of e.g. sex and sexuality and a new 'mapping' of the 'lived body' are :

a)shared motivations and/or experiences of other practitioners of consensual 'SM'

b) a priori or gained motivations

Apart from the exploration of the motivations, I also intended to find out more about the quality and the impact of these experiences for the practising people.

6.1.1.2. The questionnaire on 'transcendental experiences' through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'

Guided by Foucault's project to find out about the way 'truth' is formed in relationships between knowledge and power within social practices (Foucault, 1990), I intended to explore his notion of *the only way* to go beyond this 'truth' ('transcendence'). I thus had to make use of multiple methods which give different perspectives on this complicated subject.

Overcoming our identification of ourselves with 'truth' that shapes our relationship to ourselves as well as others, as e.g. in the case of 'sexuality' (identification of human beings with their "sex-desire" or "genital desire") through a return to "bodies" and "pleasures" (by means of e.g. consensual 'SM' and potentially 'transcendental experiences' reached through these practices), was one central concern of Michel Foucault's life and work (see: Miller, 1994). These ideas, informed by experience, appeared to be worthwhile to explore further, even through the medium of a self-completion questionnaire.

As explained in the methodological section of this thesis I had to design a questionnaire for the purpose of data collection on this topic. In common with McLaughlin, I believe that : "...questionnaires can tap meanings if adequately designed and piloted and that the divide which is often thought to exist between quantitative and qualitative research, actually 'impoverishes' the aim of understanding and explaining human relations (McLaughlin 1991)." (in: May, 1993, p.88)

Which methods of interpretation are being used by people to attribute meaning to their social environment and to themselves is one of the central concerns of this thesis. Within this part of my work I therefore do not elaborate on the methodological aspects of the design of the 'self-completion questionnaire' I employed but rather on the issues that revolve around its difficult contents.

Apart from methodological and structural requirements the other determining factor for the design of a questionnaire is, according to May (1993, p.74), the amount of resources that are

available beforehand. In the case of 'transcendental experiences through the practices of consensual 'SM' there was an absence of earlier research-material or directly focussed theoretical works. Therefore I had to organise my literature review in an interdisciplinary fashion, alongside psychological and para-psychological books that deal with so called 'transcendental experiences' in other contexts (mainly by Grof,1985 and Tart,1975) and literature that deals with 'transcendent experiences' in religious contexts (e.g. Maxwell and Tschudin,1990; and Jones, 1991) which will be introduced below.

6.1.1.3.The possibility of 'transcendence' within the setting of a 'boundary situation'

In "The History of Sexuality" (Vol.1,p.208/p.157), Michel Foucault suggested that *the only way* to go beyond an identification of ourselves with our "sex-drive" or "genital desire" would be a return to "bodies and pleasures" and he often used the term 'transcendence' in this connection. As human beings we are rather reluctant to change in general. To open up the complex structures of the "self "for possible change our 'lived bodies' need intense raptures. Human beings reliance upon systems of significant symbols for orientation, communication and safety result in an eager control of the "self". If Foucault's notion of a 'deployment of sexuality' is valid ,then the social construction of "sexuality" was the basis for an apparatus of subjection of human beings. Our 'lived bodies' and 'selves' are 'sexed' and 'sexualized' and thus deeply subjected to 'truth': "...,we are judged, condemned, classified, determined in our undertakings, destined to a certain mode of living or dying, as a function of the true discourses which are the bearers of the specific effects of power."(Foucault;in:Gordon,p.94)

To *go beyond* the moral imprisonment built within us, through the internalisation of 'truth' (as constructed by legitimised discourses and experts), Michel Foucault believed that we have to abolish the 'internal supervisor'. Progress of the individual 'self' and the abolition of the 'internal supervisor' ,according to Foucault, is possible through 'limit-experiences'. (See appendix to 6.1.1.2.,no.1) In connection to the notion of 'limit -experience' Foucault understood consensual `SM' as a "social experiment" which explores radical 'politics' of the "self ". Similar concept's to Foucault's can also be found in the philosophy of Jaspers as well as Merleau-Ponty's notion of 'lived body' and in the psychologies of Maslow and Tart. These concepts are all guided by the belief in individual change through intense experiences. The artificial creation of a 'boundary situation' (Jaspers,1951) or 'peak-

experience' (Maslow,1962) through the context of consensual 'SM' (e.g. 'scenes' involve the deliberate exposure of an individual to experiences of mental and/or physical 'pain') can thus be regarded as allowing for possible changes of 'self'.

6.1.1.4.The definition of 'boundary situation '

Based on the philosophy of Karl Jaspers, 'boundary situations' (e.g. struggle ,suffering, guilt ,death)are common to all human beings and : "...open up existence to the reality of transcendence."(Schrag,1971,p.164) These 'boundary situations' are special insofar as, although nearly everything within our empirical existence can be organised and planned, using common categories that structure our life and culture ,inside a 'boundary situation' the human being has to confront an extreme situation unprepared ,thus in a 'lawless state'. Known and well-approved behaviour and/or thought mechanisms do not provide the necessary resources to deal with these situations-new solutions must be found. "...wonder ,doubt ,the experience of ultimate situations ,are indeed sources of philosophy ,but the ultimate source is the will to authentic communication ,which embraces all the rest."(Jaspers,1951,p.26) Remembering the value most practitioners attached to the intense communication before, during and after 'scenes' (See Chapter 3), it appears as though the wish to engage in 'authentic communication' is already a given pre-condition for most practitioners of consensual 'SM' as these 'bodily practices' require intense, authentic communication from the outset. Despite their differences, Jaspers shared Foucault's critique of the absolute and exclusive claims of scientific theories (1951, p.29),the value of communication (Ibid, p.26) and the aim of a change in 'being'.

Truth for Jaspers as for Foucault has to be founded on experience and is always uncertain ,fragmented and experimental. This untraditional, quite 'postmodern' approach then has important consequences for philosophy: "Consequently philosophy demands :seek constant communication, risk it without reserve, renounce the defiant self-assertion which forces itself upon you in ever new disguises, live in the hope that in your very renunciation you will in some incalculable way be given back to yourself....To philosophize is then at once to learn how to live and to know how to die. Because of the uncertainty of temporal existence life is always an experiment....let us go our way ,without knowing the whole ,without tangibly possessing the authentic,....."(Jaspers,1951,p.124/125)

6.1.1.5.The concept of 'peak experience'

'Peak experience' termed by Maslow describes : "an ecstatic experience similar to the religious mystical unitive experience ,but triggered by situations such as love ,dancing ,childbirth ,sex ,aesthetic insight ,etc."(in: Maxwell/Tschudin,1990,p.198)

Based on a fundamental criticism of traditional psychoanalysis and behaviorism, Abraham Maslow suggested that psychology ought to be a combination of observation and introspection rather than to focus on one or the other in order to gain an understanding of the whole personality. In 1962 Maslow conducted a study of individuals who had had spontaneous 'mystical states' or 'peak experiences'. He opposed the interpretation of such phenomena as pathological and instead considered them to be supernormal (but not 'supernatural') and associated them with self-realisation tendencies within the human being. Maslow's studies on 'self-actualization' found that the experience of dramatic 'peak experiences which are also described as a 'cognition of being' , 'mystic' experience or 'oceanic', form a central part of the 'self-actualising' individuals lives he studied and provoked constructive personality changes.

This holistic view of human beings in psychology and psychotherapy became known as 'humanistic psychology' and its assumptions are easily connectable to Foucault's ideas: "Humanistic psychotherapies are based on the assumption that humanity has become too intellectual ,technologized ,and detached from sensations and emotions. The therapeutic approaches of humanistic psychology are designed as corrective experiential procedures to remedy the resulting alienation and dehumanization. They emphasise experiential, nonverbal ,and physical means of personality change and aim for individual growth or self-actualization ,rather than adjustment."(Grof,1985,p.179)

The experimental procedures of consensual 'SM' are also aiming at the 'whole' of the human being, its 'lived body' and work with non-verbal and physical means in addition to verbal ones. The goal of some of these existential experiments in consensual 'SM' as well as in humanistic therapies is the self-actualization of the human being and not as in traditional psychologies the personal adjustment to normative systems (e.g. social ordering and separating of human beings according to ascribed statuses of 'gender' , 'age' , 'class' , 'abelism' ,etc.). 'Peak-experiences' and/or 'boundary situations' provide such an intensity of experience that routine-management and the 'internal supervisor' are incapable of controlling the ways of reacting towards them. Experiences like this seem to have a sense of

overwhelmingness in common. Left with no past that would be helpful as a advice-resource ,the intensity of these experiences demand new approaches.

The common feature of 'boundary situations' , 'peak-experiences' and the consensual `SM'-`laboratory of life' (Foucault) is that, exposed to situations like this ,the individual is, in confrontation with this `existential situation' ,unable to apply its `normal' habitual thought processes and behaviour patterns.

"To experience boundary situations and to truly exist are one and the same thing."(Jaspers;in:Schrage,1971,p.164) The `void' created by the experience of `boundary situations' and the existential experience of an absolute borderline ,throws the individual back onto itself as it is experiencing a loss of all security within this `limit-experience of the self '. The experience of existential rupture of the culturally coded sense of `self' ,the failure of the illusionary certainty which internalised and reproduced cultural codes had formerly provided ,these are the qualities a `scene' offers the interested individual aiming for `transcendence' in Foucault's view.

"...one [has] to be ready to *convert* one's self and one's whole way of seeing the world,..."(Foucault;in:Miller,1994,p.325) Given these individual preconditions ,Foucault believed that transcendence of the culturally coded `self' could be achieved in the `boundary situation'-setting of consensual `SM-scenes'. Like Jaspers and Maslow ,Foucault believed that human beings can only look for `truth' in experience and in order to transcend fixed identifications of themselves based on `sex-desire' ,Foucault thus considered an authentic return to `bodies' and `pleasures' e.g. within the `laboratory of life' of consensual `SM' to be a promising possibility. "With the help of the right "instruments"...and "symbols"...,one might be able,..." to invent oneself"-to make a new "self" appear-...."(Foucault;in:Miller,1994,p.269)

In Foucault's opinion these `bodily practices' offer a way to discover "new forms of life", because one's thinking (about the self and its orientation through organising ,limiting and hierarchical categories)would get ruptured and shattered through the suffering-pleasure obtained in this special `limit-experience'.

6.1.1.6. `Transcendental experiences' and `discrete altered states of consciousness'(d-ASC)

The book, `Seeing The Invisible' (1990)explores modern religious and other transcendent experiences. Herein the editors Meg Maxwell and Verena Tschudin introduce four

`Common elements of religious and other transcendent experiences' which the psychologist William James had found to be the psychological criteria of mystic experiences . "James describes four elements as characteristic of mystical states: there is an ineffability about them (they cannot be adequately described); a noetic quality is present (a sense of "knowing" of a different order); there is transiency (the experience is short-lived); and there is passivity (the experience is received and happens despite what the person is doing at the time)." (Maxwell/Tschudin, 1990, p.17) (See also appendix to 6.1.1.6., no.1)

These elements already point towards the difficulties implicit in a research on `transcendental states' : the problems of wording . There are no adequate words or symbols readily available to describe internal experiences like this as they are often too sublime in character to be properly expressed.

I therefore had to begin to establish an understanding of `transcendence' and its various meanings in an exploratory manner because of the often rather vague definitions of this term. This vagueness is due to the lack of interest within the conventional scientific world which results in a lack of discourse, reflected by a lack of adequate language (terminology). Therefore the topic of `transcendental states' proved to be a difficult one which is represented by its basic criteria "...ineffability (it cannot really be described),...." (Ellwood, 1980, p.15) . It was thus going to be `hard to put into words' for the respondents to the questionnaire.

6.1.1.7.d-ASCs and their relevance to human beings

"..., desire for religious experiences , increased by the breakdown of the traditional value system of our culture , is responsible for people seeking out ASCs by various means." (Tart, 1975, p.13)

As early as 1975 the transpersonal psychologist Charles T. Tart , who studied and researched various `States of consciousness' , pointed to the lack of scientific research on , what he termed `*discrete altered state of consciousness*' or `d-ASC' (1975, p.5) and he recognised the relevance these experiences had even back then: "These types of experience are not limited to ASCs induced by drugs , of course , but can occur in meditative states and other kinds of ASCs. Yet , these kinds of experiences of ecstasy, other "dimensions" , mystical union , rapture , beauty , space-and-time transcendence , and transpersonal knowledge are simply not

dealt with adequately in conventional scientific approaches. They are either not dealt with at all or are swept into the wastebasket category of "subjective" and "pathological" experiences. These kinds of experiences will not disappear if we crack down more on psychedelic drugs [or in contemporary times on ecstasy and crack cocaine ;remark of the author](an obviously impossible task-obvious to everyone but the government),for immense numbers of people are now practicing various nondrug techniques ,such as meditation and yoga ,for producing ASCs."(Tart,1975 a,p.12)

The explorative research on `transcendental states during the practice of consensual `SM" therefore took place on sensitive grounds as there was a lack of words to adequately express experiences formerly unnoticed ,unnamed and perhaps therefore unreflected upon. Very much in contrast to the area of sexual behaviours in which sexology, psychiatry ,psychology and various media provide discourses and endless specifying categories ,the area of *`discrete altered states of consciousness'* offers a lot of scientific silence and neglect to be discovered.

6.1.1.8.The theoretical possibility of the experience of `transcendental states' within the context of consensual `SM'

In his book "Foucault and Derrida-The other side of reason" ,Roy Boyne concludes his understanding of Foucault's last books which come close to my own understanding of them:"...[they],do begin to present a counter-vision to the experience of modern culture. Like some contemporary Descartes ,Foucault offers the possibility especially in *The Use of Pleasure* ,that there are political resources within the self that have remained untapped and forgotten for millenia." (Boyne,1990,p.126) The `re-regulation of the self 'involves the experience of a loss of the former `self'. This in my opinion explains Foucault's aim for `transcendental experiences' (altered states of consciousness ;here called d-ASC) in the `bodily practices' of consensual `SM'.

The invention of "new forms of life" in which one's habitual way of thinking and relating to oneself (through organising, limiting and hierarchical categories) is ruptured and shattered through the intense suffering-pleasure obtained during consensual `SM', can thus be linked to states of dissociation resulting from d-ASCs. During an interview

(1981;in:Miller,1993,p.30) Foucault explained the appeal of extreme forms of passion in terms of a linkage between 'suffering-pleasure' to an ability to 'see the world completely differently' through potentially self-destructive yet also revealing states of intense dissociation. "Through intoxication ,reverie ,the dionysian abandon of the artist ,the most punishing of ascetic practices ,and an uninhibited exploration of sado-masochistic eroticism ,it seemed possible to breach however briefly ,the boundaries separating the conscious and unconscious ,reason and unreason ,pleasure and pain-and ,at the ultimate limit ,life and death-thus starkly revealing how distinctions central to the play of true and false are pliable ,uncertain ,contingent."(Miller,1994,p.30)

In order to understand the connections between 'suffering-pleasure' and a possible change of consciousness, literature that especially deals with different states of consciousness proved to be helpful. The psychologist Charles T. Tart describes two basic operations that are essential for reaching an "altered state of consciousness"(1975,p.7). The first operation is the application of disrupting forces to the basic 'normal' state of consciousness ,which Tart calls the "baseline" state of consciousness (1975,p.70).

A disruption of the "baseline" state of consciousness can be achieved through "...psychological and/or physiological actions that disrupt the stabilization processes..."(1975,p.7) of the "self". As these processes require interference or a withdrawal of "attention/awareness energy" to be disrupted ,the rupture needs to be intense, according to Tart.

The second operation that Tart finds essential is the application of patterning forces which has to follow a successful 'rupture' of the integrity of the "self" ,which brings structures as well as subsystems of it to their limits of functioning and beyond. During this 'chaotic period ' within the "self" ,psychological and/or physical actions are able to pattern new structures and subsystems for a new self. The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' could thus be seen as another way to alter consciousness ,like religious trance and/or the intake of consciousness altering substances. As consensual 'SM' directly focuses on power-relations ,which are within this context used by people for their own means, the practice of consensual 'SM' might have much more complex effects ,even in the long run ,for people who practice it. As social power-relations are almost always hidden, unnegotiated as well as rigidly positioned and ascribed ,the playful and therefore 'creative' way of dealing with them within consensual 'SM'-settings can be interpreted in terms of ' creative appropriation' and

'resignification'(Halperin,1995). The 'switching' of power-positions within the context of consensual 'SM' and the focus on pleasure as opposed to the adaptation to and silent 'suffering' under given 'conditions of domination' (Foucault) of societal power inequalities have an additionally relativating character. Practitioners of consensual 'SM' are possibly more aware of their imminent abilities to resist the dogmatic belief in given social constructions that often imply power differences based on the hierarchical and binary structures after experiences like this.

"These large shifts in ego sense in d-ASCs may later modify the ordinary d-SoC functioning of the Sense of Identity sub-system." wrote Charles T. Tart (1975,134) to describe the possible consequences of the experience of an altered state of consciousness. A new 'scripting of the self' seems thus to be an option in consensual 'SM' ,if 'transcendental states' are achieved. The result might be what Tart termed an "Ego-Transcendent Identity" that breaks with its habitual responses:

"...,it is said to reduce one's sense of separation from others while at the same time conferring a greater personhood. One is simultaneously less and more than his or her former self ,newly connected with the world at large but also more powerful ,independent ,and self-sufficient. Such experience typically confers a confluence of freedom and security that does not depend upon this or that set of a confluence of freedom and security that does not depend upon this or that set of behaviours."(Tart,1975,p.87)

The shared view within the literature on 'transcendental experiences' is that the common indicator for such experiences is a highly subjective one :the feelings of the individual.

"Science ,as an organized social effort has been incredibly successful in dealing with the set of experiences we attribute to physical reality ,and it has historically become associated with the philosophy of physicalism ,the belief that physical reality exists independently of our perception of it ,and is the ultimate reality....Unfortunately (for those accepting physicalistic philosophy),the vast majority of important phenomena of d-ASCs and spiritual phenomena have no known physical manifestations :they are purely internal experiences....Science has not had any important degree of success in reducing any of these phenomena to a physical basis ,so the result has been that they are ignored by not being studied. But ,insofar as science deals with *knowledge* ,it can distinguish itself from the philosophy of physicalism and deal with experiential knowledge."(Tart,1975,p.21)

According to Grof, the common determinant of 'transpersonal experiences' is the individual's obviously subjective feeling and impression that her/his consciousness has expanded beyond the "normal" limitations of the "ego" boundaries and that during these experiences the dimensions of time and space ,which usually give human beings a basic orientation ,have been "transcended". In order to be able to account for experiential knowledge on transcendental states through the practice of consensual 'SM', I therefore had to gain access to the subjective experiences of my interviewees which involved the development of a trustful atmosphere between the individual interviewee and me ,so that they would feel encouraged to honestly reply to these extremely personal and complex questions.

While trying to recollect experiences I had myself which had a 'transcendental character', I realised that remembering occasions like that require a more detailed knowledge about common elements of 'transcendental experiences', as these common elements provide an orientation. Otherwise the problematic abstract notion of this term, with rather vague specifications, would make it impossible to collect meaningful data on this topic. Therefore I decided to construct the questions alongside Charles T. Tart's 'experiential' criteria for detecting an altered state of consciousness' (1975,Table 2-1,p.12) and Maxwell and Tschudin's 'Common elements of religious and other transcendent experiences' (1990) . I further took Grof 's contributions on this topic into account as these sources provided me with accounts of elements that are common to individual 'transcendental experiences'.

The list of Tart's 'Experiential criteria for detecting an altered state of consciousness' attempts to structure the complex experience of a 'discrete altered state of consciousness' into elements of this experience, thus providing a systematic conceptual framework that enables people to judge about the 'state of consciousness' they are momentarily in. (The isolated elements of the 'd-ASC' are listed in the appendix for 6.1.1.8.,no.1)

The development of a theoretical framework of questions ,that make sense , that are understandable (without imposing the idea of 'transcendental states through consensual 'SM'), and that would still relate reasonably authentically to experiences of people who have experienced 'transcendental states' in other contexts, was my aim for the questionnaire design. In order to gain sensible responses on abstract topics, it was necessary to break down the abstract into a series of questions (Hoinville/Jowell,1983)and unfamiliar words

and phrases were avoided within the questionnaire. This approach helped to prevent making inappropriate assumptions about the respondents knowledge and/or vocabulary; assumptions which would have made a response to the questionnaire impossible.

"In qualitative work the researcher will be able to get respondents to use their own words and phrases to describe their feelings and experiences ,so that an appropriate vocabulary can emerge."(Hoinville/Jowell,1983,p.42)

6.1.1.9. Empirical data on experiences of 'transcendental states' through the practice of consensual 'SM'

Within this section, as in Chapter 3, it is my ambition to provide as much space as possible for the diversity of 'subjugated knowledges' (Sawicki,1991)of practitioners of consensual 'SM' that are otherwise often silenced and/or distorted. However, as some answers to the individual questions are very interesting in their complexity but too long to be featured at length within this section, the reader will have to refer to the appendix to 6.1.1.9. in order to read the rich data provided by the interviewees more fully.

1.) Did you ever have had experiences during the practice of S/M that you find hard to put into words? For example :Did you experience changes in the way you usually see ,smell ,hear ,feel...?'

To this question most of the interviewees were able to give positive answers ,therefore 'proving' the criterion of the 'ineffability' of these experiences.

For Jane this seemed to be a general feature of her practices of consensual 'SM' as she wrote:"[I] Always have experiences which are difficult to articulate. I suppose they are comparable with drug induced altered states.' And Jane added that she:"...tend[s] to feel vulnerable after S/M experiences. Almost like a drug 'comedown'."(Que.J.,1997,p.1)

Pat's answer was very focussed on changes that occur in her perception of physical pain ,she stated:"...the way I feel is different because after a little while pain doesn't feel like pain. So ,the body ,the skin feels different." (Que.P.,1997,p.2) Pat explained these changes through the impact of released endorphins that gradually change her perception of pain ,while she's getting hit. In recollection of other 'undescribable experiences' during consensual 'SM'-play, Pat further remarked that she mostly had her eyes shut but if she did not, she could

perceive the room in which she played as being further away, and :".,sometimes it's like a distance ,it's that ,well ,almost watching myself. Or sometimes just that the room seems like misty or far away."(Que.P.,1997,p.2) In addition Pat felt that the way she moves changes sometimes while she `plays' : "I mean sometimes ,also ,I have to move slower or I feel like I'm moving slower. Sometimes it might feel like the air actually has a consistency. That I'm moving through the air ,so it takes a long time to get from one place to another."(Que.P.,1997,p.2)

Shiva answered the question about experiences that she finds hard to put into words with the short formulation of : "An arousal rush."(Que.S.,1997,p.1) During an interview she had further described the sensation as : "...a sexual `high'. It gives me a tremendous feeling of elation,..."(In 2.,1996,p.1) Within the glossary of `Seeing the invisible', Shiva's response probably would range under the term and definition of "peak experience" which is "an ecstatic experience similar to the religious mystical unitive experience ,but triggered by situations such as love ,dancing ,childbirth ,sex ,aesthetic insight ,etc."(Maxwell/Tschudin,1990,p.198) (See also appendix to 6.1.1.9.,no.1.)

Anthony's answer to the first question began with an interesting distinction as he usually plays the `top' ,he stated that his `undescribable experiences' only relate to the time he `bottomed'. He wrote : "I believe unusual experiences can only come from the position of the bottom/slave because as bottom/slave you are more in tune with your emotions and are willing to let your body go with the flow."(Que.3,1997,p.1) The position which allows most for `letting go', for passivity and the giving up of control seems to be the most promising one for `transcendental states' . The `bottom' does not have to decide anything (apart from the possibility of using the safe word or gesture)and thus is able to let go of the `internal supervisor' while the `top' monitors. This finding became further substantiated by other responses to the questionnaire.

As Dean viewed his consensual `SM'-plays as merely another possibility of having `sex' he wrote : "...the feelings they produce are similar to any pleasurable sexual experience. Sensations are sharpened and experiences seem more intense ,more memorable."(Que.a,1997,p.1)

For Diabolo the same holds true, yet he emphasised intensity and further remarked upon changes concerning the perception of time : " Time sometimes seems suspended ,i.e. I don't notice the passing of time during some S/M experiences ,after which I'm surprised at the lateness. Feelings change as per any other sexual experience ,but for me more so. I also have feelings of being `mentally' naked and weightless." (Que.D.,1997,p.1) The notions of 'timelessness' and 'mental nakedness' clearly indicate that the usual concepts and categories that structure not only time and space, but further, our thoughts and actions ,lose their profound impact during 'play'.

Henry ,who is purely `playing' the `bottom' and has practised consensual `SM' for over forty years, repeated that only the sense of feeling and the sense of hearing would be altered ,when he `plays'. In order to explain the alterations in the way he feels during heavy `play' ,he chose to compare it to the way his feelings change during the practice of running a marathon : "... you start out fairly hard and that's quite hard ,you're struggling then ,and you're all right until you get passed a certain point ,and you think: `Oh ,why the hell am I doing this? What sort of fool am I? I'm tearing myself apart here.' And then ,having done that ,the next patch ,you've gone up a steep pain-curve. A pain-curve ,which is why it's referring to this....[See appendix to 6.1.1.9.,no.2] And with this ,now ,we come back to this :`The way you feel.' If I have a caning from the person ,whom this place is ,or anyone else ,the first twenty or thirty, I think :`I can't take this. This is ridiculous. I mean ,I ought to be taking it. I've taken more than this. I'll have to give up. I'll have to give up.' And I, that's when I battle myself. Because that pain is intense. It's worse than anything at that stage and you think :`I can't do it. There's something wrong with me. I can't `take ' it tonight.' And you have to fight yourself and say :`Hang on in there! Hang on in there!' And then the body's reaction to that caning ,what it does is,...then I've got to the threshold. Now ,they can go on. Now they can go on. They are not going to hurt me now...." (Que.H.,1997,p.20/21) Henry described that a sense of numbness overcomes his body at that stage of a marathon as well as at that stage of a heavy `scene' that allows him to continue his `bodily quests'. Henry : "Yes. The body's reaction let's you `take it' then. The body has said :`Something is wrong in this area.' And it puts blood to that area and protects that area. And you get this quite thick pad. If anyone ,who `takes it' hard ,you can see it. Physically see it. Then you ,you're feeling ,you can feel it but it's not [discomforting]." (Que.H.,1997,p.21) Henry: "...the feel is different and then ,when I'm on that high plateau ,especially the last bit ,but then I've explained to you how ,not only the feel but the sensitivity of that ,on that last bit. I'm too old

now but in the very young days ,I would have an orgasm ,as they ,as you ,were coming to the last lot ,when they're really going to town ,as I say."(Que.H.,1997,p.23)

Henry: "...When it comes to the high plateau for the last fifty, And I have to then `tune' my own brain and say :`You're not going to get up.....' And again, it's not a battle with them ,it's a battle with myself." This `willpower-battle' within Henry occupies his entire concentration and therefore his sense of hearing also alters to allow for more intense concentration. Henry: "And you say :`I've got to `take' this.' And you stay down and then if there is talking ,you know ,at all ,it's going above me."

Andrea : "It's not reaching you anymore?"

Henry : "No ,no. I'm not even hearing them."(Que.H.,1997,p.23/24)

As I conducted the interview in which Tom describes his `unusual experience' through the `bodily practices' of consensual `SM' together with his girlfriend Bess, I will quote her description of the event in which Tom got a cigarette stubbed out on the palm of his hand consensual with ,and by his girlfriend.

Bess: "...I tried to knock most of the end of the cigarette before I did it because to have it done to me ,I'll be horrified to have a cigarette burning into the palm of my hand. Anyway I did it but not hard enough. So it was in his hands ,burning ,and we looked at each other and then the breakdown appeared. And it was like a delayed reaction? And then I put the ashtray in front of him and he emptied the cigarette into the ashtray and then he moved and went back. And his eyes rolled back and he went back into the bed. And he was back out. He was totally mmh. in another world ? And his legs were shacking and his back was arching and his head was back. That lasted ,it's hard to say but may be 30 seconds ,may be a minute but no longer ,I don't think. And then his eyes came back and he sat up. And it was like :`Wauwh !' And I thought :`I wish I could do that.' But without the burning. It looked as if it was a really good trip.'

Tom: "I lost it ,mind !"...

Bess : "And also ,when it happened ,when he sort of went back in like a trance ,it was like the atmosphere was like really tense ,almost like being in church. You know ,when you, get that sort of stillness ? I can't really explain but it was ,he was in a sort of trance ,he was gone and I was watching him. It was quite amazing."(In.J.,1996,p.5/6) This description of consensual 'SM' of Tom and Bess even explicitly refers to a spiritual atmosphere that developed through the intense 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'.

The following response of Mike does not only illustrate the closeness between a 'top' and a 'bottom' but can further be related to the notion of 'transiency' [See appendix to 6.1.9.,no.4] which is according to Maxwell and Tschudin (1990) an important and common element of 'transcendental' experiences and therefore was explicitly asked for in question 3.). Mike : "I become quite disconnected from everything except my top. For example ,at a party recently ,I was 'scening' with someone and there was some disturbance going on nearby but it seemed very distant. It also seemed simultaneously speeded up and slowed down....I know that doesn't make sense ,but it didn't seem real at all...just something happening 'over there'." (Que.M.,1997,p.1)

Ella remarked that her 'unusual experiences' only happen while she is 'bottoming' ,which she now does more often as she used to 'top' exclusively through the role-expectations within the 'old Scene'. While she 'tops' someone she notes : "I never feel anything but myself...". (Que.E.,1997,p.1) In contrast to this Ella described her 'bottom' experiences : "Whilst involved in a 'scene' I am actually living it. All outside world disappears. For that period I am only aware of myself and my Master. This is because my need at that time is to be totally controlled ,hence I have no will ,no thoughts of my own. I hand over myself completely and when I'm really into it nothing is able to distract me. I don't see him as my partner but as a totally different person." (Que.E.,1997,p.1) Once again the merits of being in 'bottom'-space, in terms of letting go of control ('no will') and the internal supervisor ('no thoughts'), are underlined.

Sue remarked a change in the way she see's : "Physically ,occasionally during the practice, when the pain dealt out has built up to a (for myself) high and constant level ,it seems that my sense of seeing or eyesight has become sharpened. I am very myopic ,so it is not a true feeling of focus as my eyesight does not physically improve during that time ,but there is the sense that an object which I am perhaps concentrating in looking at during a scene can become "sharper" in my mind." (Que.5.,1996,p.1)

George who usually plays in 'top'-space answered that he does not notice any significant changes while being engaged in consensual 'SM' ,but he mentioned : "However ,I do think my ability to imagine reality as something different becomes stronger during s-m, without there being any particular kind of role-play." (Que.G.,1996,p.1)

2.) *During the practice of S/M ,did you experience changes in the way you normally perceive your body? Did you feel different in it or did your body react or move differently?*

The second question of the questionnaire that deals with changes of the perception of one's body during consensual 'SM' was answered in a very direct way by Jane. She wrote :
:"Sometimes I feel like my mind and my genitals are one with nothing in between."(Que.J.,1997,p.1)

Pat's experiences of a different body-perception include her different perception of the body-response to pain ,a slower way of body-movement and a perception of being distant which does not only include her body but also her partner's :
:"Or there's a veil in-between me and everything else ,while I'm in some kind of a force-field with me and the person that I'm with. And since I'm in this force-field ,everything else seems far away."(Que.P.,1997,p.2)

Shiva's comment to this question was her observation that she moves her body different ,while being spanked which she does not ever do in other situations. "I always arch my back."(Que.S.,1997,p.1)

The psychologist Tart mentions about 'altered states of consciousness' that :
:"In d-ASCs, people often report either greatly increased or decreased control over their emotions. In addition to changes in the degree of control over emotions ,the intensity of emotions themselves may also change in d-ASCs."(1975,p.124) In recollection of a very intense 'scene' Shiva illustrates these changes in an interview :
:"...the peak was so high that I was so absolutely sobbing with shear shock." (In.2.,1996,p.4) During an interview Ella also described that :
:"...,I have seen myself and I have seen other people ,through a very intense scene and when it's actually finished ,I've actually burst into tears. Without realising you suddenly just go...."(In.E.,1996,p.21)

Anthony recalled :
:"The only experience I can relate to is being spanked and the intensity of the pleasure took me somewhere else. My body reacted differently because I was letting go. I have this theory that in regards to our sexual....,a few people have the key that unlocks this door and they can tap into something. That's the feeling I'm trying to explain. Or to put it another way :If you think about all the sexual partners you've had ,only a handful or even less do it for you."(Que.3,1997,p.1) The relevance of a 'sexual' element in 'transcendental states' through consensual 'SM' appears to be related to individual motivation and past

experiences which seems to also account for different evolutions of the consensual 'SM' learning-experience. This is further illustrated by Dean's answer: "The only changes I can think of are that experiences that would normally be unpleasant are transformed into pleasant ones by the addition of the sexual element."(Que.3,1997,p.1)

Diabolo's response to this question was very focussed on the role-reversal that takes place during 'scenes' as he only 'bottoms' : "., 'normally' I tend to be influential in a group, positive ,even assertive but through S/M I reverse roles to be passive ,subordinate, creating a change in physical sensation. Sometimes ,a day or two later ,I enjoy the after-effects of marks etc. ,which give me a long 'tingle' ,recalling and prolonging the event."(Que.D.,1997,p.1) Diabolo's description illustrates how 'play' allows for explorations and practices of 'self ' in terms of enabling the practitioners to experiment with subject-and object positions ,usually ascribed and fixed by socio-cultural constructions ,like 'gender' , 'class' , 'age' ,etc.

Henry ,who at length already described how his bodily reactions altered through the impact of his willpower, added the changes in bodily reactions that occurred in his youth, thus indicating that the 'bodily practices' do have changing effects on 'lived bodies' throughout life. He further offered another individual example for alterations in the perception of the body. Henry:"....And that's why I was talking about my sort of steep curve then the gradual one ,then steep again at the end. The last bit ,at the end is where I would have ,in my older days ,had an orgasm ,which I don't do now. It takes a bit more than that to give me an orgasm now ,but having said that ,that was how it would have happened in the old days.... And I know a young lady ,who's very much attached to this lady here ,who 'takes' a brilliant ,brilliant caning but if you do anything else to her in the matter of pain ,if you whipped her back or anything else-not interested. Because she transfers her feeling from her gluteus maximus to her vagina and has an orgasm by doing it."(Que.H.,1997,p.25/26)

Tom noticed a change in relation to his body in terms of that the body becomes an instrument for him, apart from changes in how he perceives thoughts and his consciousness in general:"...I put myself through pain because the inside has to come out. You know ,I can release the inside by coming out with the pain."(Que.T.,1997,p.1) When Tom uses his willpower for pain-transformation processes he terms it ,like several other practitioners , 'channeling'. 'Channeling' seems to be based on will-power and concentration and often

involves an individually different body-position as this description of Tom during an interview shows. Tom : "I couldn't put my head into the right position to be able to shoot it up. Some people shoot it down their legs ,some people shoot it up. Like in their head....Once you channel it through your body ,the sensation ,you understand the sensation you are getting and you can push the sensation. It's very difficult to explain ,unless you've been there. You can push it through your body, sort of ,it forms as it leaves your body. It's like piercing ,it's like being pierced again but pleasantly. Which is good ,it's a release. It's like having a good dump ,a good shit. And it goes out and comes through a bit but it gets more intense and more intense and it's a build-up. And then you ,you loose it. Yeah ? And you don't feel anything after that. You know ?"(In.J.,1996,p.6)

The phenomena of 'depersonalization' which occurred frequently in the answers to the questionnaire, is traditionally used by psychiatrists to describe pathologies as a reduction in one's sense of personal identity is considered to be dangerous ,at least worrying.

"At the higher levels of spiritual experience ,personal identity temporarily disappears altogether as the person becomes aware of and identified with higher spiritual forces or entities. Failure to lose one's sense of personal identity is frequently regarded as failure to achieve success in the spiritual discipline."(Tart,1975,p.85/86)

Mike's and Ella's responses clearly address the phenomenon of 'depersonalisation'.

Mike: "...although sometimes the disconnectedness causes me to feel like I'm watching myself perform...especially if I'm being humiliated and made to perform ``tricks" in front of others-then part of me sits back and watches in amusement."(Que.M.,1997,p.1)

Ella stated that she does feel different about her body: "...in as much as I become incredibly submissive and in this way my body does not belong to me but to my Master to do with as he pleases. My body reacts unconsciously to what he is doing and it is utterly pleasurable. I find myself doing and behaving in a way that is ,somehow ,out of my control. I do not respond in any conscious way but in some kind of instinctual way. Very hard to explain in words."(Que.E.,1997,p.1)

For Sue her perception of her body changed as well: "...I feel rather more at ease in it,... out with the physical reaction to a build-up of pain (which is rhythmic flinching in advance of impact),my body reacts and moves as in a restive state."(Que.5,1996,p.1)

George only perceived changes of his body when he occupied the 'bottom'-space ,which he does not do very often. George : "While passive ,yes. It feels more feminine ,or perhaps

more childish."(Que.G.,1997,p.1) As 'femininity' was, and still is, associated with 'passivity' as explored in Chapter 2 of this thesis, the choice of wording reflects the impact of these stereotypes of 'gender' and how they shape our relation to 'self'.

Ryan noticed changes in the way he perceived his body : "I think I do feel stronger....Sometimes the reason why I engage in S/M-sex is that my perception of my body changes,...".(Que.R.1997,p.2) He mostly perceived these changes while he was 'topping' someone but: "Even when you're 'bottoming' sometimes ,and you're being 'topped' by an absolutely ,what I would term 'gorgeous physical man'."(Que.R.,1997,p.2) Ryan's changes in body-perception seem to origin in the value he puts onto the looks of his partner: "....the mere fact that he's allowing you to have his body in that way."(Ibid)

3) While engaged in S/M-practices ,did you feel different in your relation to time? Did 'clocktime' become irrelevant ,did it disappear or become meaningless and did another notion of time become important?

To the question about the relationship towards time during engagement in these 'bodily practices' Jane mentioned that : "Very often time flies quickly during S/M play."(Que.J.,1997,p.1) and Pat stated that : "Time [clocktime] has disappeared....several hours have gone by ,suddenly."(Que.P.,1997,p.2)

A different time-measurement gained importance when Pat practised consensual 'SM': "... You know ,the ticking of the clock itself is gone. You know ,they ['tops' timing of actions] are the clock."(Que.P.,1997,p.2) The last words of Pat's reply were very emphasised as she wanted to point out that another structure of time becomes foremost important, 'body-clock' in response to 'top'-timing ,which is guided by empathy for the other's 'lived body'.

In Shiva's recollection of 'playing' and her relationship to time ,she mentioned that another notion of time determines the 'scene' as her concentration is centred onto playing : "I'm focussed on my upcoming 'Miss Domina'-play."(Que.S.,1997,p.1)

For Anthony the 'clock-time' lost its importance completely: "Time becomes irrelevant because even though I used contracts in my 'scenes' for let's say two hours ,because the body then goes through so many emotions and feelings." The set-up of the blackroom adds to the unimportance of 'clocktime' in Anthony's view: "...and it's in a playroom-usually black-time

is not important."(Que.3.,1997,p.1) As Anthony compared the experiences to day-dreaming he mentioned also that one just 'looses track' of time ,while being in this state.

In Dean's view people tend to lose track of time ,while they enjoy themselves anyway and therefore he does not perceive this as a particularity of consensual 'SM'.(Que.a,1997,p.1)

Diabolo sometimes experienced time as 'suspended' and did not notice the passing of time ,therefore he wrote: "I particularly like long sessions to allow greatest time lapse."(Que.D.,1997,p.1)

Henry told me that "clocktime" became irrelevant ,but another sense of time ,which is completely determined by the situation ,became relevant.

Henry: "Oh ,yes ,but there are other ways of time. For instance ,I have been put into either a 'privation-cell' [deprivation-cell] or into bondage with a blindfold. There's a thing called a 'body-bag' ,you know the 'body-bag' ? ... Now ,you do lose the sense for time there and you think you've been there for hours and hours ,and you've been in there for fifty minutes or an hour and a quarter. And you think that the night is nearly gone.... Why isn't she moving?' Because you don't know whether it's light or dark ,you got no clue. And so you lose sense of time like that immensely...."(Que.H.,1997,p.27/28)[See appendix to 6.1.1.9.,no.3] Henry further described the time-management taking place within him during deprivation- 'scenes': "... the important thing that I found was never to panic in these situations. In the 'body-bag' for instance ,....,I had no idea what the time was. It was pitch-black and I'm thinking to myself ,....: 'Right ,let's see how we're going.' And I count : 'A thousand and one ,thousand and two.' So ,I get up to sixty ,which is a minute and I do that for five minutes and I think : 'Oh god ,is this only five minutes? I've been counting all these numbers and it's only five minutes gone.' And then you begin to wonder just what the time is ,you don't know whether you're right ,you're fast or you're slow. You have no idea whatsoever of time. And that is very worrying ,but what you have to do is talk to yourself in various ways. Firstly ,when you are so enclosed ,the easiest thing is to panic and you ,I have to physically say to myself inwardly: 'Don't panic. She wouldn't have left you in a place ,where you are going to die. Don't panic. You'll be worse if you panic. Stay quiet! Stay calm! Breath normally. Don't hyperventilate ,breath normally.' You need to do this ,to talk to yourself in that way."(Que.H.,1997,p.29)

In Tom's opinion time became irrelevant as he found that once one is engaged in these 'bodily practices' and especially if one has 'transcendental' experiences, one is:"...Too busy

within yourself ,to sort lots of shit out."(Que.T.,1997,p.2) For Mike the concept of time also generally disappeared during consensual `SM': "Sometimes a fifteen minute scene feels like it lasted hours ,other times an hour-long scene feels like it lasted only a few minutes. When I'm in bottom space I'm so focused on the moment-to-moment sensations that I ignore anything in the background that indicates a passage of time."(Que.M.,1997,p.1)

Alike many practitioners ,who either `bottom' or `switch', Ella also finds that `clocktime' became irrelevant during `scenes': "All I can say about this is that clocktime stops. In other words I have no idea of what the time is or how much time has passed until the scene is over."(Que.E.,1997,p.1) Sue also stated that `clocktime': "...sometimes did become irrelevant when the scene was a lengthy one,..."(Que.S.,1997,p.2) While George experienced as well that time "...goes more quickly...."(Que.G.,1997,p.1)

Unless work-pressure enhanced the importance of `clocktime' during his frequent visits to the consensual `SM' area of the `Heath' ,Ryan commented: "No ,clocktime doesn't mean anything to me...,the only time you wait for is when the sun goes up ,very late at night."(Que.R.,1997,p.2)

4.)*Did you notice changes in the perception of your memories during S/M-practice? Did they for example seem like `an outside-flow of events'?*

In connection to this question Jane recollected: "I often have difficulty remembering the order in which things occurred."(Que.J.,1997,p.1) For Pat changes in perception do occur ,yet she underlined that this only accounts for `good scenes' in which her body-perception had already changed: "...then ,you know ,my body is not mine anymore. You know ,it's just happening ,you know. So ,it's a matter of trusting that person to be able to let that happen. And it's a rare thing." (Que.P.,1997,p.3) .Given these a priori conditions, she is entirely focussed on the `top' and then: "...sometimes my mind would wander ,you know. And I would be getting pictures of places ,where I 've been at other times."(Que.P.,1997,p.3) During 'play' Pat had recollections of memories that just seem to `float' in ,again confirming a state in which the 'internal supervisor' is not in control.

As Shiva put emphasis on the importance of the voice of her partner that 'guided' her through her experiences ,she did not recollect any changes in her perception of memories but: "I'm only concentrating on the fore-play speech of my 'top'." (Que.S.,1997,p.1) Anthony as well as Dean did not find important changes in memory-perception during 'scenes', while Diabolo appears to 'foster' this sensation: "Yes ,in fantasy sex ,I'm also 'outside looking in' ,so I like mirrors during a session to allow an 'outsider's' view." (Que.D.,1997,p.1)

Henry also noticed changes in the perception of his memories: "Yes ,you're outside of your self. ,I've done it to the stage ,where I'm concentrating so much on what I want to concentrate on ,this focus to get rid of what's happening to me ,because although I'm enjoying it ,it's a hell of a trauma to 'take'. ...and I've gone away from myself there to the degree ,where I'm concentrating so much on my own little fantasy to ,you know ,to 'take' this. Just set your mind ,if I'm going to have a really heavy beating ,I will ask people to leave me alone for about three minutes and I'll either stand and cover my face up like this[Henry demonstrates.]or I'll sit in a corner and just think: 'You gonna go through this and you're gonna 'take' it. And you're not going to let your 'Dominant' down ,your partner down. She wants to give it and you're going to 'take' it.' You know and I work on myself like this and by doing so ,ehm ,because I'm concentrating then ,on what I've determined I'm gonna concentrate on to overcome the trauma ,I have actually failed to count. ... 'What happened to forty-eight?' 'Oh ,I'm sorry 'Mistress.' or 'I'm sorry, Madame.' And then ,they hold this thing above you ,which says: 'If you fail ,if you get the counting wrong ,we start from one again.' So ,that ,you know ,concentrates the mind quite well ,actually.' (Que.H.,1997,p.28) Henry himself provided an explanation for these changes: "... I do take my mind away from what they are doing because I want to concentrate on my own thing to be able to withstand the trauma. To go through that mental barrier ,that pain-barrier ,I concentrate on that. " (Que.H.,1997,p.29)

Tom's immediate reaction to this question was that he had 'flashframes'. He tried to explain: "...let's just say my concept of pain isn't the same,...,as you understand pain. But the word 'pain' to me is like a memory and a feeling of the memory,..."(Que.T.,1997,p.2) Especially in connection to the various dimensions of 'pain' in relation to 'lived bodies' (See also chapter 2) Tom's elaboration is crucial, as it once again shows that 'scientific' generalisations usually applied to the 'lived body' are far too limiting.

Mike's as well as George's responses account for changes of memory perception. Mike: "I certainly find it very difficult to recall the scene in chronological order-something I'm generally very good at. Memories of scenes tend to be made up of a fairly random swirl of sensations and events from the scene. If I try to describe the scene several times to different people ,I think I describe it in a different order each time!"(Que.M.,1997,p.1) And George states: "Memory and anticipation definitely seem less worrisome. Anxiety about the future ,built upon memory of the past ,is definitely less pronounced."(Que.G.,1997,p.1) The focus of perception during 'play' is thus on the 'here and now' which allows for intense and potentially transformative experiences of the 'lived body'.

5.)Did you ever have illusions and/or hallucinations during a 'scene'-Experiences that you might have had before in the form of e.g. feverdreams ,substance-related states...?

The experience of hallucinations and illusions during the practice of consensual 'SM' seem to be rare, most interviewees responded that they did not experience either of these. Shiva ,however ,describes her experiences as: "It's a bit like speed."(Que.S.,1997,p.1) in her answer to the comparative part of the question. Pat can recollect to have visions of a particular place and atmosphere when she was engaged in a very good 'scene': "...a vision of may be when I was in South America and was just ,had my near-death experience. And I was very glad to be alive and I have a picture of the scene there ,the view that I was having from the mountains or whatever. And that has happened to me a few times. The same 'scene' ,the same vision I've had of the place."(Que.P.,1997,p.3) When I asked Pat about the 'trigger' of special experiences like this in consensual 'SM' she explained: "Well ,it seems to be that when I've been getting sensations for a long time and really my body has kind of become less important and I'm focussed on what the other person is doing. And I've just given my control up to that person. You know ,usually from an intense beating or something. ... at the same time ... the sensations in my body just don't feel like pain anymore. And time is gone away. And then I seem to have a link to that other time. The other time sort of comes back and I see the picture of what. You know, my eyes are probably closed but I'm getting a vision of the blue sky and the thin air and everything feels like I was there again."(Que.P.,1997,p.3)

Anthony uses a comparison to explain the state he feels to be in while having these experiences: "It's like Day dreaming ,you move away from the physical body into a mental state and you loose track of how long you've been away."(Que.3.,1997,p.1)

While Diabolo admitted that most of his `unusual experiences' have been `assisted' by cannabis and/or magic mushrooms, he has recollections from past `scenes' ,when:"...I had a strong fixation on certain scenarios ,which when enacted ,have had a certain visionary quality ,like an outside film."(Que.D.,1997,p.1), Dean's negative response underlines the importance of being in a specific frame of mind: "However, I rarely experienced any hallucinations whilst experimenting with psychoactive substances ,even in comparatively large amounts ,so this is perhaps due to my mind set rather than the nature of the scene."(Que.a,1997,p.2)

Tom did not have any illusions beside his `flashframes' already mentioned and Mike ,Henry and Ryan were unable to recollect any either. And although Ella was unsure about the answer to this question ,she wrote: "I have never hallucinated but as many of our 'scenes' are fantasy based, I do actually have the illusion and belief that the events being enacted are really happening."(Que.E.,1997,p.1)

6.)*Excluding substance-induced states: Did you feel that these experiences` happened to you' without your actual influence?*

Pat's answer expresses the importance of the trusting relationship between the 'bottom' and the 'top' as a precondition of these experiences. Pat: "Well ,yeah ,they were happening because of what was happening to me physically ,they were happening. I couldn't make them happen by myself. You know ,they require the other person to be there ,to ,to do that. I couldn't do it by myself. I couldn't give up my control to myself. It has to be another person ,taking that and taking responsibility in a way for me to feel safe and let go and this to happen."(Que.P.,1997,p.4)

Shiva mentioned a particular intense `scene' that had a deep impact on her in an interview: "...the peak was so high that I was so absolutely sobbing with shear shock through being in another world. I felt I've been transported to another world."(In.2.,1997,p.4) Shiva suggests an explanation for these experiences: "I think that the rush comes through my own

mind."(Que.S.,1997,p.1) While Shiva emphasises herself as a source for these experiences and Henry's explanations focused on how he has to mentally prepare himself to be able to reach these experiences (see answer to question 4), in Anthony's opinion it is complicated to distinguish where the actual influence came from: "It's difficult to be clear whether this experience happened without my actual influence but all I can say is from this one experience, the body felt almost borderless but then everything was operating on a mental level-I would even say spiritual level..."(Que.3,1997,p.2)

Sue, George and Ryan do not believe that these experiences happened to them without their own influence either. While Ella's response suggests that : "...some kind of conscious wanting to believe must be there initially. Then the illusion takes over."(Que.E.,1997,p.1) This suggestion appears valid as in Dean's opinion his mind-set does not allow him to be not in control and therefore: "...I rarely feel out of control in any situation. Indeed I tend to avoid such situations, perhaps to my disadvantage at times."(Que.a,1997,p.2)

Some practitioners do use substances that alter their state of mind and thus their responses are less revealing. Tom: "No ,`cause I was on drugs. In one form or another even if it's just a cigarette. I'm a drug-user but I'm not an addict and I'm pretty together."(Que.T.,1997,p.2) And Diabolo who regularly uses a diversity of substances, answers : "No, not yet. I'm sorry to say."(Que.D.,1997,p.1)

7.)Do you relate these experiences ,given you had some of them ,to physical or rather to mental parts of a `scene'? In other words: Do you have an explanation for what caused you to have these experiences?

To question number 7, that asked the interviewees if they had explanations for the occurrence of these indescribable experiences, Jane wrote: "Probably a combination of physical and psychological sensation. But I believe that they are chemically induced by endorphins or hormones."(Que.J.,1997,p.1) Pat attributes these experiences to a combination of mental and physical parts of a `scene' that made these experiences possible. For the mental part she states: "If I'm put into a certain `headspace' ,the other person is controlling me, then it makes it easier for it to happen." But she does not underestimate the physical components: ".there has to be a physical part as well ,to put my body aside."(Que.P.,1997,p.4) As Pat defines herself as a `bottom' and rarely `switches' ,the

beatings she receives from the 'top', within a framework of mutual understanding, serve as physical triggers while the intensely trusting relationship with the 'top' prepares her mentally : "...I relate it to the chemical stuff going on. I relate it to having been, you know, physically, have physical experience and the chemical changes that go by. I mean, it's a drug inside your body that your body is releasing. So, I guess it's that but it also has to do with, well, it doesn't just happen, if I'm just getting hit, just by itself. I have to have some kind of, there is this bond that goes on and the person has to. The person is there, you know, they are there. I'm trusting that person, I'm giving parts of my control up to them and hopefully all of my control. But it's very difficult for me, to actually take my feet off the ground..., there has to be a mutual thing. It has to come both ways." (Que.P., 1997, p.4)

Shiva strongly believes that the impact of her mind allows for these changes to happen (Que.S., 1997, p.1), while in Dean's view the lack of frequency of consensual 'SM' within his life-context is responsible for changes in perception: "I would attribute any changes in perception, however slight, to the fact that I was engaged in some 'out of the ordinary' practice, rather than the actual physical sensation caused by the practice." (Que.a, 1997, p.2)

Henry also considers his own willpower to be responsible for the experiences he had. His response further illustrates once again the importance given to the second socialisation within the 'Scene' : "...The answer really is that I do focus on something on a 'scene' for myself, so that I can translate the pain to a pleasure. If you can't do that, the pain is just going to get more intense. I do, as already stated, concentrate on a 'scene' ... When people come up to me in a club or where ever I am and they've seen me 'take' a beating and they say: 'I could never 'take' that. I could never 'take' what you can'. And I keep saying to them: 'It is not a competition. The only person you've got to beat is yourself.' And, you know: 'Compete with yourself.' And so I took a hundred strokes quite hard, if I can 'take' a hundred and twenty this week I'll be happier. Or if I can 'take' them this much harder this week I'll be happier. But not to say, because we've all got our limits, our own threshold of pain and all you've got to do is advance your own threshold, not go up to anyone else's. That's not what it's all about."

Andrea: "The art is to explore yourself?"

Henry: "Yes, of course that's very, that's exactly what it is. Yeah, you shouldn't have to worry about anyone else's and I very often put people either at ease or, you know, put them right on that 'cause it isn't a question of competing with me. They haven't got

to."(Que.H.,1997,p.30) Henry's answer clearly reflects the crucial importance of 'self-exploration with regards to 'limits of pain' as opposed to understanding it in terms of a competition with others as is the case in much of contact sports, to achieve these 'altered states'.

Tom perceives the physical reactions of his body (endorphins) as just a bonus on top of his 'transcendental experiences'. He suggested a single existential 'trigger' for these experiences ".,I woke up one day and I got into realities."(Que.T.,1997,p.2)

For Mike, the mental part of a 'scene' is the crucial element: "It's definitely a mind thing. Partly self-induced as I consciously open up my mind to drop into bottom space where there is no pain and where it doesn't matter what I'm made to do....that's how I rationalise the way I get enjoyment out of submission and being beaten. Partly induced by the effects of being in bottom space :once I'm there ,the time sense goes and the sensations change."(Que.M.,1997,p.1) Mike puts emphasis onto the fact that he ,as a 'control-freak', prefers the state in which all his external control has gone and he found that these experiences were satisfying as:"...afterwards I know I've overcome many of my own barriers to push myself that far-I have achieved a victory of internal control over self by forcing the 'self' to submit entirely to someone else's external control."(Que.M.,1997,p.2)

In Ella's opinion a combination of physical and mental elements 'caused' these experiences but within her answer she focuses more on the mental dimension: "There is the 'scene'-setting involved ,such as the set up of the room and the clothing both are wearing. Also ,very important ,is the ability of the dominant to be totally convincing and as involved in the 'scene' as myself. Any slight feeling of non-involvement or uncomfortableness can be easily detectable and would prevent me being able to surrender myself completely ,mentally and physically ,and lose myself in the 'scene'."(Que.E.,1997,p.1)

George's answer reflects the difficulty to define and/or detect altered states of consciousness: "I don't know if I experienced much in the way of altered states of consciousness. However ,I would be more inclined to regard them if they ever came my way as illusions ,time and space as real ,rather than the other way around."(Que.G.,1997,p.1), while in Diabolo's opinion the 'trigger' is merely 'sexual' : "The liberation of sexual release needs a poet to describe."(Que.D.,1997,p.1)

8.)*Did you expect to experience these kinds of sensations of S/M-practice?*

Jane expected these sensations as she relates them to other mind altering experiences and contexts: "Yes-because of my experience with drugs." (Que.J.,1997,p.1)

Pat did not expect to have experiences like that through consensual 'SM' but, after having had some of them she now does expect them to happen again. (Que.P.,1997,p.6)

Shiva did not expect these experiences a priori, but relates them to unreflected experiences within her past : "I did experience them by accident ,when I was sixteen. From then on I knew I needed this for this rush." (Que.S.,1997,p.2) As most of the interviewees, Anthony did not expect these experiences through consensual 'SM' and he elaborates : "...because the impression is that its strictly physical but I now believe "pain" can transform into something else." (Que.3,1997,p.2) Here it becomes very obvious how these 'bodily practices' engage the whole 'lived body' which implies an overcoming of the conventional dualism of 'body' and 'mind'.

Alike Anthony and Tom, Dean did not expect any of these sensations ,he only: ".expected S/M to be exciting and 'different'(which it can be)." (Que.a,1997,p.2) And Diabolo remarks: "No ,for all my earlier life ,I was frightened of my S/M inclination and repressed them ,so life began at forty in discovering the real potentials of S/M." (Que.D.,1997,p.1)

Henry explains that previous experience of these sensations lets him sometimes expect them, e.g. when a heavy beating is planned. He once again refers to the importance of the necessary preconditions : "... I want to be sure that it's o.k. and safe to give up control completely ,otherwise I do not get the same out of it." (Que H.,1997, a))

For Mike it was not an initial expectation either but it is has now become a 'gained expectation': "... I had no idea how I would respond to heavier play until I tried it. I suppose that I judge a scene now on whether I experience the disconnection ,time distortion and euphoria that I associate with a good scene." (Que.M.,1997,p.1)

For Ella these experiences were new too ,especially since she only started to 'bottom' recently: "For many years I played at being dominant. A role really set on me rather than one of choosing."(Que.E.,1997,p.2)

Sue had read about the physical experience of 'sharpening eyesight' beforehand and therefore knew:"...that this is quite a usual reaction to the infliction of pain and so it did not seem strange."(Que.S.,1997,p.2) George's answer reflects the 'gained expectation' of many of the other practitioners : "Well ,those that I have ,I would expect to feel. And are part of the fun of the S and M."(Que.G.,1997,p.1)

9.)*Do you especially seek for experiences like this in S/M? Do you have other ways or means to reach similar ones?*

Pat remembers that she formerly was motivated to take drugs in order to gain 'self'-knowledge but that these did not fulfil her needs as much as those experiences she has from consensual 'SM'. Pat: " Well ,yes. Now ,I mean that I had these experiences I want to have them again. And ,no ,I don't have other ways or means to reach ones. I don't know the only thing that was similar was taking hallucinogenic drugs but that was a different altered state and not the same. And I don't do that anymore. I'm not taking any drugs now. So there are other things ,other ways ,take me other places and they are not the places ,where I want to go. It's the kind of S/M-ones that I want."(Que.P.,1997,p.6)

Shiva does look for 'peak experiences' through consensual 'SM' and she states that she does not have other means to achieve them.(Que.S.,1997,p.2), while Anthony who identifies and 'plays' predominantly within 'top space', responds: "I do not especially seek for these experiences like this in S/M, my concern is that the bottom seeks out these experiences."(Que.3,1997,p.2) For Diabolo who 'plays' in 'bottom space' the bond he has to his 'Mistress' is also highly important : "...it takes a relationship to achieve the empathy ;most of my S/M experiences are more shallow and transient. I can't think of anything directly comparable to S/M experience ,but a metaphor for me is swimming in the sea ,and being carried along in the surf of breaking waves."(Que.D.,1997,p.1)

According to Dean his lack of these experiences is due to too little practice: "S/M practices aren't a major part of my life. I have a too casual approach to them for any significant

experience to take place. Drug use ,particularly when I was younger ,was my chosen route to 'alternative states' ,although this is ,of course, a very limited way of achieving this."(Que.a,1997,p.2)

Henry relates these experiences within his answer to the way in which he uses his willpower (or 'stubbornness' as he calls it) also in dealing with difficult situations in which a power-difference is socially determined (e.g. in dealing with the police ,in dealing with potentially important customers) (Que.H.,1997,a)). In contrast Ella seeks for these experiences only as part of the indulgence in these 'bodily practices' : "There is no other activity that can produce them."(Que.E.,1997,p.2) And Mike who initially did not seek for 'transcendental' experiences in consensual 'SM', also states: "Now that I know they can occur I desire them as part of a scene."(Que.M.,1997,p.1)

To Ryan these experiences are only achievable through 'play': "No ,I don't have other ways actually,..."(Que.R.,1997,p.3) While Sue also does not have other means to reach these states, she explains: "I tend to view consensual 'SM' as a separate experience in itself and whatever comes from that is the result of these practices ,it's exclusive to it."(Que.5,196,p.2) Sue further mentions that she aims to achieve a level of pain whereby she becomes faint, which she did not realise so far. However, in George's view music can be another means to reach similar experiences: "I would suggest that music produces a similar feeling in me. Of femininity, cheerfulness, freedom. Possibly even at a stronger level-but without the overpowering sensations associated with sex."(Que.G.,1997,p.1)

10.)*Through the practice of S/M in connection to these 'undescribable experiences'--Did you feel lastingly different about yourself ? Did you relate in a new way to your life or to life in general?*

In Pat's opinion transformations occurred : "Well ,yes. Especially that one time that I was telling you about because I really felt like I'd been reborn and that I found information from my childhood or from a long time ago. That really helped me. That led me to be able to take a new path in my life."(Que.P.,1997,p.6) For Pat therefore the experience of 'transcendental states' through consensual 'SM' represent a positive changing point in her life and also an intense way to learn about her 'self' : "... it's self-knowledge ,it's looking for self-knowledge."(Que.P.,1997,p.6) The preconditions of consensual 'SM' in terms of a

practice of 'care of the self' (Foucault, 1990) are underlined in their importance here also as an a priori to the experience of 'transcendental states'. This implies the requirement of a constant reflexive mode that inform a contextual and relational personal ethics on the level of the practitioners. Pat elaborates on the different degrees of transformative experiences : "... I always feel ,after a really good `scene' I always feel very calm and different about myself. I might feel really frustrated beforehand and really need to scream or something. And afterwards I'm feeling relaxed and so on. But ,I mean that's not lasting necessarily. But this particular one ,I was talking about did make ,did feel. It was May ,it's now September. You know ,so ,I still feel that that experience that I related has had a positive effect on me. That's given me some healing. And I want to do that sort of thing again and with any luck I will ! `kind of a healing and being made whole." (Que.P., 1997, p.7)

As Pat's experience is so crucial to her life and as the `scene' described in my opinion gives an impressive example of the potential realities of `lived bodies' in consensual `SM', I quote it in full length: "I guess I could talk about ,I'll talk about a particular experience I had. I'd been ,I was with this person ,who ,we'd been having a `scene' for may be about four hours and she had started the `scene' of by ,basically making me, taking away some of my control. You know ,she hit me round the face and put her hands around my throat and made sure that I knew that she was the boss. And I was feeling quite young. I started to feel quite young ,you know ,may be twelve years old or something. I was feeling very small. And then she put me into restraints and she beat me for about two hours. So ,I was ,you know ,I had a lot of pain ,a lot of sensations like that and I was just ,all I cared about was just doing whatever she wanted. My body was more or less there but it felt differently. The time was not happening ,I didn't know for how long we were doing stuff for. I just knew later because of what time it got to. It may be more than two hours. Then we had to stop and have a little something to eat because it had been a long time. After we'd eaten ,I was just sitting on the floor at her feet and I was just ,she was just looking after me ,you know. Feeding me ,whatever. I was wrapped up in a blanket and I was completely [doesn't find a word]."

Andrea: "In her care ?"

Pat: "I was in her care ,yeah. And we weren't done. She said: `We're not done. You know we're not finished. It's obvious that we have some more things to do.' We went into the other room again and she put me into a bag ,which was like made of lycra. So ,it's very tight and my whole body was enveloped in this very tight thing. And then she put rope around me as well. So I was completely bound hand to foot in this bag and this rope. And then she

put some hoods of lycra over my head as well. So ,it's one ,then another ,then another. And I could just about breath. I could breath ,but it was painful to open my jaw because that bag was so tight. And I couldn't see properly because there's all these things over my head. And I could hear. I could hear okay. And then she lay down beside me ,I was laying flat on the bed and she lay down beside me. She started to talk to me and she said: `You're gonna go on a journey to a place far away ,to find something that you lost.' And she didn't explain what she was talking about ,she just said this. And she described that I was walking through the woods and I had these animals with me that. I have animals tattooed on me and she'd asked me ,why I had these animals, before ,you know ,another time. And she'd said what animals were important to me. And she'd put the animals that I'd said were important to me into the. She'd said I have a dog with me and a bear and I have an eagle flying over head. And we were going through these woods and that we have to find this tree and we go all the way up to the top of this tree ,through the clouds ,through to another land. All these things were happening and I was imagining it ,I could see it. I couldn't see the room ,all I could hear was her voice ,like very quiet ,very even in my ear ,telling me these things. And I was having pictures to go with the story that she was telling me. And ,you know ,certain things that she told me in the story ,she didn't explain them but I had visions of them which were more detailed than what she was explaining....[appendix to 6.1.1.9.,no.4 contains the rest of this answer]...And in the end ,you know ,she brought me back. She told me that I was coming back to ,all the way back that I had come. And I was coming back and I was coming back and there I was ,back on the land again. I'd come down the tree and everything. And then it was the end of that. She released me from the hoods and everything. And I was suddenly aware of the room again. We must have been gone an hour. It was very interesting. And it's like ,you know ,you could say she was just telling me a story but I was experiencing this story in my body. I was feeling that I was walking ,that all these things were happening to me and yet I was immobilised. Because I was in this bag ,you know ,if she touched me I could feel it more intensely through the lycra. I couldn't see anything. I couldn't smell anything and all I could do was listen to her voice and feel her touching me lightly ,you know ,to keep contact with me. But really what was going on was ,I was in a movie. That's about the most intense experience of any kind that's happened to me. Sure it was guided ,somebody else was taking me there in a very real way ,in a kind of shamanic journey or something. I still feel that I've been changed by that."(Que.P.,1997,p.4-6) Apart from the fact that Pat's elaboration clearly indicates that the conventional borderlines of time and space were transcended during this 'scene' and that she experienced the 'play' as healing

and thus as transformative, she further compares this experience with shaman rituals which obviously have a long tradition in different cultures as elaborated on in the first sections of this chapter.

Anthony's response relates his physical sensations in consensual 'SM' to meditation experiences : "... I was willing to let go of the physical body and go more internal. The feelings I can relate all this to is when I was exploring meditation." (Que.3,1997,p.2) During an interview Anthony refers more explicitly to personal transformation through consensual 'SM' : ".basically I found that since I'm having S/M-sex I've become more assertive ,in terms of how I relate to people in the wider world. I'm not aggressive but more assertive." (In.3,1997,p.5) The consensual 'SM' 'plays' altered Anthony's perception of and relationship to 'self' and in turn his interaction with others.

While Dean merely remarks: "My S/M experiences certainly were significant in as much as I realised that there are many facets to my sexuality ,but I can't say that they have actually changed me." (Que.a,1997,p. 2), Diabolo notices changes in himself through these experiences in the context of consensual 'SM': " I broke the myth of 'normality' in myself and others. I feel more relaxed and flexible about myself and life in general ,and less inclined to dichotomies. Although my interest is limited (by the standards of my friends) to a het-sub orientation ,somehow I feel more open to a 'female' side of me since my involvement in S/M." (Que.D.,1997,p.1) Here, once again the 'transcendence' of dichotomies is explicitly mentioned which apparently is often effected by and resulting from consensual 'play' and related 'transcendental states'.

Henry's response begins with a general perspective, in terms of how his engagement with consensual 'SM' has changed his relationship towards himself and 'significant others' [his wife that he's still married to ,his children and his 'Lady' with whom he has been living for ten years.]. Although he wanted to be honest, he feared social sanctions and rejection, living in the 'closet', thus forced to live a lie and two very separate lives turned out to be a very high price. At the end of the questionnaire-part of our conversation he said something very sad that once again reflects the destructive impact of the objectifying discourses of 'normalization'.: "I didn't ask to be born like this ,the genetic make-up made me like this. I'd rather would have been born a healthy ,straight and normal guy but it wasn't like that. What can I do?" (Que.H.,1997, a)) But Henry also mentions that his attitude towards life is

transformed through the practice of consensual 'SM' as well as through these 'undescribable experiences' during heavy 'play'. Henry: "... I'm very ,very good at seeing the other persons point of view. Ehm ,I play devil's advocate to my own partner and she says: 'You're always against me.' And I say: 'No ,I'm not. I promise you ,I even think the same way as you do about this. My opinion is the same as yours ,but we both ought to be aware of the other person's opinion ,when we are making it.' And I will always do that and she gets quite angry sometimes ,`cause I play devil's advocate as it's called."

Andrea: "So you always see not only yourself but the whole environment?"

Henry: "That's right ,yes ,yeah. I do very much indeed."(Que.H.,1997,a))

This answer can be related and comes close to Foucault's notion of 'care of the self ' that describes a continuously reflective attitude that becomes the foundation for a personal yet always contextual and relational ethics. Foucault once expressed this existential attitude to the 'self' : "Make freedom your foundation ,through the mastery of yourself."(Foucault;in:Rabinow,1997,p.301)

Tom ,who aims for 'feeling like a child again' relates differently to himself and life in general after the 'transcendental' experiences he had: "...,it's like being a child ,watching fireworks for the first time.... we all take so much for granted ,don't we ? It's not only that. That's a story cut short ,it's not just like that. It makes me more sensitive and it makes me more caring after."(Que.T.,1997,p.3)

Mike states that he feels lastingly different since he had these experiences: "I feel much more relaxed and self confident ,knowing that I can exercise the self control to open up and allow body to go through the physical punishment."(Que.M.,1997,p.1) This is also true for Ella as she notes that since she obtained these experiences: "...I have become more confident and happy and my relationship with my partner has become closer."(Que.E.,1997,p.2)

George states similarly that the connection of consensual 'SM' with these 'undescribable experiences' has had positive effects on him: "I think I feel stronger within myself. More willing to do what I wanted ,and more willing to accept risks of not getting what I wanted without feeling hurt or depressed. Happier."(Que.G.,1997,p.1)

These diverse answers illustrate the potential of consensual 'SM' to be a transformative 'bodily practice' that allows for 'transcendence' . This effectively enriches and 'enchants' the human beings involved within 'play' that the context of a 'disenchanted world' (Ritzer,1999).

"In and through a transcendent experience a person becomes more and more aware ,and- given the right conditions-more responsible ,active and capable of fulfilling the creative potential. This makes a person more free. She or he is more able to know ,choose and act on the values that are relevant."(Maxwell/Tschudin,1990,p.42)

The results of the questionnaire indicate that the majority of `bottoms' do experience states that can be described as `transcendental'. Another crucial point within this context is the potential for personal/political change (e.g. in relation to 'gender' , 'age', subject/object position ,etc.) which appears to be increased through the `bodily practices' of consensual `SM' that provided the framework for these `transcendental experiences'.

The study on the experience of `transcendent ecstasy' by Laski (in:Ellwood,1980) found, beside the fact that `transcendent ecstasy' experiences are not as restricted to specific triggers and do not have to involve philosophical self-interpretations on the side of the individual ,that these experiences are often described in religious or quasi religious terms. The choice of words that the interviewees used in answering the questionnaire match Laski's findings in part and thus relate these accounts empirically to other contexts of the same kind of mystical experience of ecstasy from past as well as present. The practice of consensual `SM' with its contextual elements of an atmosphere of trust and empathy within a symbolically unequal power-relationship ,its diverse rituals and ceremonies ,its investment of physical and psychological energy thus appear to provide the possibility of mystical and/or magical `transcendent experience' just like religious and spiritual traditions of other times and cultures did and still do. Traditional spiritual contexts and practices (Chapter 6.2.) as well as consensual `SM' rituals all allow for `meditative concentration' and volition.

6.1.1.10.Conclusion

The purpose of the questionnaire was to find out if Michel Foucault's notion of `transcendence' through the experience of consensual `SM' would prove to be a valid shared motivation and/or experience of other practitioners of consensual `SM'. This appears to be the case even though none of the interviewees could relate to this abstract term. The experiences reported indicate that `transcendental experiences' are part of the sensations searched for in consensual `SM' ,even though never as an a priori motivation but only after the `discovery' of them ,in other words ,as a 'gained motivation'.

As only two of the interviewees did not hand back the questionnaire and all the other practitioners of consensual 'SM' that were interviewed, could, in one way or the other, relate to the topic of unusual/transcendental experiences through these 'bodily practices', I think it is possible to conclude that, frequently, the practice of consensual 'SM' appears to include experiences like this.

Furthermore, it is quite striking that the two people who could not relate at all to these experiences, and the people who did not have very intense or variant experiences, tend to be exclusively 'tops'. It appears as if the 'bottom'-space provides more of a basis for the experience of transcendental phenomena. This observation is crucial as it underlines that the practice of consensual 'SM' is an inter-relational 'bodily practice' which offers 'bottoms', 'subs' and 'slaves' the possibility to experience 'transcendental states' as they are enabled to let go of the control of the 'internal supervisor'. People appear to seek out different 'scenes' and different degrees of sensation in order to match their needs. For some consensual 'SM' serves mainly as a tool to heighten sensual and 'sexual' experience or as a release of pressure or guilt feelings, while for others the achievement of 'transcendental states' appears to be a core motivation.

As all 'transcendental experiences' are subjectively experienced and perceived, so are the conditions that allow for these events to happen. As an example of the reflection on these conditions I quote Pat's comments on her understanding of necessary a priori conditions: "I think that it, it has to do with the person and it has to do with the kind of 'scene' you're having as well. It has to be a heavy physical 'scene' involved, I have to get to a certain place both in pain and in submission. It never has happened with just a physical 'scene' and it has never happened with just a light 'scene'. It's never happened except when I've gone a long way. Pushing my limits-it only happens then." (In.1,1996,p.21)

"As each experience is clearly adapted to the needs, circumstances and knowledge of the person who received it, so the outcomes are also very individual." (Maxwell/Tschudin,1990,p.36)

The interpretation of these experiences have a crucial impact on the meaning of the experience for the individual.

The answers given clearly showed that most practitioners of consensual 'SM', who have had 'transcendental experiences', are able to manipulate their responses to potentially painful

stimuli in the ritualistic setting of a 'scene'. "There is now considerable scientific evidence that humans can alter their responses to potentially painful stimuli....Many clinical and experimental studies have shown that pain can be diminished ,and in some cases eliminated ,by hypnotic ,psychotherapeutic ,meditative ,or other exercises. Modern studies of pain control support the contention to be found in all sacred traditions that suffering can be overcome through certain virtues and disciplines."(Tart,1975,p.87)

'Health Psychology' by Edward Sarafino (1998), for example, deals with varying biophysical interaction processes and also covers the area of pain-management. Sarafino describes in his work behavioural ,cognitive as well as physical stimulation therapies that are now sometimes used within conventional medical settings for pain-management and pain-control (1998,p.365-380).

The ability to control 'bodily reaction' ,to 'channel' pain etc. has, apart from an increase in 'bodily' chemicals (see Chapter 2),consequences for the awareness that the individuals who engage in this 'bodily practice' have of themselves as well as of others. The occurrence of 'altered states of consciousness' through intense experiences that engage the 'lived body' to such a degree that they might represent 'peak experiences' (Maslow,1970), provide space for transformations of perception. Maslow who saw 'peak experiences' as the highest form of 'embodiment' allowing for "...moments of harmony with oneself and between [human beings],..."(Spurling,1977,p.133) connected these experiences to an increase of self-awareness. As reflected in most of the responses to the questionnaire, individuals who engage in consensual 'SM', stated that they gained in self-assertiveness and also felt an increase in their ease with themselves.

Merleau-Ponty saw human existence as the realisation of a "...fusion between inner and outer...",both of which are inseparable from each other and he noted that "...a total expression of the primitive intentionality on which the 'self ' is founded occurs only at rare moments,..."(Merleau-Ponty;in:Spurling,1977,p.133)

These moments are characterised by feelings of beings 'in the midst of the world', as well as 'in things' which allows for new insights and thus are what Maslow termed 'peak experiences'. The context given in consensual 'SM' 'body practices', thus provides what Merleau-Ponty called 'phenomenal space', especially for 'players' who prefer 'bottom space'. In contrast to 'perception in the natural attitude', occurring in 'objective space', in which

categories of (clock-) time and space govern the 'lived body', the 'phenomenal space' enables the human being to perceive in a profoundly different way.

Huxley illustrated Merleau-Ponty's notion of 'pre-objective perception' that occurs in 'phenomenal space' well: "...the mind does its experiencing in terms of intensity of experience, profundity of significance, relations within a pattern...Not, of course, that the category of space had been abolished....Space was still there, but it had lost its predominance. The mind was primarily concerned, not with measures and locations, but with being and meaning." (Huxley, 1959, p.19) 'Pre-objective perception' that occurs potentially in these intense experiences in 'phenomenal space' is the space in which, according to Merleau-Ponty, the patterning of relations between meaning and organisation takes place.

Foucault believed in the merits of 'limit-experiences' because of the loss of all security which is present within a 'limit-experience'; the "self" would be lost and a reorientation of it, in a 'lawless situation' would thus open up new possibilities. In connection to the notion of 'limit-experience', Foucault saw in consensual 'SM' a "social experiment" which explores radical 'politics' of the "self". These 'bodily practices', in Foucault's opinion, are a way to discover "new forms of life", because one's thinking (about the 'self' and its orientation through organising, limiting and hierarchical categories) would get ruptured and shattered through the suffering-pleasure obtained in this special 'limit-experience'. "...as Maslow put it, someone who has had peak experiences has 'become more a real person'. There is no need any more to hide anything....An experience that is true, will be true throughout life. Its character is personal and also universal. It is practical and also symbolic." (Maxwell/Tschudin, 1990, p.41)

Within much of feminism the category of 'transcendence' is understood to be 'gendered' and its 'gender' is supposed to be 'male'. For example, in "The Lust to Kill" by Cameron and Fraser (1987), the 'cultural organising categories' of 'transcendence' and 'aesthetic standard' are presented as originating from romantic and existential movements that are, in this view, responsible for the stressing of the importance and significance of the gaze. "Remember Sade's sexual universe in which the objects of desire must be consumed totally, in which 'all

passions require victims'. For Sade and his existentialist followers the erotic is transgressive and transgression is erotic."(Cameron/Fraser,1987,p.153)

This perspective leads them to a view of Dennis Nilsen, the 'necrophile', as an impersonation of the figure of the 'transgressor'. In Cameron and Fraser's view, there seems to be an interdependent axis of murder, transcendence and an ultimate act of self-affirmation.

The quest for transcendence, human beings struggle for freedom from determining constraints by means of the conscious act of will, Cameron and Frazer see eroticised by Sade: "Sexual acts and desires that transgress social or religious norms are redefined as inherently forms of transcendence, thus becoming a source of both power and pleasure, and paving the way for that male sadism which becomes, at its most extreme, the lust to kill."(Cameron/Fraser,1987,p.169) These authors are thus clearly sceptical of the view that the 'self' can transcend its objectified condition by acts of will. They further point to the 'gender' of traditional understandings of 'transcendence': "...Sade could not take the step of making his fictional game a true "anarchy of the sexes", so we find in existentialist thought a similar obfuscation of the actual gender of those people who transcend the social and material conditions of life."(Cameron/Fraser,1987,p.62) Transcendence in existentialism (e.g. Sartre, Beauvoir), is transcendence towards free subjecthood but as being a subject is predominantly associated and socially sanctioned as male, the transcendence of the feminine appears to be the goal for existentialism according to Cameron and Fraser.

Michel Foucault considered 'transcendence' to be a potential available in all human beings but he also rejected an 'unqualified glorification of transgression' as found in de Sade, and noted: "The libertine's nostalgia for a "society of blood", was, in the last analysis a 'retro-version'."(Foucault;in:Miller,1993,p.244) As already mentioned Foucault's understanding of 'transcendence' in the context of consensual 'SM' explicitly includes the body and can therefore not be seen as an endeavour to overcome the 'feminine'. Another understanding of 'transcendence' that is not 'gendered' and that embraces the body is thus required.

Martha Nussbaum (in: Kerr,1997) does offer a different possibility to understand 'transcendence', one which is not originating in 'the Augustinian idea of original sin', where according to her reading , ideas about transcendence of human limits are often to be located. Nussbaum attempts to provide a more humane framework of transcendence (here read mainly as 'ascent of love'),one that does not alienate human beings from their 'bodily

humanity' as Nietzsche had pointed out with regards to 'teleological patterns of desire' which he saw as invented and maintained by Christian religion (Ibid,p.7).

Apart from the threat of nihilism that Nietzsche had proposed in connection to the demise of religion, Nussbaum found it to be crucial to rid her version of transcendence from the disgust of the 'body' (especially the 'female body') which is fundamental to most traditional notions of transcendence.

"Classical Greece, medieval Christianity, the Romantic movement-each era has its own paradigm of the ascent of love, its own method of dealing with the natural longing to transcend finite humanity, yet each diminishes and distorts our characteristically human way of being."(Kerr,1997,p.4)

Nussbaum thus favours a concept of 'internal transcendence', one that avoids the dangers and unavoidable frustrations of aspirations to 'extrahuman transcendence' which certainly matches Foucault's as well as feminist interests. The struggle to transcend the limits of our human condition is for Nussbaum still important but as this should not lead to a rejection of our 'embodied condition', she finds it crucial to conceptualise transcendence in a more fluid manner. Transcending human finitude for Nussbaum is thus to be understood as a : "...delicate and always flexible balancing act between the claims of excellence, which lead us to push outward, and the necessity of the human context, which pushes us back in."(Nussbaum;in:Kerr,1997,p.21) This understanding of transcendence that still allows for contextuality and fluidity also appears to resemble a lot of the attitudes towards the achievement of 'unusual experiences' that the practitioners of consensual 'SM' have voiced. Martha Nussbaum even uses a comparison that has striking parallels to some of the interviewees descriptions of the 'struggle within' and its contextual changes. Nussbaum illustrates her understanding of 'internal transcendence' by comparison to the 'paradox of the athlete': "It is the paradox of a struggle for victory in which complete "victory" would be disaster and emptiness-or, at any rate, a life so different from our own that we could no longer find ourselves and our valued activities in it."(in:Kerr,1997,p.21) The goal of 'transcendence' in this understanding ,as well as the sense of achievement derived from it, is thus interdependent with our specific 'bodily limits' and the situational context which was also explicitly pointed out by several interviewees as well. As contextuality and fluidity do not exclude either 'femininity' or the body, this understanding of 'transcendence' is open for all human beings and not 'gendered'.

The longing for and practical experience of 'transcendence' that is one of the potential broader social meanings of consensual 'SM' and that might also account for the increase in interest in these 'bodily practices' has been documented within this Chapter. On the basis of a comparative as well as empirical analysis, the experience and understanding of 'transcendence' within the new Scene of consensual 'SM' can only be appreciated as contextual and relational and thus escapes readings such as Cameron and Frazer's (1987). The final Chapter of this thesis engages in the provision of alternative readings of consensual 'SM' that are based on the empirical data presented in Chapter 3 and then related to Foucault's contextual and relational notion of the 'care of the self' (in: e.g. Rabinow, 1997, etc.).

Chapter 7

Alternative readings of consensual 'SM'

This thesis has demonstrated, through the deconstruction of some of the major organising, 'naturalised' and 'normalizing' concepts of 'truth', 'body', 'sexuality', 'perversion' and 'pain' (See chapter 2) that serve to stabilise the social construction of 'Sadomasochism', that these are reductionist concepts and do not capture the dimensions of 'lived bodies'. As these limiting and deterministic concepts continue to be internalised by a majority of human beings and remain predominant within the public sphere as well as part of many expert discourses and practices (e.g. psychologists, psychiatrists, sexologists, teachers and last but not least legal professionals), they are a crucial part of contemporary 'conditions of domination'. This is particularly obvious when the individual and social harms, generated by the entire Operation Spanner, its subsequent court proceedings, judgements and the disappointing decision of the European Court of Human Rights, are considered. These harms stand in no comparable relationship to the ascribed harms of the consensual 'SM' practitioners that had to stand trial.

Contemporary consumer culture oriented understandings and representations of e.g. the 'body' and 'sexuality' (Chapter 2) do not offer meaningful alternatives to the positivist, deterministic and value - laden discourses of modern *scientia sexualis* (Foucault, 1990) and have been rejected by most of my interviewees (See Chapter 3). In comparison to these discourses, the richness of meaning as well as the complexity of existential interaction and communication (both verbal and non-verbal) that characterised the empirical world of consensual 'SM' in London (See Chapter 3), makes the rising interest and potential engagement in these 'bodily practices' more understandable and also allows for a more sophisticated reading. Although this thesis does not claim to give an objective account (as this is only an unobtainable ideal of 'rationality'), the following sections will, on the basis of the understandings gained so far, try to provide an alternative reading of the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM'.

Jana Sawicki's (1990) conception of a 'politics of difference' that neither provides any universal theory nor embraces pluralism of the 'borderless', relativistic kind, appears to offer a tool that appreciates the ambiguities of difference: "On the basis of specific

theoretical analyses of particular struggles, one can make generalizations, identify patterns in relations of power and thereby identify the relative effectiveness or ineffectiveness, safety or danger of particular practices."(Sawicki,1991,p.32)

As the 'conditions of domination' immanent to society (Chapter 4) have been shown to be personally and politically subjugating, the practice of consensual 'SM' will, in the following discussion, be understood as a potential 'practice of freedom' and contrasted to the notion of 'liberation'. The results of this research on consensual 'SM' make a reading of these 'bodily practices' as 'practices of resistance' possible. The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' often appear to be able to assume the status of 'practices of resistance' both on an ideological level, in terms of offering alternative narratives of dissent, as well as on the level of the 'bodily practices' themselves. Moreover, in conclusion this final Chapter will attempt to explore the relevance of Foucault's notion of the 'care of the self' (1992; also in: Rabinow,1997) within the context of these 'bodily practices'.

7.1.Consensual 'SM'-'body practice' as a potential 'practice of resistance'

The potential of consensual 'SM' as a 'practice of resistance' I consider to be located not only within the innovative 'body practices' (for example 'fisting') which challenge traditional, modern understandings of 'sexuality' that are genitally fixed but also in the appropriation of traditional modes of 'power' (representations, narratives as well as 'body practices'). The appropriation of traditional representations and 'bodily practices' that were part of the subjection of human beings, through their transformation into games, that transform them into 'tools' and 'toys' for the achievement of consensual pleasures, can thus be interpreted as representing 'practices of freedom' in the Foucauldian sense of the term. "Freedom can be found, he said -but always in a context. Power puts into play a dynamic of constant struggle. There is no escaping it. But there is freedom in knowing the game is yours to play. Don't look to authorities :the truth is in your self. Don't be scared. Trust your self. Don't be afraid of living. And don't be afraid of dying. Have courage. Do what you feel you must: desire, create, transcend-you can win the game."(Foucault to Horvitz; in: Miller,1993,p.352f)

The concept of game itself allows for changing rules and is also used by the philosopher Golding to describe the atmosphere at the 'Clit-club', a lesbian consensual 'SM'- club, in

London. Golding terms this place 'the-impossible-but-actual-limit-to-the-outside/otherside-of-otherness', a location of an exiled identity: "This is a peculiar identity: one that must always bear an excess, the excessiveness of the game itself, the perverse and excessive game of self, of mastery and submission, all up for negotiation and reformulation." (Golding, 1993, p. 26/27)

Golding views this location and consensual 'SM' in general as erotic excess and as a site of a re-inscription of the political which is also the goal of 'practices of freedom'. Paradigm-shifts are recognisable here in the form of a transfiguration: "In its most focussed sense, this 'otherside of otherness', this excess, has to do with re/membering the very notion of radical pluralism and the democracy to which it points. For it is one rooted in and expressing the multiplicity of *strategies* necessary to create who we are, and what we can become, in our fluid-and very real-impossibilities." (Golding, 1993, p. 27)

Consensual 'SM' 'body practices' can thus be understood as a response of appropriation which through sensuous experiences and potential 'transcendental experiences' allows insight into the instability of constructions of power and identity and thus into potentials for change. Practitioners of consensual 'SM' further appear to have a greater potential to realise the 'self' as a 'strategical possibility' (Foucault; in: Halperin, 1995, p. 73) instead of the modern deterministic understanding of 'self' as a fixed unity. The experiential re-inscription of the political, as well as the understanding, experience and use of the 'self' as a strategical possibility that are experienced within much of the new Scene of consensual 'SM' and 'Fetishism' in London, offer constructive responses to the challenges of 'postmodernity' that Seidman (1997) described as characterised by: "...ambiguity, uncertainty, contingency, and social fluidity that many of us may find psychologically and sociologically challenging." (Seidman, 1997, p. 258).

In a similar manner, consensual 'SM' can be seen as a 'practice of resistance' in terms of 'gender' since this social construction loses its culturally inscribed meaning within the 'new' Scene. In it, the current code of conduct does not prescribe mere role reversals (like e.g. the 'old' Scene did) but promotes 'switching' which disconnects 'gender' and 'sex' from the 'body' as well as from certain forms of 'gendered' 'body-usage'.

The argument in favour of 'SM'-practice for some lesbian feminists that often rests on the presumption that 'gendered' culturally coded unequal power relationships are inherently

oppressive and will not present problems in a consensual 'SM'-relationship between women as it "...is potentially liberating because it is chosen."(Jones; in: Linden et.al.,1982,p.36) is therefore reductionistic and inherently oppressive itself. The possibility of choice is explicitly denied to relationships between men as well as between men and women, thus assuming that the conditions of inequality, set by e.g. patriarchy, entirely determine 'lived bodies'.

Lipschutz thus wrote: "S-M can equalize a power imbalance in a love relationship, but only between members of the same sexual caste. As a lesbian-feminist, I believe it would be extremely self-destructive for any woman to play *either* role in an S-M relationship with any man."(Lipschutz;in:SAMois,1979,p.8) The major direction of this biased view is the enforcement of a conviction in female superiority based on biological and socio-political determinism. This perspective also ignores the existence of 'lesbian battering' within lesbian relationships.

Judith Butler (1987), offered an analysis of Foucault's work as undermining the hegemony of the binary opposition through suggesting a dialectic that lacked a subject as well as teleology. Through his proposal of writing a 'history of bodies', unitary concepts within feminist thought are thus as well dismissed.(Butler,1990). 'Gender' for Butler functions as an apparatus of production that establishes the sexes in its turn. In opposition to much of feminist thought in which 'gender' is seen as the socio-cultural inscription of biologically 'sexed' bodies, Butler understands 'sex' itself produced by the means of socio-cultural discourses which allows for flexibility and change. In rejection of 'liberal pluralist' notions of an 'emancipatory sexuality' that exists in the absence of law, Butler promotes the political strategy of performances of disruption that work against the consolidation of the discourses of 'subjection'.

In consensual 'SM' the 'parodic redeployment of power'(Butler,1990,p.124) is thus a potential for subversions of inscribed identity as these are only feasible, according to Butler, within practices that function constitutive to identity.

Dissident 'bodily practices' that either undermine and/or transcend traditional dualism of e.g. male (active) and female (passive), as well as conceptions of absolute power and powerlessness, have the potential of disruption. The weakening of the dominating discourses of subjection by performances of diverse 'genders' and 'sexualities', will, according to Butler, reveal the constructed 'nature' of 'gendered sexuality' and the 'sexualised gendered

body'. To my mind the same holds true for consensual 'SM' 'bodily practices' of the 'new' Scene in which also, especially in 'switching', the experience of the interdependence and fluidity of power disrupt the socio-cultural representations of power (lessness) as static. Halperin also views freedom and resistance as being contained in power itself. For him potential counter-practices lie in 'creative appropriation and resignification', 'appropriation and theatricalization' as well as in 'exposure and demystification'(Halperin,1995,p.48-51).

The explicit and very visual codification of dress and adornment that severed the means of role definition and the signalling of 'sexual' interests find frequent application in the 'SM'-Scene. But unlike e.g. 'butch' and 'femme' the distinctions elaborated and offered within consensual 'SM' are not connected to gender:"...,the Top-Active/Bottom-Passive distinction offers a signalling system which, unlike 'I am a male'/'I am a female', actually *means* something in the sense that it indicates sexual orientation and provides clues for an appropriate behavioural response...,Top-Active/Bottom-Passive signals and roles offer the possibility of structuring sexual relations in ways which respect feminist values-impling , 'Yes, I recognize that sex is a power game, but, no, I do not recognize any intrinsic relationship between maleness and power.'"(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.148) The shifting of metaphors in these 'bodily practices' change the meaning, the plot and in effect the interpretation of the enacted content.

This process of deconstructing and restructuring of dominant discourses and metaphors, makes a subversion of the dominating code of these discourses of domination possible. "Increasingly today we have to recognize that sexuality is as much about self-making and self-invention as it is about dominant forms of regulation....For many of us today it is the resistance, or to put it in another way, the forms of agency that shape personal life and collective identities, that needs expression as much as the structures of power and domination." (Weeks/Holland, 1996,p.6) Thus the code of conduct, rules and acquired sense of 'sexual ethics' based on reflexivity and empathy that characterise the 'new Scene' of consensual 'SM' offer a crucial contribution to the debates on 'late modern' and/or 'postmodern intimacies' (Plummer;in:Browning,Halcli,Webster,1999).

7.2. Beyond de Sade

In Foucault's eyes de Sade can be understood as the designer of an eroticism proper to disciplinary society in contrast to the practice of consensual 'SM' in contemporary times.

"The body in Sade is still strongly organic, anchored in this hierarchy, the difference being of course that the hierarchy is not organized, as in the old fable from the head, but from sex."(Foucault; in: Lotringer,1996,p.187)

The so 'designed' eroticism matches the society that de Sade lived to see emerge:"...a regulated, anatomical, hierarchical society whose time is carefully distributed, its spaces partitioned, characterized by obedience and surveillance."(Ibid,p.189)

For Foucault, de Sade's eroticism has therefore no function in the project of resistance or innovation and thus he proposed: "We must invent with the body, with its elements, surfaces, volumes, and thicknesses, a non-disciplinary eroticism: that of a body in a volatile and diffused state, with its chance encounters and unplanned pleasures."(Ibid)

Michel Foucault had pointed out the distinctive and very different features between power and 'domination' in society and consensual 'SM'. Consensual 'SM' he saw as a strategic relation for the creation of pleasure, and on the other hand, he described domination within society's power structures as serving the purpose of personal and political subjugation. At first glance, the fact that consensual 'SM' borrows images and symbols of everyday cultures of power, it appears to obey and serve the conventions of power. But the use of these conventional 'power-fetishes' is very different and might seem paradoxical. "What strikes me with regard to S/M is how it differs from social power. What characterizes power is the fact that it is a strategic relation that has been stabilized through institutions. So the mobility in power relations is limited, and there are strongholds that are very, very difficult to suppress because they have been institutionalized and are now very pervasive in courts, codes and so on. All that means that the strategic relations of people are made rigid."(Foucault; in: Halperin,1995,p.86) Whereas the power relations within society subordinate the individual and groups of individuals to the smooth functioning of fixed, rigidly structured and hierarchically ordered power positions, the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', or in Foucault's terms, the S/M game, subordinates these traditionally stable positions of power (or power differentials)to the purpose of the fluid and interdependent production of pleasure.

"The relations of power are perhaps among the best hidden things in the social body."(Foucault;in:Kritzman,1990,p.118) Another crucial point of difference between power in society and within the context of consensual 'SM' is thus the necessity of secrecy. "...power is tolerable only on condition that it mask a substantial part of itself. Its success is proportional to its ability to hide its own mechanisms. Would power be accepted if it were entirely cynical? For it, secrecy is not in the nature of an abuse; it is indispensable to its operation."(Foucault,1990,p.86) Foucault's statement that the mechanisms of power work best while being hidden suggests that through their demystification and exposure within consensual 'SM'-`play' these mechanisms are hindered in their future operations of a socially empowered rationality that constructs, isolates and silences any `deviancies'.

The quality of extreme secrecy of social power relationships can be contrasted with its extreme exposure in consensual 'SM': "...the Sub/Dom dichotomy facilitates the Scene's particular approach to sexuality:...Sub/Dom is a deliberately imposed system of exaggerated, sharply defined, blatantly expressed, in-your-face inequality focused upon, and originating within, the sexual sphere." (Polhemus/Randall, 1994,p.73/74) The sphere of `play' is always distinct from everyday life although some people actually formed contracts that extend their `play-sphere' into day-to-day routines but even in these situations the thus constructed power inequalities are consensually used to obtain mutual pleasures.

Within `Rituals of love' Polhemus and Randall also point to the most striking difference between de Sade and consensual 'SM'-`body practices' as understood and practised by its most famous representative Pat Califia. This is its reciprocity and interaction. ".dynamic reciprocity lies at the heart of S/M and it structures all of its philosophy and actions....,such reciprocity couldn't exist without mutual concern and respect. And it is these three fundamental tenets of the S/M Scene-reciprocity, concern and respect-which make the stereotyped public perception of such activities so erroneous."(Polhemus/Randall,1994,p.113/114) Coercion as for example effected through the conditions of domination in society excludes consensuality and thus is violence whereas consensual 'SM' which is based on reciprocity is therefore not to be termed violence.

"....the S/M game is very interesting because it is a strategic relation, but it is always fluid....roles can be reversed....Or, even when the roles are stabilized, you know very well that it is always a game. Either the rules are transgressed, or there is an agreement, either

explicit or tacit, that makes [the participants] aware of certain boundaries....I wouldn't say that it is a reproduction, inside the erotic relationship, of the structure of power."(Foucault; in: Halperin,1995,p.86) A mere reproduction of society's power structures could be found in the many cases of domestic violence in which individuals often over-identify with their position of social power and rigidly cling to their strategic advantage even if this involves the physical and emotional subjugation of the other individual[s] to this non-reciprocal power slope. In the case of social power structures the aim of subjugation lies beyond the individual in an ideal of over-powerment, whereas in consensual 'SM' there "(.) is an acting out of power structures by a strategic game that is able to give sexual pleasure or bodily pleasure."(Foucault;in:Halperin,1995,p.86)

The 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' thus cannot be interpreted as reproductions of the power structures of society but they might be understood as simulations that allow for change and choice. Stephen Pfohl encourages the process of unlearning the internalised disciplinary cultural enclosures that modernity, patriarchy and capitalism structurally erected within western societies through the method of simulation: "Simulation resists the believability of a given social order. To simulate is to pretend to possess what one doesn't possess-imaginary control over a world where things appear as naturally given."(Pfohl;in:Kroker,1993,p.196)

As consensual 'Sadomasochism' is fundamentally based on the simulation of power-inequalities it therefore holds a potential for change. "The pretence of simulation feeds off the fetishized reality of representational power. Representational power, on the other hand, is rooted in dissimulation, or the promise that signs might ever equal the things they signify. But they never will. Signifiers never equal what they reference. Words never equal the things they order...Simulation threatens to deconstruct the hegemonic character of all binding representations, of all hierarchy. This is its magic-a strategic prize for all players in any game of power."(Pfohl;in:Kroker,1993,p.196)

A Foucauldian understanding of resistance through 'practices of freedom' implies the challenging of traditional modes of empowering knowledge as well as the traditional modes of authorising and legitimising power. In my opinion the theory and practice of consensual 'SM' does just this and therefore might be seen as one possible 'practice of freedom'. Consensual 'SM' practice often interferes with and breaks down monopolies of professional expertise (e.g. in school, doctor practice and torture 'scenes'). It most definitely breaks with

the public/private administration of the body and its pleasures and, of major importance, consensual 'SM' allows and even requires a different set of power relations which alters the understanding of the dynamics of personal and political struggle for the individual as well as the groups of practitioners. Thus, Foucault's understanding of power as a 'dynamic situation' is manifest in consensual 'SM': "Resistance to power takes place from within power;...What escapes from relations of power-and something always does escape, according to Foucault-does not escape from the reach of power to a place outside power, but represents the limit of power, its reversal or rebound. The aim of an oppositional politics is therefore not liberation but resistance."(Halperin,1995,p.17)

7.3. 'Practices of freedom' vs. 'liberation'

Foucault always remained critical towards the notion of liberation and considered it mainly to be an a priori for 'practices of freedom', drawing a parallel to Chancer's term of 'limits' needs precaution. Foucault suggested that: "Liberation paves the way for new power relationships, which must be controlled by practices of freedom."(Foucault; in: Halperin,1995,p.17) A recollection of the empirical data in connection with repressive strategies of dominating power within 'liberating' movements (e.g. feminism, lesbianism etc.) shows that this suggestion by Foucault is valid. In pointing out the fundamental difference between 'liberation' as a process and necessary political strategy but insufficient in itself, he said in relation to 'sexuality':"....does the expression "let us liberate our sexuality" have a meaning? Isn't the problem rather to try to decide the practices of freedom through which we could determine what is sexual pleasure and what are our erotic, loving, passionate relationships with others?"(Foucault ;in: Fornet-Betancourt et.al.,p.114;cited in:Halperin,1995,p.193/194)

Jeffrey Weeks pointed out that the *fact* of sexual diversity must not develop into a *norm* of sexual diversity. This tendency I often encountered within the 'field'; many of my interviewees felt in one way or the other pressured into counter-norms through their peer-groups and/or political backgrounds. "There are powerful tendencies amongst some feminists, sex radicals and more generally on parts of the Left to search for a 'new morality' in which the corrupt elements of a capitalist/bourgeois/male-dominated/heterosexist/society-

the language varies-could be finally eliminated. The problem here lies in the fact that even amongst the sexually oppressed and vocal sexual minorities there is little agreement."(Weeks,1986,p.81)

It is a tragedy that the internal norms and rules of subcultures of potential 'liberation', be it the 'SM'-Scene, the lesbian or gay Scene etc., create similar social control and separation strategies to society as already tackled in Chapter 3.,thereby repeating the immanent violence of mainstream society and traditional power relations. Illustrating the problem that occurs in different orientations I chose the example of a 'separatist lesbianist' S/M group in San Francisco 1984 as it reflects the paradox of liberation movements that Foucault was wary of. After the decline of SAMOIS (the West Coast lesbian consensual 'SM' group which was the first to publicly defend these 'bodily practices' from the attacks of 'moral feminists' and that was named after the dominatrix in the classic 'Story of O' by Reage), a new lesbian S/M-group was needed and a meeting took place.

The Valencia Rose meeting (Rubin; in: Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.340/41) started with the demand for certain exclusions, firstly the new group should be limited to lesbians only and taking it to a formerly unknown 'level of purity', it was to be "...restricted to so-called "born" (presumably genetic)women."(Ibid,p.341) These criteria already excluded many potential members but the last criterion that only allowed lesbian to lesbian sex sounds like a mirror version of society. "Previously, a lesbian was a woman who had erotic, intimate, or sexual relationships with other women, even if her female partners were not themselves gay. Suddenly, a lesbian was required to have only lesbian sex partners."(Ibid,p.341)

It is very understandable that many lesbians did not want to join an 'exclusive' group like that and formed a 'nonsectarian', more "pervert-identified" group that was also open for men, which they called 'The Outcasts'. This example demonstrates the limited and finally limiting use of liberation movements for the possibility of freedom."...,it is clear that a number of liberations were required vis-a-vis male power, that liberation was necessary from an oppressive moralityLiberation paves the way for new power relationships, which must be controlled by practices of freedom."(Foucault;in:Lotringer,1996,p.434)

Weeks also suggests a different approach in relation to 'sexuality' than traditional and, up to the present, the progressive political forces have offered. Instead of a judgmental and

absolutist position in favour or against 'sexuality', he advocates: "...that sex only attains meaning in social relations, which implies that we can only make appropriate choices around sexuality by understanding its social and political context. This involves a decisive move away from the morality of 'acts' which has dominated sexual theorising for hundreds of years and in the direction of a new relational perspective which takes into account context and meanings." (Weeks 1986, p.81) In my opinion this matches Foucault's notion of 'resistance vs. liberation', whereby Foucault delegitimizes 'traditional' liberal authorities who abused their power in defining the political on behalf of absolute beliefs for the individual [everyone] through a critique of the formation of expertise that is utilized to create a basis for claims of authority.

Within the Scene that developed around the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' a code of conduct of tolerance prevents claims of authority being made and ensures that the principle of the acceptance of diversity is learned by most members which leads to a nearly automatic rejection of absolute values and of the notion of morality as such. The Scene code of 'equal validity' does not imply that differences do not exist and are not expressed but that these differences are respected and not excluded. Diabolo gave an example of this notion within the Scene: "... I'm not homophobic. But on the other hand I find gay relations unattractive, you know and if any man makes approaches to me I'm really disgusted and sickened by it. But then, you know, equal validity, you know. So, there's two things happening, aren't there? There's public space equal validity, respect and what have you but your own orientation which is necessarily discriminatory and subjective and limited." (In.D., 1997, p.8)

The previous sections illustrate that consensual 'Sadomasochism' constructed as a threat to 'freedom' is conditioned by the needs of the dominant cultural order, which ultimately holds the rights for the appropriation, representation and dissemination of cultural material. The critique of consensual 'SM', both from conservative bodies as well as radical feminists, that it reproduces and therefore stabilises societal power relationships is reductionist and lacks a deeper understanding of the phenomenon. Consensual power games that are still labelled as 'SM' do serve different purposes, they "...[are] a process of invention. S/M is *the use* of a strategic relationship as a source of pleasure..." (Halperin, 1991, p.86)

7.4.The need for ethics vs. morality and consensual `SM'

"I do not think that a society can exist without power relations, if by that one means the strategies by which individuals try to direct and control the conduct of others. The problem, then, is not to try to dissolve them in the utopia of completely transparent communication but to acquire the rules of law, the management techniques, and also the morality, the *ethos*, the practice of the self, that will allow us to play these games of power with as little domination as possible."(Foucault; in: Rabinow,1997,p.298)

The various sections of this thesis that dealt with the `subjugated knowledges' of consensual `SM' practitioners illustrated that the aim of many Scene-members seems to be just that, although this goal was a rather implicit one. The `bodily practices' of consensual `SM' provide the `players' with the possibility to appropriate strategies of power-play as well as `technologies of government', usually serving to effect states of domination and the establishment of authority for themselves in order to produce individual states of `bodily pleasure'.

Foucault pointed to the need for a new form of ethics that would be aiming at as little domination as possible and that would centre around the relationship one has to one's self. "I do not believe that the only possible point of resistance to political power-understood, of course, as a state of domination-lies in the relationship of the self to the self. I am saying that "governmentality" implies the relationship of the self to itself, and I intend this concept of "governmentality" to cover the whole range of practices that constitute, define, organize, and instrumentalise the strategies that individuals in their freedom can use in dealing with each other. Those who try to control, determine, and limit the freedom of others are themselves free individuals who have at their disposal certain instruments they can use to govern others. Thus, the basis for all this is freedom, the relationship of the self to itself and the relationship to the other."(Foucault;in:Rabinow,1997,p.300)

The relationship to the self is a crucial element that reappeared again and again within the context of consensual `SM' and is represented explicitly in the `golden rule' of the Scene: "A good `top' has to be a `bottom' first." This concept implicitly states that only once an individual has experienced his/her own limits, in other words, has established a profound knowledge and `care of self', only then will it be able to respectfully deal with the other and avoid to limit the `Other's' freedom. This kind of ethic is "...fundamentally empathetic and

proxemical. History may promote a moral (political) attitude, but space will favour an aesthetics and exude an ethics."(Maffesoli,1993,p.15) This notion matches Foucault's notion of 'government of self'.

7.5.The 'care of the self' as an integral part of consensual 'SM'

"The ethical paradox of the postmodern condition is that it restores to agents the fullness of moral choice and responsibility while simultaneously depriving them of the comfort of the universal guidance that modern self-confidence once promised."(Bauman,1992,p.xxii)

This 'lack of universal guidance' has not only an impact on mainstream society but also effected the 'SM' Scene which changed as illustrated in Chapter 3 from a regulated space of reversed power relationships with implicit role-expectations towards a space of relative de-regulation. "Regulation is the application of a governmentality which represents a law...It [is] a law not merely of physical movement but also the psychic movement of desire, the order of individual thoughts..."(Stanley,1995,p.93)

Whereas much of mainstream society finds itself struggling with the 'void' of universal guidance, the new Scene in London developed beside the informal but collectively re-enforced general guide-line of 'equal validity' also its rule of 'consensuality' which both provide a fundamental possibility of choice in 'bodily practices', in contrast to society not determined by socially constructed roles. Although it could be argued that specific elements of 'role'-performance etc. might be internalised, the 'return to the spectacle' within the context of these 'bodily practices' promotes 'role-distance' through explicit contractual obligations that are fundamentally based on direct responsibilities.

In "Discipline and Punish" Michel Foucault described the formation of the "disciplinary society" as being embedded in a move from a 'society of spectacle' to a 'society of surveillance'(1975,p.209). The functioning of the Panopticon represents the mechanism of power that is needed for this transformation reduced to its ideal form. This "house of certainty", like western society's capitalistic consumer culture in which human beings are constantly on display, leaves the individual permanently "subjected to a field of visibility"(1975,p.202). In effect the individual assumes responsibility and "...inscribes in himself the power relation in which he simultaneously plays both roles; he becomes the principle of his own subjection."(Ibid). In consensual 'SM' there is in contrast a return to the spectacle, to

direct as opposed to assumed responsibilities and a preference for contractual obligations. Whereas 'the disciplines' guarantee the non-reversible subordination of people (1975,p.222),the contractual obligations entered in consensual 'SM' are temporary and agreed upon power relations. These power relations are thus open for change, for experiments within the realms of power that are not serving the aim of 'normalization'.

"...,the idea of a morality as obedience to a code of rules is now disappearing, has already disappeared. And to this absence of morality corresponds, must correspond, the search for an aesthetics of existence."(Halperin,1995,p.68) Maffesoli (1996) stated that there exists a close connection between what he termed the 'aesthetic matrix' and the 'ethical experience'. Within the new Scene in London the rules of abstract morality are rejected and individually specific and contextual ethics are promoted. The hegemonic discourses and regulations of a governmentality that aims at the production of 'docile bodies' is thus rejected and replaced with an ethical attitude towards the 'self' which in turn applies to the thus changed relationship to 'Other'.

Foucault saw the 'self' as a strategical possibility where the individual, voluntary care of this 'self' has the potential to become an alternative to morality. "In the classical Greek world, after all, the purpose of self-fashioning was not to discover one's 'true self' but to work on one's self so as to transform it into a vehicle of personal autonomy and social pre-eminence. Self-regulation was a specific strategy for gaining power both over oneself and over others;...."(Halperin, 1995, p.74) The ancient philosophical view of the 'self' was different from contemporary understandings:"...it is the space within each human being where he or she encounters the not-self, the beyond."(Halperin,1995,p.75) For Golding, therefore, the 'wonderland' of the 'clit-club' and the practices of consensual 'SM' are characterised by the paradoxical mixture of excess and denial, a 'sampling'-process of "...the that of life itself, in all its precarious imbalances and delicacies." (Golding; in: Kroker,1993,p.149) "We are the thieves who play with and against . [the] law, who traverse it (if lucky),who get caught in it(if not). And in so doing, create, disrupt, invent, duplicate, a 'home-land' identity, an 'exiled' identity, situated somewhere between the 'that' of techne and the 'not' of its other."(Golding; in: Kroker, 1993, p.149/150)

In Foucault's opinion ancient ethics did not focus on the exclusion of forbidden acts but on voluntary action. The 'art of existence' was a practice of self-regulation. "The ultimate goal

of all this ethical work was mastery over self and others. What Foucault understood by an 'art of existence', then, was an ethical practice that consisted in freely imposing on the form of one's life a distinctive shape and individual style, and thereby transforming oneself in accordance with one's own conception of beauty or value."(Halperin,1995,p.69) The guiding principle of this 'art of existence' is the 'Care of the Self' and in Foucault's eyes, the methods of self-cultivation resulting from this care might not only lead to self-mastery but also to self-sufficiency and happiness. The 'self' then becomes a strategic possibility ready for individual conversion.

"The individual who has finally succeeded in gaining access to himself is, for himself, an object of pleasure."(Foucault,1990,Vol.3,p.65)

7.6.Concluding reflections on consensual 'SM'

The rise of interest in the practice of consensual 'SM' as well as the growing fascination with the Scene ('SM', 'Fetishism', etc.) appears to me to be a specifically postmodern phenomenon, as an attempt of individual and collective 're-enchantment' in the sense of the notion employed by Zygmunt Bauman (1992).

"....postmodernity can be seen as restoring to the world what modernity, presumptuously, had taken away; as a re-enchantment of the world that modernity tried hard to dis-enchant. It is the modern artifice that has been dismantled; the modern conceit of meaning-legislating reason that has been exposed, condemned and put to shame. It is that artifice and that reason, the reason of the artifice, that stands accused in the court of postmodernity. The war against mystery and magic was for modernity the war of liberation leading to the declaration of reason's independence."(Bauman,1992,p.x)

Apart from the major catastrophes that this 'government' of pure reason and the interconnected notion of progress have brought about (e.g. world-climate changes, etc.),people themselves have become increasingly aware of the 'limits of progress and reason' and of the dis-enchantment of modernity and consumer culture.

As elaborated in this thesis the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' are in many ways re-enchanting the 'life-world' of its practitioners. The 'body' and 'sexuality' stripped of any meaning but competitive consumption and 'body image', gain new experiential meanings in consensual 'SM'. The same holds true for 'pain' as the 'art of suffering' can be re-discovered

and learned in this context. Through the 'desexualisation of pleasure' as well as the necessity of the learning of the 'care of the self' in the 'scenes' that are played in consensual 'SM', rigid categories of separation are broken down and authentic communication (verbal/non-verbal) is made possible.

The criminalisation of consensual 'SM' thus does not only further cement all the negative effects of stigmatisation, which will lead many people into more isolation who will potentially therefore never obtain the support, advice and informal constraints of the Scene, but also limits existential areas of human freedom. The experiences of re-enchantment and self-actualization (e.g. through experiences of boundary situations, Chapter 6) as well as the fulfilment of apparently existing desires for spiritual or religious experiences through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' are aims that should be recognised as existentially important especially in contemporary technologized capitalist consumer cultures. The realm of the 'sexual' and its representations within the public sphere of consumerism threatens meaning: "The diminishment of psychological horizon is a diminishment of the dimension of space in human consciousness, and that diminishment characteristically is experienced as a radical paradox: the ease of travel makes getting there less meaningful." (McFarland, 1996, p. 112)

Parallel to this erosion of spatial meaning McFarland (1996) notes the difficulty to have actual relationships with other people even though it sounds paradoxical in the knowledge of expanding world-population. As consensual 'SM' also demonstrates and is fundamentally based on the requirements of responsibility and self-responsibility it has a potential to ease feelings of alienation, meaninglessness as well as isolation. "The liberalisation of heterosexuality in the context of the transition from 'sex as production' to 'sex as consumption' is more illusion than reality. The choices that are for some the indicators of freedom are in fact a more subtle form of regulation through the myth of individual autonomy inherent in consumer choice." (Hawkes, 1996, p. 115) The commodification of 'sexuality' and 'sexual desire' thus has fatal costs: "The 'real sensual qualities' are obscured by objectified mechanistic manipulation, in which the real sensuality is not just assumed but occluded." (Hawkes, 1996, p. 122) As illustrated in Chapter 3 the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM', in contrast, directly focus on sensual experiences. Sadly though it seems that the use of one's own body is only legitimate if it serves the goal of adjustment to a 'consumer realm normality'.

"...Foucault politicizes both truth and the body: he reconstitutes knowledge and sexuality as sides of contestation, thereby opening up new opportunities for both scholarly and political intervention."(Halperin,1995,p.42)

The political implications of this perspective are that human beings, instead of being reduced to objects of 'expert-gazes' and -,discourses should become the subjects of expert discourses on 'sexualities' and 'bodies'. The authorisation of subjective experiences and the legitimisation of life-reports as 'knowledge' would end the pathologization, criminalisation as well as the moralising discourses by psychiatrists, criminologists, sexologists, social scientists etc. that so far shaped mainstream understandings of 'sexualities'.

Categorisations like the two following ones would then be an item of the past of modernity: Under the heading 'Sexual and Gender Identity Disorders' (p.233-251),within the 'Diagnostic Criteria from DSM-IV'(1994),the reader will find a list of 'paraphilias'. '302.83 Sexual Masochism'-'A. Over a period of at least 6 month, recurrent, intense sexually arousing fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors involving the act (real, or simulated) of being humiliated, beaten, bound, or otherwise made to suffer. B. The fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors cause clinically significant distress or impairment in social, occupational, or other important areas of functioning. '302.84 Sexual Sadism'- A. Over a period of at least 6 month, recurrent, intense sexually arousing fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors involving acts (real, or simulated) in which the psychological or physical suffering (including humiliation) of the victim is sexually exciting to the person. B. The fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors cause clinically significant distress or impairment in social, occupational, or other important areas of functioning."[Ibid p. 245]

But not only these categories would change. The identification of minorities with the social construction of 'Sadomasochism' appears to equally questionable, although sometimes used in the form of appropriation. Even though the fieldwork experience provided many empirical examples for the use and sometimes even the identification with the label 'Sadomasochism' and deriving terms within the consensual 'SM'-community, the activist Rebecca Dawn Kaplan questions the use of these terms: "One of the first things I would question about pro-S/M arguments is the rush to embrace the words *sadism* and *masochism*. I think of the range of activities as better described by terms such as *power play*....Sadism comes from the marquis de Sade, a powerful, misogynist man who raped and abused women

against their will for his pleasure. His nonconsensual legacy is not something I want to reclaim. *Masochism* is a word often used by sexist psychologists, almost always to describe women. This term is sometimes used to explain why women in abusive relationships do not leave, attributing their behaviour to "female masochism" rather than lack of economic power or other life constraints. Given the historical meaning of these words and the psychoanalytic tradition of attributing male nonconsensual violence to "female masochism", it is not surprising that many lesbian feminists will not accept something called sadomasochism."(Kaplan;in:Califia/Sweeney,1996,p.128)

Social constructions work as instruments of separation and hinder understanding and communication; as such they do not further critical thought that is the basis of a 'politics of difference' (Sawicki,1991) and a potential often achieved through the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' on a practical level.

In 'Truth and Eros: Foucault, Lacan, and the question of ethics', Rajchman explains the notion of the 'concern for oneself' in the late Foucault: "...the eros of this experience of critical thought would not be a sacrificial or renunciatory one; it would not be perfectionist, salvationist or progressivist; and it would not assume the form of inducing people to accept principles or rules known independently of their experience of themselves."(1991,p.10)

The experimental games of consensual 'SM' allow for the discovery of new intensities, the diverse dimensions and potentials of 'lived bodies' as well as it requires the development of contextual ethics and thus they do have the potential to bring about a 'political spirituality' on a practical level which would involve "...questioning through which people might start to depart from the historical limits of their identifications,...."(Rajchman,1991,p.108)

Within the framework of consensual 'SM', 'the care of the self' as well as for the 'Other' is fundamentally important for the development of a good 'play'. The exploration of one's own limits and a high sense of self-responsibility are required and learned through experiential games, apart from the development of empathy that can usually only develop with time and experience. The 'new' Scene and the rules of consensual 'SM' seem to be able to foster an experience-oriented approach to ethics as the conscious practice of freedom. In this context people seem to have been able to develop an ethics that is fundamentally based on the 'other's' freedom which allows for fluidity and change as well as for dialogue to prevail, as opposed moral approaches which lead inevitably to exclusions and conditions of domination. Sawicki's (1991) notion of a 'politics of difference', include the suggestion to

see differences as resources and in my opinion this thesis, based on reflections of field-experiences and subjugated knowledges, has illustrated that the 'bodily practices' of consensual 'SM' and their practitioners have a lot of resources to offer. They do not only provide an example of an *ars erotica* but further provide examples of the application of 'sexual ethics' that in contemporary times, according to Plummer who refers to Weeks (1995) and Seidman(1997), should be:"...bound to meanings, contexts, recognition of diversities, respect, the importance of consent, responsibility and the consequences of acts."(Plummer ;in: Browning, Halcli,Webster,1999,p.442)

Appendix

To Chapter 2

To 2.1., no.1

Synnott continues his list of 'sociologies of the body' with the politics, economics and geometry of the body and with the wide area of culturally mediated 'body'-constructions, each clearly matched by an enormous range of possible analyses. The 'sensate body' has been a signifier of very diverse contents within sociology and anthropology according to Synnott. Within physical anthropology the 'body' was perceived as a 'clue to an evolutionary past' whereas Nott, Glidden and Broca constructed the 'body' as an 'index of racial and/or gender superiority' which seems to be a sad 'evergreen' among the discourses on the 'body'. Marx and Engels perceived of the 'body' as 'an instrument of production, repression and intrinsic economic value' whereas for Durkheim the 'body' was a necessary personal sacrifice to society.

A dualistic view of the body in terms of ascetic versus self-indulgent, reflected Weber's view of the 'body' which Veblen merely understands as a status symbol. A more active perspective of the 'body' as a medium of learning was assumed by Mauss and Mead. Foucault's approach conceptualised the body as an instrument of political control and as a potential resource of resistance (e.g. through the practice of consensual 'SM'). According to Synnott, Hertz, van Gennep, Douglas and also Simmel as well as Goffman on the other hand side, favoured rather symbolical views of 'body'. In the eyes of the first three authors as a symbol of society and in the perspective of Simmel the 'body' was seen 'as the foundation of society in a glance'. While Goffman interpreted the 'body' as a symbol of the self.

To 2.1.,no.2

' Social habitus' and the relationship to social practice are also the focus of Bourdieu's work. Here, the 'body' "...has a certain cultural capital which is expressed through practices which are specifically directed at the outer body."(Turner,1996,p.25)

To 2.2.3.,no.1

"These two themes that at the bottom of all pleasure there is sex, and that the nature of sex would have it be devoted and limited to procreation, are not initially Christian themes, but Stoic ones; and Christianity was forced to take up these themes when it endeavored to integrate itself into the state structures of the Roman empire, of which Stoicism was the quasi-universal philosophy. Sex then became the "code" of pleasure."(Foucault;in:Lotringer,1996,p.112)

To 2.2.5.,no.1

" Non-coital sexual behaviour on the part of sexually mature individuals may be called abnormal only when it is practiced not just as an introduction to or accompaniment of coitus but, despite opportunities for coitus ,as the exclusive or preferred form of behaviour. Then only can we speak of sexual deviations. The further such behaviour is removed from normal coital behaviour, the more immature it is, the more rigid its performance, the more passionate dependence there is on it, the more justifiable it is to use the term perversions."(Scharfetter,1980,p.257)

To 2.2.6.,no.1

The spiritual techniques that evolved around these Christian 'sexual ethics' were thus not directly concerned with effective means of control of 'sexual behaviour' but rather with the regulation and separation of streams of thought. "The monk's task was not the philosopher's task: to acquire mastership over oneself by the definite victory of the will. It was perpetually to control one's thoughts,....,if they were not a form of illusion and seduction."(Foucault;in:Rabinow,1997,p.183)

Purity, the central Christian criterion consisted thus of the discovery of the 'truth' within and the spiritual struggle against impurity 'inside oneself '.

To 2.3.2.,no.1

Even though von Sacher-Masoch had pointed to women's seemingly 'natural' control of men's drives as a mode of power, he suggests in his novel after Mr.Severin's exploration of his personal limits in submission to Wanda that an improvement of women's rights might change this condition. The moral of the experiences of Mr.Severin and as such the moral of the novel of von Sacher-Masoch reads as follows: "The moral is that woman, as Nature

created her and as man up to now has found her attractive, is man's enemy; she can be his slave or his mistress but never his companion. This she can only be when she has the same rights as he and is his equal in education and work. For the time being there is only one alternative: to be the hammer or the anvil."(von Sacher-Masoch;in:Deleuze,1989,p.271)

To 2.3.2.,no.2

For Freud there were two kinds of 'sadists', one kind was purely aggressive and only focussed on domination while the other 'sadist' had hedonistic goals in producing pain in other individuals.

The masochistic experience for Freud thus fell between these two forms of 'sadism' and enabled the individual to experience a link between one's own pleasure and one's own pain. According to Deleuze, Freud then considered the pleasure-pain complex as a substance common to sadism as well as masochism and envisaged 'aggressive sadism' to be 'sadism' that turns upon the self and 'masochism' as 'hedonistic sadism' through the mechanisms of projection and regression.

To 2.3.4.,no.1

Cowan points to the deep roots of psychic life by emphasizing myth, religion, alchemy and history that reoccur in archetypes and primordial images: "Masochism, before it is anything else, is essential reality. It is not a mere perversion, not a distortion or deviation ,but essence: a reflection of the soul in its tortured most inarticulate moments. There are moments of exquisite pain, imminent death, intolerable images, of unbearable passion that ignites both body and soul."(Cowan,1982,p.ix)

To 2.3.5.,no.1

"Sadomasochism is probably in much need of redefinition.....,classifying sadomasochism as sexual behaviour which focuses to an unusual extent on coercion and the giving or experiencing of pain, humiliation or restriction. Once more, the behaviour could be regarded as pathological when it produces excessive guilt feelings in the individual or when concentration on such matters is the only means of sexual gratification. It has nevertheless long been realized that this is a very inadequate definition, if only because many acts of sadomasochism involve no real elements of pain, humiliation or restriction."(Gosselin/Wilson;in:Howells,1984,p.91)

To 2.4.,no.1

Even in Italy, once known for a particular infatuation with children and extended families, a population crisis is occurring. "...Italy has the lowest rate of all-1.17 children per couple, according to one study, compared with 1.7 in France and 2.1 in the United States. Even Germany,.....,managed a rate of 1.24 in 1995."(Gumbel, in: `Independent on Sunday',2.3.97,p.16)

To 2.4.,no.2

Under the heading `Venus in Microsoft: Male Mas(s)ochism and Cybernetics', Stephen Pfohl offers a different reading: "For the price of a ticket I get to participate in a dreamy bending of industrial taboos escaping HIStory. I feel at once anxious and numb. This is fascinating. I watch myself watching myself watching my fantasies while my fantasies watching myself. This is true. Just look at the statistics."(Pfohl;in:Kroker,1993,p.184) And: "Maybe I'm s/he. I am transferred into the microsoft: aroused and electric. This is my body-a telematic exchange of faith leaping screen to screen."(Pfohl;in:Kroker,1993,p.184)

To 2.5.2.,no.1

"The psychological evidence strongly supports the view of pain as a perceptual experience whose quality and intensity are influenced by the unique past history of the individual, by the meaning he gives to the pain-producing situation and by his `state of mind' at the moment....In this way pain becomes a function of the whole individual, including his present thoughts and fears as well as his hopes for the future."(Melzack,1977,p.48)

To 2.5.3.,no.1

In this context the "...ensuing pain usually persists long after healing is presumed to have occurred. The severity of pain, moreover, often exceeds that which is expected from the minor bruises or lacerations which mark the beginning of some of these syndromes."(Melzack,1977,p.69)

To 2.5.3.,no.2

In their description of these phenomena the authors note that two distinct features of DCBD are the most remarkable:1.)The body responds to the serious damage induced not with severe pain and bleeding but with SRs (Super Reactions):"...represented by suppression of pain, blockage of bleeding and prevention of infection.(Ibid,p.2)

2.)The body also responds with IH(Instantaneous Healing),which means that healing processes: "commence at the inflicted area, resulting in almost immediate cure of the wounds."(Ibid,p.2)

These features of DCBD (SR and IH) transcend the normal capacities of the human body concerning immunity and damage repair and are to be found in the practices of DCBD across various cultures, whereby "...further details of the practice vary across cultures and communities, and sometimes even from one practitioner to another."(Ibid,p.3)

To 2.5.4.,no.1

In connection to the cognitive-evaluative dimensions of the psychological side of the experience of pain, Melzack adds:"...,there is evidence that the sensory input is localized, identified in terms of its physical properties, evaluated in terms of past experience, and modified *before* it activates the discriminative or motivational systems. Men wounded in battle, may feel little or no pain from the wound but may complain bitterly about an inept vein puncture (Beecher,1959). Dogs that repeatedly receive food immediately after the skin is shocked, burned, or cut soon respond to these stimuli as signals for food and salivate, without showing any signs of pain, yet they howl as normal dogs would when the stimuli are applied to other sites on the body (Pavlov,1927,1928)."(Melzack,1977,p.70)

To 2.5.4.,no.2

"Circumstances and habits determine the anxiety level of the sufferer and the attention he gives to his bodily sensations. Training and conviction determine the meaning given to bodily sensations and influence the degree to which pain is experienced....The prospect which is opened by the painful event determines how well it will be suffered: injuries received near the climax of sex or that of heroic performance are frequently not even felt. "(Illich,1977,p.143/144)

To 2.5.5.,no.1

"Pain calls for methods of control by the physician rather than an approach that might help the person in pain take on responsibility for his experience. The medical profession judges which pains are authentic, which have a physical and which a psychic base, which are

imagined, and which are simulated. Society recognizes and endorses this professional judgement."(Illich,1977,p.144/145)

Pain, suffering, pain-management are `alien' to most individuals, until the moment of sudden confrontation. Without preparation, without warning and explanation, individuals then have to deal with the devastating lack of knowledge and common background of experience on all levels of this phenomenon.

To Chapter 3

To 3.1.3.,no.1

"...no matter how close the researcher might come to be in the quest for authenticity, he or she does not (and as a researcher cannot) fully belong to the other world. This vital opposition of authenticity and distance is at the heart of ethnography."(Pearson; in: Hobbs and May,1993,p.xi)

To 3.1.5.,no.1

In the knowledge that even critical theorists of the `Frankfurter Schule' (e.g. Adorno) and Marx used questionnaires for the purpose of critical social researches when considered necessary, I share the opinion that : "...questionnaires can tap meanings if adequately designed and piloted and that the divide which is often thought to exist between quantitative and qualitative research, actually `impoverishes' the aim of understanding and explaining human relations (McLaughlin 1991)."(in:May,1993,p.88)

To 3.1.5.,no.2

The problem of `maximizing response levels' is not surprisingly of high importance within the vast literature on questionnaires. "Experimental evidence ...suggests that a pre-survey contact with members of the sample, advising them of the study and leading them to expect a questionnaire can raise response rates, in some cases substantially."(Hoinville/Jowell,1983,p.134)

To 3.1.5.,no.3

Questionnaire on 'unusual experiences' during the practice of consensual 'SM'

1.DID YOU EVER HAVE HAD EXPERIENCES DURING THE PRACTICE OF S/M THAT YOU FIND HARD TO PUT INTO WORDS?

FOR EXAMPLE:DID YOU EXPERIENCE CHANGES IN THE WAY YOU USUALLY SEE,SMELL,HEAR,FEEL...

(If you think you did could you describe how you experienced changes and why you think they came about.)

2.DURING THE PRACTICE OF S/M DID YOU EXPERIENCE CHANGES IN THE WAY YOU NORMALLY PERCEIVE YOUR BODY?

DID YOU FEEL DIFFERENT IN IT OR DID YOUR BODY REACT OR MOVE DIFFERENT?

(Should you have noticed changes like this-please give a description of your experience and of

the `scene' you were engaged in .)

3.WHILE ENGAGED IN S/M-PRACTICES DID YOU FEEL DIFFERENT IN YOUR RELATION TO TIME?DID" CLOCKTIME"BECOME IRRELEVANT,DID IT DISAPPEAR OR BECOME MEANINGLESS AND DID ANOTHER NOTION OF TIME BECOME IMPORTANT?

(If so ,even if it is hard, please try to express yourself---if not in words may be you know pictures etc.

that could help to give an understanding.)

4.DID YOU NOTICE CHANGES IN THE PERCEPTION OF YOUR MEMORIES DURING S/M-PRACTICE?DID THEY FOR EXAMPLE SEEM LIKE `AN OUTSIDE-FLOW OF EVENTS'?

(May be the help of diary-notes could be helpful in this connection.)

5.DID YOU EVER HAVE ILLUSIONS AND/OR HALLUCINATIONS DURING A `SCENE'-EXPERIENCES THAT YOU MIGHT HAVE HAD BEFORE IN THE FORM OF E.G. FEVERDREAMS ,SUBSTANCE-RELATED STATES.....?

(Please indicate here also if you should believe that all your `unusual experiences' are in your eyes depending upon or connected to the intake of substances. Describe the things that

were the content of your illusions and/or hallucinations and how you related to them in that moment.)

6.EXCLUDING SUBSTANCE-INDUCED STATES:DID YOU FEEL THAT THESE EXPERIENCES "HAPPENED TO YOU "WITHOUT YOUR ACTUAL INFLUENCE?

7.DO YOU RELATE THESE EXPERIENCES,GIVEN YOU HAD SOME OF THEM,TO PHYSICAL OR RATHER TO MENTAL PARTS OF A `SCENE'?IN OTHER WORDS:DO YOU HAVE AN EXPLANATION FOR WHAT CAUSED YOU TO HAVE THESE EXPERIENCES?

8.DID YOU EXPECT TO EXPERIENCE THESE KINDS OF SENSATIONS OF S/M-PRACTICE ?

(If this is so could you explain why)

9.DO YOU ESPECIALLY SEEK FOR EXPERIENCES LIKE THIS IN S/M?DO YOU HAVE OTHER WAYS OR MEANS TO REACH SIMILAR ONES ?

(If this is true for you, could you describe `what it takes' for you to experience them.)

10.THROUGH THE PRATICE OF S/M IN CONNECTION TO THESE "UNDESCRIBABLE EXPERIENCES"---DID YOU FEEL LASTINGLY DIFFERENT ABOUT YOURSELF ?DID YOU RELATE IN A NEW WAY TO YOUR LIFE OR TO LIFE IN GENERAL?

To 3.3.1.,no.1

In describing his clients the psychotherapist said : "You know ,they would be people like barristers ,all sorts of people ,and in their private lives they would like to do things that would give them pain and at the same time get excitement from it. Or they might want to do things that they might be in a humiliating situation with people and that would give them excitement or would give them some kind of good feeling ,may be it would be a release of anxiety."(In.Q.,1997,p.5)

To 3.3.2.2.,no.1

The description of the conflicts that arose about the possibility of 'SM'-groups meeting at the London Lesbian and Gay Center in the late eighties in "Upsetting the Applecart :Difference ,Desire and Lesbian Sadomasochism" illustrates the ways in which lesbian feminism ironically used diversity as a tool for domination in much the same way as patriarchy continues to do.

Groups like LASM (Lesbians Against Sadomasochism) that applied the label 'anti-lesbianism' to expressions of diverting sexualities (e.g. like in 'Sex Heresies'-butch-femme,transgender,celibacy,prostitution,consensual 'SM', etc.)thus engage in the oppression of difference within the circles of lesbian feminism. In this struggle over the power to define "...in the lesbian feminist subculture, SM has become the peg from which all the others ['sexual' diversities] have been hung."(Ibid,p.129)

To Chapter 4

To 4. 1.2.,no.1

"It is a physiological fact, well known to scientists, though many learned men, both among educationists and among criminologists, seem to be in real or affected ignorance of it, that there is a certain connection between whipping and sexual emotion, by which not only those who wield the lash, but those who undergo it, are liable to be morbidly affected. This has a most important bearing on the question of the use of corporal punishment in education. The case of Rousseau, as recorded in his *Confessions*, is a notorious instance of how a child's imagination may be perverted by whipping."(Salt,1916,p.23)

To 4.1.2.,no.2

The construction of distance between offender and society (represented by the legal system)has been a feature of western political approaches on justice. The decision making system dealing with the distribution of the 'levels of intended pain' that claimed to be the most rational and 'just' one in recent years, was the rising application of 'plea-bargaining' and the introduction of the legal concept of 'just deserts'. Christie points out that: "A political decision to eliminate concern for the social background of the defendant involves much more than making these characteristics inappropriate for decisions on pain. By the same token, the offender is to a larger extent excluded as a person. There is no point in

exposing a social background, childhood, dreams, defeats-perhaps mixed with some glimmer from happy days-social life, all those small things which are essential to a perception of the other as a full human being. With the Sentencing Manual and its prime outcome, the Sentencing Table, crime is standardized as Offence Levels, a person's life as Criminal History Points, and decisions on the delivery of pain are reduced to finding the point where two lines merge. Pain becomes a monetary unit."(Christie,1993,p.138)

To Chapter 6

To 6.1.,no.1

Foucault described the function of the master:

"...;only he, working alone, can transmit this art in an esoteric manner and as the culmination of an initiation in which he guides the disciple's progress with unfailing skill and severity. The effects of this masterful art, which are considerably more generous than the spareness of its prescriptions would lead one to imagine, are said to transfigure the one fortunate enough to receive its privileges: an absolute mastery of the body, a singular bliss, obliviousness to time and limits, the elixir of life, the exile of death and its threats."(Foucault,1990,p.57/58)

To 6.3.,no.1

"Hall (1988) presents a commentary on Linda Fierz-David's manuscript which describes the fresco depiction of women's initiation rites into the cult of Dionysos in the Villa of Mysteries. In the frescoes, ten scenes present "a complete set of images that expresses the complicated path of the psyche as it moves through the tortuous process of coming to know itself ". Cowan (1982) also refers to the Villa of Mysteries in her Jungian account of masochism as an expression of the soul's suffering. In scene seven, an angel raises a whip to strike the initiate, and the priestess appears to move the initiate's robe to expose her back for the blows. In his article for *Skin Two* magazine, Holt (1993) describes Cowan's (1982) work on the Villa of Mysteries frescoes, and scene seven: "The scene conveys a sense of anticipation and imminence...She is waiting, ready to receive what is coming to her. ""(Valier, 1994, p.xxiv)

Valier also mentions Holt who theorized this scene as a celebration of the relationship of life and death. In scene eight of these frescos in the Villa of Mysteries depicts the transformation of this woman into a Bacchante. The whipping appears to have somehow produced transcendence.

To 6.5.,no.2.

In midwinter the Lenaea was celebrated which had a bacchantian content.

In Spring the Anthesteria and the Greater Dionysia took place. The Anthesteria which appears to have been the most important of all these celebrations, started with the opening and tasting of wine-jars. The following day drinking contests were held. "Like certain competitions at the Rural Dionysia ..., this competition also fits into the well-known scenario of competitions and jousts of every kind (in sports, oratory, etc.) that promote the renovation of life." (Eliade,1978,p.361) Eliade points out that this is a very archaic scenario, an important inheritance from prehistory, universally disseminated and a scenario that even today has a privileged place throughout all societies.

Even though the three days of this festival represent the triumph of Dionysos, Eliade states that they also "...days of ill omen, for the souls of the dead return and, with them, the *keres*, bearers of maleficent influences from the infernal world. In addition, the last day of the Anthesteria was dedicated to them. Prayers were offered for the dead, a *panspermia*, a gruel made from various grains, was prepared and had to be consumed before dark...."(Eliade, 1978, p.363)

To 6.5.,no. 3.

"The mystery consisted in the participation of the bacchantes in the total epiphany of Dionysus. The rites are celebrated at night, far from cities, in the mountains and forests. Through the sacrifice of the victim by tearing it to pieces (*sparagmos*) and the consumption of the raw flesh (*omophagia*), communion with the god is realized. For the animals that are torn apart and devoured are epiphanies, or incarnations, of Dionysus. All the other experiences-exceptional physical strength, invulnerability to fire and weapons, the prodigies (water, wine, milk, springing from the ground), "familiarity" with snakes and the young of wild beasts-are made possible by enthusiasm, by identification with the god."(Eliade,1978,p.365)

To 6.5.,no. 4.

Even though our knowledge about the relationship between the mind and the way of breathing appears to be very limited, Staal points out that a crucial connection was believed to exist between them since ancient times: "The Sanskrit term *prana* means "breath" and "life" as well as "spirit" (itself ambiguous in English), whereas Sanskrit *atman* "self" is etymologically related to German *Atem* "breath". "(Staal,1975,p.137)

To 6.5.,no.5

"Background influence might be one's reading, religious acts, or an impending crisis in one's life....[it] contributes to the interpreted meaning of the experience, since it will naturally suggest a cause, and will probably control to some extent the experiencer's way of thinking about the event afterward. "(Ellwood,1980,p.69) Even though Ellwood recognizes the impact of the background influence he also added that not all aspects of this influence will have effect on the interpretation.

To 6.5.,no. 6.

Ellwood quotes in comparison and parallel to the stages of mystic experience the classic '*Cloud of Unknowing*' which describes the 'work of grace' in the mystic's soul: "*It is always a sudden impulse and comes without warning, springing up to God like some spark from the fire. An incredible number of such impulses arise in one brief hour in the soul who has a will to this work! In one such flash the soul may completely forget the created world outside.*" (in: Ellwood,1980)

To 6.5.,no.7

"The Tantric attitude has been related to Indian ritualism and to the supposed fact that Indian civilisation is a "shame" culture rather than a "guilt" culture. "(Staal,1975,p.141)

To 6.5.,no.8

"In Central Asia and northern Asia, shamanism flourished among the Turkish, Mongolian, Himalayan, Finno-Ugrian, and Arctic peoples and is also attested to in Korea, Japan, Indochina, and North and South America. While diffusionistic theories may explain the existence of American shamanism as an early derivative of Asian shamanism, they do not account for the occurrence of Australian shamanist phenomena. "(Couliano,1991,p.39)

To 6.5.,no.9

An individual which in young age showed strange, 'deviant' behaviour and often would experience fits or trances and also report to hear voices of spirits and gods, leading him/her into a 'hysterical' states, was interpreted as either being able to become a shaman (who is in control of the spirits) or in the case of failure to do so end up in insanity with an early death. The initiation of individual shamans in Siberia, for example, is undertaken although shamanaic vocation might be inherited (if not directly conferred to the individual by the spirits) and therefore 'given', "...in order to obtain knowledge and to acquire supernatural aids. Visited by the spirits, the shaman initially goes through a period of deep psychic depression and illness; these only subside when, having crossed the desert of death, he or she comes back to life and learns to control personal spirits in order to perform ecstatic journeys whose purpose is usually healing through exorcism. During performances, the shaman uses several objects that symbolize supernormal faculties and are supposed to provide help for reaching the land of the spirits. "(Couliano,1991,p.40)

To 6.6.,no.1

The factors that determine 'learned cultural sequences are according to Leary: a)Roles-the social roles assigned by the game; b)Rules-rules that guide each 'game sequence'; c)Goals-implicit or explicit purposes of each 'game'. d)Rituals-conventional behaviour patterns in order to continue the 'game'; e)Language-each game has an according jargon; f)Values-'game'-specific standards.(Leary;in:Solomon,1964,p.99)

To 6.1.1.2.,no.1

"Progress of the individual self' in this view therefore depends on the abolition of the 'internal supervisor' which is the reason why Foucault believed in the merits of 'limit-experiences'. Because of the loss of all security which is present within a 'limit-experience' the "self "would be lost and a reorientation of it in a 'lawless situation' would open up new possibilities."(Miller,1994,p.115)

To 6.1.1.6.,no.1

In the book 'Seeing the Invisible', Maxwell and Tschudin further explore the meaning and relationship between "healthy" spiritual experiences and psychotic states which are both taboo-topics in contemporary society (apart from e.g. in drug-cultures) is described as context-dependent: "...the radical British psychoanalyst R. D. Laing wrote in this connection: "Madness need not all be breakdown. It may also be breakthrough. It is potentially liberation and renewal as well as enslavement and existential death....In one form the breakthrough may seem to be self-induced[e.g. religious experiences],and is what mystics have sought (e.g. an altered state of consciousness). This is achieved for some by prayer and fasting ,for others in varying ways by drugs ,by music ,frenzy ,rhythm ,chanting and many other methods ,and for some ,it may be psychosis."(Maxwell/Tschudin,1990,p.8)

To 6.1.1.8.,no.1

- `Exteroception'-meaning alterations in the experience of various sensory sensations
- `Interoception'-meaning alterations in the perception of one' s own body (change of body image)
- `Input-Processing'-meaning alterations in the area of sensory excitement (e.g. illusions, hallucinations)
- `Emotions'-meaning alterations of the individual emotional response to stimuli
- `Memory'-meaning alterations in the continuity of memory
- `Time Sense'-meaning alterations in the perception of time
- `Sense of Identity'-meaning alterations in the way one usually senses one's identity (alienation, detachment)
- `Evaluation and cognitive processing'-meaning alterations in thought quality
- `Motor Output'-meaning changes in terms of self-control
- `Interaction with the environment'-meaning alterations in the quality of involvement (or detachment from)with one's environment.

(Tart,1975,p.12/13)

To 6.1.1.9.,no.1

In Marghanita Laski's study on the experience of `transcendent ecstasy' which Robert Ellwood (1980) related to mystical experiences ,the triggers for ecstatic experiences of the

interviewees varied enormously (e.g. love ,religion ,childbirth ,nature ,aesthetic rapture) and ,according to Ellwood:

"Laski's work states that ecstasy ,as an experience of rare joy suggesting contact with ultimate meaning and transcendent origin ,is not as restricted as might have been supposed to particular (i.e. ,religious) triggers or to particular self-interpretations of a philosophical cast ,such as universal deity or oneness."(Ellwood,1980,p.16)

To 6.1.1.9.,no.2

Continuation of Henry's answer:

"You 've gone up a steep pain-curve, then from there on, you settle into a gentler slope. And so, the pain is no greater. Now you're into a rhythm until you've [are] done. Well, at six miles you probably feel that serious pain-curve. And up to sixteen, in other words, the next ten, it's not a great problem. You're going along at the pace you want to go at ,and holding what you can, a little discomfort. The curve is much, you know, the pain-curve is much less, and then ,you're getting towards the end. And you're thinking: "Sixteen, God. I've still got six and a bit to go. In fact, you've got more, you've got ten and a bit to go, you know. Twenty-six miles. Threehundred and eighty-five yards. So, you're thinking: "I've still got ten to go. I'll never make it, I'll never make it. But you hang on in there and fight yourself as you have to do with these things. And you're struggling, you begin to struggle again. But from six to sixteen or may be a bit more than sixteen, may be twenty, you're on that gradual curve, where you've settled into a pattern. Now, you start to struggle and you've got to hold your position as much as you can. And you hold your form, until you get to about twenty-five, now, you've only got a mile to go. Now you start to, people, who are jockeying for positions, are really beginning to pile it on now. And now the pain level goes again and you're so, you're starved of oxygen. Because you're using oxygen all the time like that. You're starved of oxygen over that last patch, you don't even remember. And if you look at 1908 `Peretro di Grande'[?], who was here in the White City in England. The 1908 Olympic Games, he collapsed a hundred yards from the tape and he got disqualified because two officials picked him up and just saw him across. They shouldn't have picked him up, now, he was given a special medal for his bravery. But the whole point is, he was starved of that oxygen and he took himself to that limit."(Que.H.,1997,p.20/21)

To 6.1.1.9,no.3

Continuation of Henry's answer:

"And it shows how bad we are at measuring time without the visibility of light. Certainly because I, eh, somebody told me I was going to be in something recently, in a 'body-bag' for an hour. After what must have been a quarter of an hour, I thought: "I must have been in here the hour now. "And, in fact, I was in it for just over two hours but, ehm, I had thought I'd been in there all night, the way I felt. The only time I've been in continuous bondage, you know, continuously strapped up, I was in it for 2 nights and just over nearly 2 days at that time. I could tell because I wasn't blindfolded and I was in a cellar, well, like this place is-a basement. Some basements have got cupboards across them, which goes underneath the pavement. Because they used to have a man-hole, where they lift that up and put the coal down in, in the old days and it was the old coal-cellar. Well, that's empty in this place, where I was and I was in there, chained in there, for two nights and almost for two days. But I could see the daylight coming through, through one corner of the door. So, I knew roughly what sort of time, adding to which it was a professional's place and she was getting clients going during the day, so, I could then gage again."(Que.H.,1997,p.27/28)

To 6.1.1.9.,no.4

Continuation of Pat's answer:

"...She told me that I found something that I'd lost. I found something that I'd lost and she didn't tell me what it was but I made up in my mind what it was. You know, she said I found a friend who'd died and he told me something. She didn't tell me what friend it was but I saw him, clear as anything. And she didn't say what he told me but I heard it. This was like a 'guided tour-hallucination'. I was having a journey."(Que.P.,1997,p.4-6)

Bibliography :

Anthony, E., "Thy Rod and Staff", 1995, Little, Brown and Company, Great Britain

Apter, E., "Feminizing the Fetish: Psychoanalysis and Narrative Obsession in Turn-of-the-Century France", 1991, Cornell University Press, Ithaca and London

Aronson, E./Wilson, T. D./Akert, R. M., "Social Psychology" (sec. ed.), 1997, Longman, New York, Menlo Park, Sydney

Bakhurst, D./Sypnowich, C. (ed.), "The social self ", 1995, SAGE Publications, London, Thousand Oaks, New Delhi

Bataille, G., "Eroticism", 1994, Marion Boyars, London. New York

Bateson, G., "Steps to an ecology of mind: collected essays ", 1972, Intertext, Aylesbury

Baudrillard, J., "Seduction", 1990, New World Perspectives, Montreal

Bauman, Z., "Intimations of Postmodernity", 1992, Routledge, London and New York

Baumeister, R.F., "Escaping the Self: Alcoholism, Spirituality, Masochism and other flights from the burden of Selfhood", 1991, Basic Books, New York

Beauchamp, T. L./Faden, R.R./Wallace, R. J. Jr./Walters, L., "Ethical issues in Social Science Research", 1982, The John Hopkins University Press, Baltimore and London

Beck, U., "Risk Society-Towards a new modernity", 1994, Sage Publications, London, Thousand Oaks, New Delhi

Becker, H.S., "Outsiders", 1963, Mac Millan Press, London

Bentham, J., "An introduction to the principles of morals and legislation", (orig. 1789), 1986, Legal Classics Library, Birmingham

Berger, P. /Luckmann, T., "The social construction of reality", 1967, Penguin, Harmondsworth

Bernauer, J.W., "Michel Foucault's Force of flight: Towards an Ethics for Thought", 1990, Humanities Press, London

Bernstein, R. J., "The new constellation: the ethical-political horizons of modernity/postmodernity", 1991, Polity Press, Cambridge

Blackburn, R., "The Psychology of Criminal Conduct", 1995, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore

Bleier, R., "Science and Gender", 1984, Pergamon Press, New York, Oxford

- Blumer, H., "Symbolic interactionism: perspective and method", 1969, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, N.J.
- Bouchard, D.(ed.), "Language, Countermemory, Practice", 1963, Blackwell, Oxford
- Bourdieu, P. "Distinction", 1984, Routledge, London
- Boyne, R., "Foucault and Derrida-The other side of reason-", 1990, Unwin Hyman, London, Boston, Sydney, Wellington
- Brake, M. (ed.), "Human sexual relations", 1982, Penguin Books, Suffolk
- Bretherton, I., "Symbolic Play", 1984, Academic Press, Orlando, Florida
- Brette, J./Rice, S. (ed.), "Public Bodies-Private States", 1994, Manchester University Press, Manchester and New York
- Browning, G./Halcli, A./Webster, F. (ed.), "Theory and Society: Understanding the present", SAGE, London
- Bryman, A.(ed.), "Quantity and Quality in Social Research", 1988, Unwin Hyman, London
- Bulmer, M. (ed.), "Social Research Ethics", 1982, The Macmillan Press, London and Basingstoke
- Bunton, R./Nettleton, S./Burrows, R. (ed.), "The Sociology of health promotion", 1995, Routledge, London and New York
- Burgess, R.G., "In the field", 1990, Routledge, London and New York
- Burkitt, I., "Social Selves", 1991, SAGE Publications, London, Newbury Park, New Delhi
- Butler, J. , "Subjects of Desire", 1987, Columbia University Press, New York
- Butler, J., "Gender Trouble", 1990, Routledge, New York
- Califia, P./Sweeney, R. (ed.), 'The Second Coming-A Leatherdyke reader', 1996, Alyson Publications, Los Angeles
- Califia, P., "Sensous Magic", 1993, Richard Kasak Book, New York
- Califia, P. (ed.), "The Lesbian S/M Safety Manual", 1988, Lace Publications, Boston
- Caillois, R. , "L'homme et le sacre ", 1950, Gallimard, Paris
- Cameron, D./Frazer, E., "The Lust to Kill", 1987, Polity and Blackwell, Cambridge
- Capua, R. of, "The life of St. Catherine of Siena", 1960, Harvill Press
- Chancer, L. S., "Sadomasochism In Everyday Life: The Dynamics of Power and Powerlessness", 1992, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, New Jersey

- Christie, N., "Crime control as industry", 1993, Routledge, London and New York
- Church Gibson, P./Gibson R. (ed.), "Dirty Looks-Women.Pornography.Power.", 1993, British Film Institute, London
- Cole, M./Dryden, W. (ed.), "Sex Therapy in Britain", 1988, Open University Press, Milton Keynes Philadelphia
- Couliano, I. P., "Out of this world", 1991, Shambhala Publications, Boston & London
- Cowan, L., "Masochism: A Jungian View", 1982, Spring Publications, Dallas, Texas
- Cox, C., "Chocolate Unwrapped", 1993, The Women's Environmental Network, London
- Cullen, F.T./Burton, V. S. Jr. (ed.), "Contemporary Criminology Theory", 1994, Dartmouth, Aldershot, Hong Kong, Singapore, Sydney
- Davis, M., "The Sexual Responsibility of Women", 1964, Fontana
- de Beauvoir, S., "The Second Sex", 1974, Vintage Books, New York
- Deleuze, G., "Nietzsche and Philosophy", 1983, The Athlone Press, London
- Deleuze, Gilles, "Masochism-Coldness and Cruelty"; incl. 'Venus in Furs' by Leopold von Sacher-Masoch [1870], 1989, Zone Books, New York
- Diamond, I. and Quinby, L. (ed.), "Feminism & Foucault", 1988, Northeastern University Press, Boston
- Ditton, J., "Controlology: Beyond the New Criminology", 1979, Mac Millan Press, London
- Douglas, M., "Purity and Danger: an analysis of concepts of pollution and taboo", 1966, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London
- duBois, P., "Torture and Truth", 1991, Routledge, New York, London
- Durkheim, E., "The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life", 1915, Allen & Unwin, London
- Eliade, M., "A History of Religious Ideas" (Vol.1), 1978, The University of Chicago Press, USA
- Ellis, H., "Studies in the Psychology of Sex", 1942, Random House, New York
- Ellwood, R. S., Jr., "Mysticism and Religion", 1980, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs
- Falk, P., "The consuming body", 1994, SAGE Publications, London, Thousand Oaks, New Delhi
- Favazza, A. R., "Bodies under Siege", 1996, The John Hopkins University Press, Baltimore and London

Featherstone, M., "Consumer Culture and Postmodernism", 1993, Sage Publications, London, Newbury Park, New Delhi

Featherstone, M./Hepworth, M./Turner, B. S. (ed.), "The body", 1991, SAGE Publications, London, Newbury Park, New Delhi

Feinberg, J. (ed.), "Moral concepts", 1969, Oxford University Press, London

Foucault, M., "The Order of Things. An Archaeology of the Human Sciences", 1971, Vintage Books, New York

Foucault, M., "The Birth of the Clinic. An Archaeology of Medical Perception", 1972, Vintage Books, New York

Foucault, M., "The History of Sexuality", Vol.1, 1990, Penguin Books, London

Foucault, M., "The History of Sexuality", Vol.2, 1992, Penguin Books, London

Foucault, M., "The History of Sexuality", Vol.3, 1990, Penguin Books, London

Freud, S., "Totem and taboo: resemblances between the psychic lives of savages and neurotics", 1919, Penguin, London

Freud, S., "On sexuality: three essays on the theory of sexuality and other works", edited by Richards, A. and Strachey, J., 1977, Penguin, Harmondsworth

Garfinkel, H., "Studies in ethnomethodology", 1967, Englewood Cliffs, Prenticehall, N.J.

Gibson, I., "The English Vice", 1992, Duckworth, London

Giddens, A., "The consequences of Modernity" 1990, Polity Press, Cambridge

Giddens, A., "Modernity and self-identity", 1991, Polity and Blackwell, Cambridge

Gilligan, C., "In a different Voice", 1983, Harvard University Press, Cambridge

Glaser, D., "Role Models and Differential Associations", 1969; in: Rubington, E./Weinberg, M. S. (ed.), "Deviance. The Interactionist Perspective", Basic Books, New York

Glick, R.A./Meyers, D. I. (ed.), "Masochism: Current Psychoanalytic Perspectives", 1988, The Analytic Press, London

Grant, L., "Sexing the Millenium", 1993, Harper Collins, London

Goffman, E., "Interaction Ritual", 1967, Penguin Books, Harmondsworth

Gordon, C. (ed.), "Power/Knowledge, Selected Interviews and other writings 1972-1977", 1980, Harvester Press, Brighton

- Gosselin, C./Wilson, G., "Sexual variations: Fetishism, Transvestism and S/M", 1984, Faber and Faber, London
- Grof, St., "Beyond the brain", 1985, SUNY-Press, New York
- Grosz, E. /Probyn, E. (ed.), "Sexy Bodies", 1995, Routledge, London and New York
- Gutting, G. (ed.), "The Cambridge Companion to Foucault", 1994, Cambridge University Press, USA
- Halperin, D., M., "Saint=Foucault-Towards a gay Hagiography", 1995, Oxford University Press, New York and Oxford
- Haste, C., "Rules of Desire", 1992, Chatto&Windus, London
- Hawkes, G., "A Sociology of Sex and Sexuality", 1996, Open University Press, Buckingham, Philadelphia
- Hebdige, D., "Subculture-The meaning of style" 1979, Methuen, London and New York
- Hobbs, D./May, T., "Interpreting the field", 1993, Clarendon Press, Oxford
- Hoinville, G./Jowell, R. et. al. "Survey Research Practice", 1983, Heinemann Educational Books, London
- Holland, J./Adkins, L. "Sex, Sensibility and the Gendered Body", 1996, MacMillan Press, Basingstoke and London
- Homan, R., "The Ethics of Social Research", 1991, Longman, London and New York
- Honderich, T., "How free are you?", 1993, Oxford University Press, Oxford, New York
- Horney, K., "The Neurotic Personality of our Time", 1937, WW Norton, New York
- Howells, K.(ed.), "The psychology of sexual diversity", 1984, Basil Blackwell, Oxford
- Huxley, A., "The Doors of Perception", 1959, Penguin Publ., Harmondsworth
- Illich, I., "Limits to Medicine", 1977, Pelican Books, Aylesbury
- Jackson, St./Scott, S.(ed.), "Feminism and Sexuality", 1996, Edinburgh University Press, Edinburgh
- Jaspers, K., "Way to Wisdom", 1951, Victor Gollancz, London
- Jeffreys, S., "The Lesbian Heresy: A Feminist Perspective on the Lesbian Sexual Revolution", 1994, The Womens Press, London
- Jeffreys, S., "Anticlimax", 1993, The Women's Press, London

- Jones, J. W., "Contemporary psychoanalysis and religion-Transference and Transcendence", 1991, Yale University Press, New Haven and London
- Katz, B., "Herbert Marcuse and the Art of Liberation", 1982, Verso Editions, London
- Kent, G. and Dalglish, M., "Psychology and medical care", 1986, Bailliere Tindall, London, Toronto
- Kerr, F., "Immortal Longings", 1997, SPCK, London
- Kinsey, A.C./Pomeroy, W.B./Martin, C.E., "Sexual Behaviour in the Human Male", 1948, Saunders, Philadelphia
- Kinsey, A.C./Pomeroy, W.B./Martin, C.E./Gebhard, P.H., "Sexual Behaviour in the Human Female", 1953, Saunders, Philadelphia
- Knott, J. R., "Discourses of martyrdom in English literature", 1993, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge
- Kristeva, J., "Powers of Horror: An Essay on Abjection", 1982, Columbia University Press, New York
- Kritzman, Lawrence D.(ed.), "Michel Foucault-Politics-Philosophy-Culture; Interviews and other writings 1977-1984", 1990, Routledge, New York and London
- Kroker, A./ Kroker, M., "Body invaders", 1987, New World Perspectives, Montreal
- La Barre, W., "the ghost dance-the origins of religion", 1972, George Allen& Unwin, London
- La Barre, W., "The ghost dance-the origins of religion", 1872, George Allen& Unwin, London
- Ledger, S. ,McDonagh, J. and Spencer, J.(ed.), "political gender", 1994, Harvester Wheatsheaf, New York, London, Toronto, Sydney
- Lee, R., "Doing Research on Sensitive Topics", 1993, SAGE, London, Newbury Park, New Delhi
- Lemert, E., "Human deviance, social problems and social control", 1967, Englewood Cliffs, Prentice-Hall, N.J.
- Lewis, L. ,A./Ross M. W., "A Select Body" , 1995, Cassell, London and New York
- Linden, R. R./Pagano, D. R./Russell, D. E.H./Star, S. Leigh (ed.), "Against Sadoomasochism: A Radical Feminist Analysis", 1982, Frog In The Well, California, San Francisco
- Lotringer, S., "Foucault Live", 1996, SEMIOTEXT(E), New York
- Luckmann, T./Berger, P. L., "The social construction of reality", 1975, Penguin, Harmondsworth

- Lykken, D. T./Singer, J. L. (ed.), "Personality and Psychopathology", 1974, Academic Press, New York, San Francisco, London
- MacKinnon, C., "Feminism Unmodified: Discourses on Life and Law", 1987, Harvard University Press, Cambridge
- Maffesoli, M., "The Time of the Tribes", 1996, SAGE, London, Thousand Oaks, New Delhi
- Malinowski, B., "Sex, Culture and Myth", 1962, Rupert Hart-Davis, London
- Marcus, M., "A Taste of Pain", 1981, Souvenir Press, London
- Marcuse, H., "One dimensional Man", 1964, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London
- Marcuse, H., "Five Lectures", 1964, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London
- Maslow, A., "Religions, values and peak experiences", 1970, Viking Press, New York
- Mathiesen, T. ;in: "Theoretical Criminology", 1997, SAGE Publications, London, Thousand Oaks and New Delhi
- Matza, D., "Delinquency and Drift", 1964, John Wiley & Sons, New York
- Matza, D., "Becoming Deviant", 1969, Englewood Cliffs, Prentice-Hall, N.J.
- Mauss, M., "Sociology and Psychology", 1979, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London, Boston and Henley
- Maxwell, M./Tschudin, V. (ed.), "Seeing the invisible", 1990, Arkana, Penguin Group, England
- May, T., "Social Research", 1993, Open University Press, Buckingham
- McEwen, C. /O'Sullivan, S. (ed.), "Out the other side", 1988, Virago Press, London
- Mc Farland, T., "Paradoxes of freedom", 1996, Clarendon Press, Oxford
- Mead, M., "Male and Female", 1962, Pelican, London
- Melzack, R., "The Puzzle of Pain", 1973, Penguin Books, Harmondsworth
- Merck, M., "Perversions", 1993, Virago, London
- Merleau-Ponty, M., "The Visible and the Invisible", 1968, Northwestern University Press, Evanston
- Merleau-Ponty, M., "Humanism and Terror", 1969, Beacon Press, Boston
- Merleau-Ponty, M., "The Structure of Behaviour", 1963, Beacon Press, Boston
- Merleau-Ponty, M., "Sense and Non-Sense", 1964, North Western University Press, Evanston

- Merton, R.K., "Social Theory and Social Structure", 1968, Free Press, New York
- Miller, J., "The Passion of Michel Foucault", 1994, Flamingo, London
- Miller, D., "Women who hurt themselves", 1994, Basic Books, New York
- Money, J. & Keyes, R. W., "The Armed Robbery Orgasm", 1993, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, New York
- Morris, S., "The Culture of Pain", 1991, University of California Press, Berkeley
- Moser, C.A./Kalton, G., "Survey Methods in social investigation", 1979, Heinemann Educational Books, London
- Murray, T.E./Murrell, T.R., "The language of Sadomasochism", 1989, Greenwood Press, N.Y.-Westport C.-London
- Naffine, N., "feminism & criminology", 1997, Polity Press, Cambridge and Oxford
- Nietzsche, F., "Beyond Good and Evil: Prelude to a philosophy of the future", 1966, Vintage Books, New York
- Nietzsche, F., "Thus Spoke Zarathustra", 1954, Vintage Books, New York
- Nietzsche, F., "The Will to Power", 1967, Vintage Books, New York
- Nietzsche, F., "Beyond Good and Evil", 1966, Vintage Books, New York
- Nietzsche, F., "How One Becomes What One Is", 1992, Penguin, London
- Nietzsche, F., "The Birth of Tragedy out of the Spirit of Music", 1993, Penguin, London
- Parsons, T., "The Social System", 1951, Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ
- Paulus, P.(ed.), "The psychology of Group Influence", 1980, Erlbaum, Hillsdale, NJ
- Payne, St. L., "The Art of asking questions", 1973, Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey
- Peters, E., "Torture", 1985, Basil Blackwell, Oxford and New York
- Plummer, K., "Sexual stigma: an interactionist account", 1975, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London and Boston
- Plummer, K., "Telling Sexual Stories", 1995, Routledge, London
- Polhemus, T./Randall H., "Rituals of love", 1994, PICADOR, London and Basingstoke
- Radin, M. J., "Contested Commodities", 1996, Harvard University Press, Cambridge

- Rabinow, P., "Michel Foucault Ethics Subjectivity and Truth", 1997, Allen Lane The Penguin Press, London
- Rajchman, J., "Truth and Eros: Foucault, Lacan, and the question of ethics", 1991, Routledge, London
- Ricoeur, P., "Time and Narrative", 1988, Chicago, University of Chicago Press
- Ritzer, G., "Enchanting a disenchanted world", 1999, Pine Forge Press, Thousand Oaks, London, New Delhi
- Robertson, M. /Amnesty International, "Torture in the Eighties", 1984, The Pitman Press, London, Bath
- Rogers, C., "Die nicht-direktive Beratung", 1987, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main
- Rousseau, J.J., "Confessions", 1973, Penguin Books, London
- Sallis, J.; in: Krell, D.F./Wood, D.(ed.), "Exceedingly Nietzsche: Aspects Of Contemporary Nietzsche Interpretation", 1988, Routledge, London
- Salt, H. S., "The Flogging Craze: A Statement of the case against corporal punishment", 1916, George Allen and Unwin, London
- SAMOIS (ed.), "Coming to Power", 1979, Alyson Publications, Boston
- Sampson, E. ,E., "Celebrating the Other", 1993, Harvester Wheatsheaf, New York, London, Toronto, Sydney, Tokyo, Singapore
- Sawicki, J., "Disciplining Foucault", 1991, Routledge, Chapman and Hall, USA
- Scarry, E., "The Body in Pain: The Making and Unmaking of the World", 1985, Oxford University Press, New York
- Scharfetter, Ch. , "General Psychopathology", 1980, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, London, New York
- Schrag, O.O., "Existence, existenz, and transcendence", 1971, Duquesne University Press, Pittsburgh
- Schwendinger, H./Schwendinger, J. ;in: Taylor, I./Walton, P./Young, J., "Critical criminology", 1975, Routledge& Kegan Paul, London and Boston
- Scott, G. R., "The history of corporal punishment: a survey of Flagellation in its historical, anthropological and sociological aspects", 1938, Torchstream books, London
- Scully, D., "Understanding sexual violence", 1994, Routledge, New York and London
- Segal, L./McIntosh, M.(ed.), "Sex Exposed", 1992, Virago, London

- Segal, L. , "Straight Sex", 1994, Virago Press, London
- Seidman, St., "Difference Troubles: Queering Social Theory and Sexual Politics", 1997, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge
- Shaffir, W.B./Stebbins, R., "Experiencing fieldwork: an insight view of qualitative research", 1991, Sage focus editions, Newbury Park, London
- Silverman, K., "Male subjectivity at the Margins", 1992, Routledge, New York and London
- Smart, C., "Feminism and the Power of Law", 1989, Routledge, London
- Smart, C., "Law, Crime and Sexuality", 1995, SAGE Publications, London, Thousand Oaks, New Delhi
- Snitow, A./Stansell, Ch./Thompson, S.(ed.), "Powers of Desire-The politics of Sexuality", 1983, Monthly Review Press, New York
- Solomon, D. (ed.), "LSD-The Consciousness-Expanding Drug", 1964, G.P.Putnam's Sons, New York
- Spurling, L., "Phenomenology and the social world", 1977, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London, Henley and Boston
- Staal, F., "Exploring Mysticism", 1975, University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London
- Stanton, D. C., "Discourses of Sexuality", 1992, The University of Michigan Press, USA
- Starkloff, C. F., "The people of the center-American Indian religion and christianity", 1974, The Seabury Press, New York
- Stratton, J., "The desirable body", 1996, Manchester University Press, Manchester and New York
- Stover, E./Nightingale, E.O.(ed.), "The Breaking of Bodies and Minds", 1985, W.H.Freeman and Company
- Sumner, C., "Censure, Politics and Criminal Justice", 1990, Open University Press, Milton Keynes
- Sutherland, E.H., "A sociological theory of criminal behaviour" ;in: Cohen, A.K./Lindesmith, A./Schuessler, K.(ed.), "The Sutherland Papers", 1968, Bloomington, London and New York
- Synnott, A., "The body social", 1993, Routledge, London and New York
- Szasz, T.S., "Pain and Pleasure", 1957, Basic Books, New York
- Tart, C. T., "States of Consciousness", 1975, E.P.Dutton & Co., New York

- Tart, C. T.(ed.), "Transpersonal Psychologies", 1975 (a), Harper and Row; New York, Evanston, San Francisco, London
- Terry, J./Urla, J., "Deviant Bodies", 1995, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis
- Theweleit, K., "Male fantasies", 1989, Polity Press, Cambridge
- Thompson, B., "Sadomasochism", 1994, Cassell, New York and London
- Thompson, M., "Leatherfolk", 1991, Alyson Publications, Boston
- Townsend, L., "The Leatherman's Handbook II", 1993, Carlyle Communications, New York
- Trigg, R. , "Pain and Emotion", 1970, Clarendon Press, Oxford
- Tronto, J. C., "Moral Boundaries", 1993, Routledge, New York and London
- Turner, B. S., "The body and society", 1996, SAGE, London
- Vale, V./Juno, A. (ed.), "Modern Primitives"(Re/Search 12), Re/Search Publications, San Francisco
- Valier, C., "Seductive Metaphor: in pursuit of excess. Sadomasochism and Dissemination.", 1994, unpublished masterthesis, University of Cambridge
- Vance, C.(ed.), "Pleasure and Danger", 1984, Routledge & Kegan Paul, Boston
- Van de Hoonard, W., C., "Working with Sensitising concepts", 1997, SAGE, London
- Visker, R. , "Michel Foucault-Genealogy as Critique", 1995, Verso, New York and London
- von Krafft-Ebing, R., "Psychopathia Sexualis", 1965, Stein & Day, New York
- Weber, M., "Aus den Schriften zur Religionssoziologie", 1948, G.K. Schauer, Frankfurt am Main
- Weber, M., "The Methodology of the Social Sciences", 1949, Free Press, New York
- Weeks, J., "Sexuality", 1986, Routledge, London and New York
- Weeks, J., "Invented Moralities", 1995, Polity Press, Cambridge
- Weeks, J./Holland, J., "'Sexual Cultures'-Communities, Values and Intimacy", 1996, MACMILLAN PRESS LTD, Basingstoke and London
- Weinberg, T./Kamel, G.W., "S and M: Studies in Sadomasochism", 1983, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY.
- Weiner, E. and A. , "The Martyr's conviction", 1990, Scholars Press, Atlanta Georgia

Welton, D. (ed.), "Body and Flesh", 1998, Blackwell Publishers, Oxford

Wilkins, L., "Social Deviance", 1964, Tavistock, London

Wilkinson, S./Kitzinger, C.(ed.), "Heterosexuality", 1993, SAGE, London, Newsbury Park, New Delhi

Wilson, G.D.(ed.), "Variant Sexuality: Research and Theory", 1987, The John Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, Maryland

Windybank, S., "Wild Sex", 1992, Virgin Books, London

Woodward, T.(ed.), "The best of SKIN TWO", 1993, A Richard Kasak Book, USA

Young, J., "The Exclusive Society", 1999, SAGE, London, Thousand Oaks, New Delhi

Other sources:

Agnew, R. and Peters, A. A. R., "The techniques of neutralisation: An analysis of predisposing and situational factors.", 1986, in: "Criminal Justice and Behavior", issue 13, p.81-97

Appleyard, B. , "Sexiness for sale" ;in: "The Sunday Times" 27.4.97, p.6/7

Becker, H., "Notes on the concept of commitment", 1960; in: "American Journal of Sociology", 64, p.32-40

Bell, D., "Toward the Great Instauration: Reflections on Culture and Religion in a Postindustrial Age"; in: "social research"(ed. by A. Mack), Vol.42 (3) 1975, New York

Biernacki, P./Waldorf, D., "Snowball sampling: problems and techniques of chain referral sampling"; in: "Sociological Methods and Research", 10, p.141-63

Carlin, J./Thorpe, V. , "Look after my children? I'd rather work" ;in: "Independent on Sunday", 18.5.97, p.3

Contact-add ; in: "S.F.X." (Sci Fi Mag) Issue January 1998

Connolly, K. , "The Kinky Castle"- 'Czech Mates' ; in: "marie claire", March 1998, no.115, p.88-92

de Haan, W., "Universalismus und Relativismus in der kritischen Kriminologie" ;in : "Krim J 1/1992" ;in : Scheerer, S. , "Materialien zum Kurs-Geschichte der Kriminologie" , Universitaet Hamburg

"Evening News" , Monday, July 28, 1997, p.7

Gill, M. St. ;in: `B'-magazine, 4/1998, p.13-15

Golding, S., "The Excess: An Added Remark On Sex, Rubber, Ethics, And Other Impurities" ;in: "New Formations" , Spring 1993

- Gumbel, A. , "Baby? I'd rather have a mobile" ;in: "Independent on Sunday",2.3.1997,p.16
- Hess, H. , "Kriminalitaet als Alltagsmythos. Ein Plaedoyer dafuer, Kriminologie als Ideologiekritik zu betreiben" ;in: "Kriminologisches Journal",1986,1.Beiheft,p.24ff
- Hussein, J.N. Fatoohi, Louay, J./Al-Dargazelli, Sh./Almuchtar, N., "The Deliberately Caused Bodily Damage Phenomena: Mind, Body, Energy, or what?",1989,Tutorial Essay, Edinburgh University
- Kaplan, A. E., "Sexual difference, pleasure and the construction of the Spectator in Music Television" ;in: "Oxford Literary Review",1986,U.K.
- Kershaw, A., "Love Hurts" ;in: "Guardian Weekend",28.11.1992,p.12
- Kuehl, J. ;in: "Kriminologisches Journal", 1981,13.Jahrgang,Issue 3
- Levene, L., "A thrill pill that's short on fringe benefits"; in: "The Independent Tabloid", Wednesday 9.4.1997,p.10
- Lewis, R., "Dis-Graceful Images: Della Grace and Lesbian Sadomasochism"; in : "Feminist Review", No.44, Spring 1994
- Litvinoff, S. ;in: Lacey, H. , "Are you getting the sex you want?", "Independent on Sunday-real life",18.5.1997,p.1
- Matza, D. and Sykes, G., "Juvenile delinquency and subterrean values" ;in: "American Sociological Review", 1961,No.26
- Moser, C./Lewitt, E. E., "An Exploratory-Descriptive Study of a Sadomasochistically Orientated Sample",1987;in:"Journal of Sex Research",Vol.23/3
- Murphy, T. , "Feminism on flesh",1997;in: "Law and Critique",Vol.VIII,no.1
- Norton, C., "Young career women choose sterilisation" ,in: "The Sunday Times",3.8.1997,p.5
- Phelan, P., "Money Talks, Again" ; in: "The Drama Review",35,no.3,Fall 1991
- Raymond, J., G., "Putting the Politics back into Lesbianism" ;in: "Women's Studies International Forum",1989,Volume 12,No.2,pp.149-156
- `she'-magazine survey on : "the sex you're having now" ;in: "she"-magazine, issue April 1998,p.53
- Spengler, A., "Manifest Sadomasochism of Males: Results of an Empirical Study"; in: "Archives of Sexual Behaviour",Vol.6,p.441-456
- Stanley, C., "Teenage kicks: Urban narratives of dissent not deviance",1995;in: "Crime, Law & Social Change",23, p.91-119

Sykes, G. and Matza, D., "Techniques of neutralisation: A theory of delinquency.", 1957, American Sociological Review, issue 22, p.664-673

Legal references

R. v. Brown- 'the Spanner' case

[1993] 2WLR 556; [1993] 2 All ER 75; [1994] 1 AC 212

European Court of Human Rights -the appeal of Laskey, Jaggard and Brown against the U.K.

[1997] Cr App Rep 44

R. v. Wilson-the 'Doncaster Bottom Brander' case

[1996] 3 WLR 125; [1997] QB 47

Declaration:

Hereby I declare that this thesis has been composed by myself
and that this thesis is my own work.